

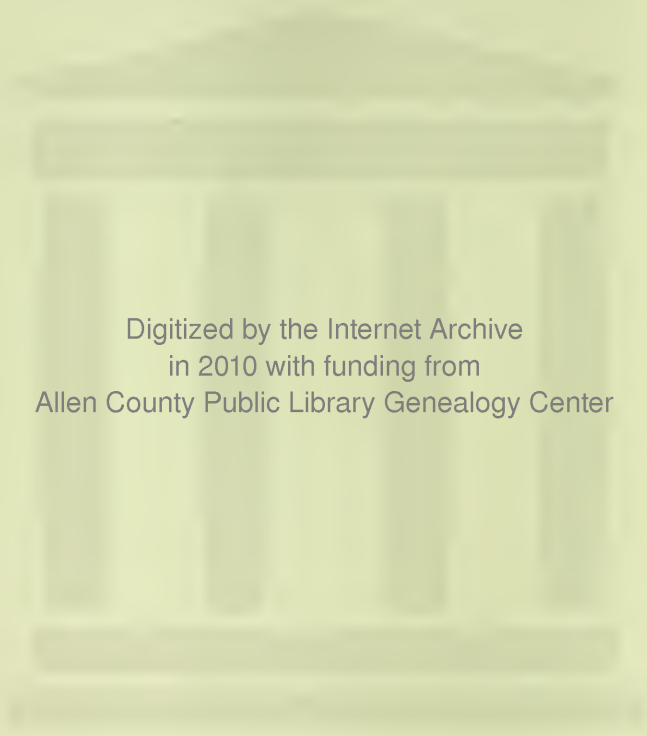
Gc
974.5
R344p
1875-80
1774481

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01095 6552



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center

⁽²⁾
PROCEEDINGS,

1875-86

OF THE

Rhode Island Historical Society,

1875-76.

PROVIDENCE:

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.

1876.

563

13794v

1774481

Committee on Publication.

HON. JOHN R. BARTLETT,
PROF. J. LEWIS DIMAN, LL. D.,
REV. EDWIN M. STONE.

PROV. PRESS CO., PRINTERS.

20130

1811777

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Rhode Island Historical Society,

1875-6.

PROVIDENCE:
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.
1876.

OFFICERS
OF THE
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ELECTED JANUARY 18TH, 1876.

President.

HON. SAMUEL G. ARNOLD, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

Vice Presidents.

HON. ZACHARIAH ALLEN, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

HON. FRANCIS BRINLEY, - - - - - NEWPORT.

Secretary.

HON. AMOS PERRY, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

Treasurer.

MR. RICHMOND P. EVERETT, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Northern Department.

REV. EDWIN M. STONE, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Southern Department.

BENJAMIN B. HOWLAND, Esq., - - - - - NEWPORT.

Committee on Nomination of New Members.

MR. WILLIAM G. WILLIAMS, -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
GEORGE L. COLLINS, M. D., -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
MR. ALBERT V. JENCKES, -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Lectures and Reading of Papers.

PROF. WILLIAM GAMMELL, -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
HON. AMOS PERRY, -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
CHARLES W. PARSONS, M. D., -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Publications of the Society.

HON. JOHN R. BARTLETT, -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
PROF. J. LEWIS DIMAN, LL. D., -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
REV. EDWIN M. STONE, -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Care of Grounds and Building.

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK, Esq., -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
MR. JOSEPH R. BROWN, -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
MR. ALBERT DAILEY, -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Audit Committee.

MR. HENRY T. BECKWITH, -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
MR. WALTER BLODGETT, -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

ELECTED SINCE JANUARY 1ST, 1873.*

July 1, 1873.	William Cullen Bryant, LL. D.	New York City.
Oct. 7, 1873.	Hon. John Lothrop Motley, LL. D.,	London, Eng.
Jan. 20, 1874.	James Anthony Froude, F. Ex. Col. Ox.,	“ “
Nov. 10, 1874.	Hon. Brantz Mayer,	Baltimore, Md.

* For complete list previous to this date see Proceedings for 1872-73.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

ELECTED SINCE APRIL 1ST, 1873.*

July 1, 1873.	Rev. Thomas T. Stone,	Bolton, Mass.
Oct. 7, 1873.	Col. Albert H. Hoyt,	Boston, Mass.
" "	William Chambers, LL. D.,	Edinburgh, Scotland.
" "	Prof. J. C. Holst,	Christiania, Norway.
" "	G. J. Bowles, Esq.,	Quebec, Canada.
Jan. 20, 1874.	Frederick Kidder, Esq.	Boston, Mass.
April 7, 1874.	William J. Hoppin, Esq.,	New York City.
July 7, 1874.	Hon. William Greenough,	Boston, Mass.
" "	Rev. Samuel Osgood, D. D.,	New York City.
" "	Col. John Ward,	" "
" "	Alexander Duncan, Esq.,	England.
Nov. 10, 1874.	Lyman C. Draper, Esq.,	Madison, Wis.
April 6, 1875.	Col. Percy Daniel,	Worcester, Mass.
" "	Charles H. Russell, Esq.,	New York City.
" "	Hon. J. Carson Brevoort,	" "
July 6, 1875.	Thomas F. Rowland, Esq.,	Brooklyn, N. Y.
" "	C. Mason Kinnie, Esq.,	San Francisco, Cal.
Oct. 5, 1875.	Franklin B. Hough, M. D.,	Lowville, N. Y.
" "	Edmund B. O'Calligan, LL. D.,	New York City,
" "	Benjamin Greene Arnold,	" "
Jan. 18, 1876.	Marcus D. Gilman, Esq., Lib. Vt. Hist. Soc.,	Montpelier, Vt.
" "	Silas Bonfits, Esq.,	Mertone, France.
" "	Phineas Bates, Jr, Esq.,	Boston, Mass.
" "	W. Elliott Woodward, Esq.,	" "

* For complete list previous to this date see Proceedings for 1872-73.

RESIDENT MEMBERS.

JANUARY 18, 1876. REPORTED BY THE TREASURER.

ELECTED.

1822. Allen, Zachariah
1836. Anthony, Henry B.
1844. Arnold, Samuel G.
1874. Arnold, Olney
1874. Addleman, Joshua M.
1874. Aldrich, Nelson W.
1874. Armington, Matthew W.
1875. Ames, William
1875. Aplin, Charles
1875. Arnold, Noah J.
1875. Adams, Charles P.
1875. Angell, Albert G.
1876. Angell, Edwin G.
1830. Baker, George
1831. Bartlett, John R.
1846. Bradley, Charles S.
1849. Beekwith, Henry T.
1857. Brown, Welcome O.
1858. Binney, William
1870. Brinley, Francis
1872. Barrows, Edwin
1872. Bowen, Uolder Borden
1873. Brown, Joseph R.
1873. Boone, Charles E.
1873. Blodgett, Walter

ELECTED.

1874. Brownell, Stephen
1874. Burnside, Ambrose E.
1875. Brown, John A.
1875. Barton, Robert
1875. Bugbee, James H.
1839. Caswell, Alexis
1851. Collins, George L.
1857. Chambers, Robert B.
1859. Calder, George B.
1868. Chace, Thomas W.
1872. Cooke, Joseph J.
1872. Channing, William F.
1872. Carpenter, Francis W.
1872. Congdon, Jons H.
1873. Carpenter, Charles E.
1873. Clarke, Sam W.
1873. Corliss, William
1873. Claflin, George L.
1874. Chace, Barnabas J.
1874. Caswell, Edward T.
1874. Cranston, Henry C.
1875. Clarke, John G.
1875. Cushman, Henry I.
1876. Campbell, Horatio N.
1836. Dorrance, William T.

ELECTED.

1838. Dyer, Elisha
 1849. Durfee, Thomas
 1851. Doyle, Thomas A.
 1866. Diman, J. Lewis
 1871. Dean, Sidney
 1873. Drowne, George R.
 1874. Day, Daniel E.
 1874. Dailey, Albert
 1874. Dike, Arba B.
 1875. Dunwell, W. Wanton
 1856. Ely, James W. C.
 1858. Everett, Richmond P.
 1859. Earle, William
 1862. Ely, William D.
 1876. Ely, William
 1872. Eaton, Amasa M.
 1873. Eames, Benjamin T.
 1873. Eldridge, James H.
 1874. Ernst, Carl W.
 1875. Eddy, James
 1874. Fairbrother, Henry L.
 1844. Gammell, William
 1850. Goddard, William
 1858. Gorham, John
 1866. Greene, William
 1869. Gardiner, Peleg W.
 1872. Grosvenor, William
 1872. Grosvenor, William Jr.
 1872. Grosvenor, Robert
 1874. Greene Simon H.
 1875. Gammell, Robert I.
 1875. Gladding, Henry W.
 1875. Grant, Henry T.
 1875. Griswold, William E.
 1875. Greene, Henry L.
 1843. Howland, John A.
 1859. Hilton, William D.
 1871. Hoppin, Frederick S.

ELECTED.

1871. Hazard, Rowland
 1873. Hidden, Henry A.
 1873. Hidden, James C.
 1873. Hart, Charles
 1873. Howard, Henry
 1874. Harrington Henry A.
 1874. Hill, Thomas J.
 1874. Hopkins, William H.
 1875. Holbrook, Albert
 1867. Jenckes, Albert V.
 1874. Johnson, William S.
 1867. Keene, Stephen S.
 1873. Kendall, Henry L.
 1875. Knowles, Edward P.
 1869. Lester, J. Erastus
 1872. Lippitt, Henry
 1873. Lyman, Daniel W.
 1867. Meader, John J.
 1873. Miller, William J.
 1873. Mowry, William A.
 1873. Mason, Earl P.
 1874. McKnight, Charles G.
 1874. Mowry, William G. R.
 1875. Miller, Augustus S.
 1875. Manchester, Alexander
 1875. Mowry, Scott W.
 1875. Moulton, Sullivan
 1875. Manchester, Henry N.
 1875. Miller, Frederick
 1875. Matteson, Charles
 1876. Metcalf, Henry B., Pawtucket,
 1867. Nichols, Charles A.
 1874. Nightingale, George C., Jr.
 1862. Ormsbee, John S.
 1863. Oldfield, John
 1847. Parsons, Charles W.
 1849. Peckham, Samuel W.
 1857. Padelford, Seth

ELECTED.

- 1858. Perry, Amos
- 1870. Pabodie, B. Frank
- 1870. Pabodie, Benjamin G.
- 1873. Pearee, Edward
- 1873. Phillips, Theodore W.
- 1874. Persons, Benjamin W.
- 1874. Paige, Charles F.
- 1867. Paine, George T.
- 1875. Paine, Walter
- 1875. Parsons, Henry L.
- 1846. Rathbone, William P.
- 1866. Rogers, Horatio
- 1874. Richardson, Erastus F.
- 1875. Reed, James H.
- 1876. Rawson, Henry M.
- 1848. Stone, Edwin M.
- 1856. Sabin, Charles
- 1857. Smith, James Y.
- 1857. Smith, Amos D.
- 1863. Steere, Henry J.
- 1869. Southwick, Isaac H.
- 1869. Staples, William
- 1871. Snow, Amos W.
- 1873. Sellev, Clinton D.
- 1873. Smith, Henry F.

ELECTED.

- 1873. Staples, Carlton A.
- 1873. Swan, Jarvis B.
- 1874. Spencer, Gideon L.
- 1874. Shedd, J. Herbert
- 1874. Shaw, James Jr.
- 1875. Smith, Edwin A.
- 1875. Shearman, William O.
- 1875. Sherman, Robert
- 1875. Sampson, Charles F.
- 1875. Spencer, Joel M.
- 1856. Taft, Royal C.
- 1857. Taylor, Daniel A.
- 1873. Thurston, Benjamin F.
- 1874. Turner, Henry E.
- 1874. Taylor, Charles F.
- 1875. Traver, William H.
- 1875. Trippe, Samuel G.
- 1858. Williams, William G.
- 1861. Waterman, Rufus
- 1868. Westcott, Amasa S.
- 1868. Weeden, William B.
- 1874. Walker, John P.
- 1874. Whitford, George W.
- 1874. Wales, Samuel H.



LIFE MEMBERS.

Jan. 16, 1872.	George T. Paine,	Providence.
Jan. 17, 1872.	Henry T. Beckwith,	"
Feb. 21, 1872.	William Greene,	Warwick.
April 3, 1872.	Rowland G. Hazard,	South Kingstown.
April 25, 1872.	Holder Borden Bowen,	Providence.
July 11, 1872.	Amasa M. Eaton,	North Providence.
Jan. 29, 1873.	James Y. Smith,	Providence.
July 11, 1873.	Jarvis B. Swan,	"
Jan. 26, 1874.	Benjamin G. Pabodie,	"
April 12, 1875.	Albert G. Angell,	"
Jan. 29, 1876.	William D. Ely,	"

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, March 2, 1875.

A meeting was held this evening at 8 o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The record of the last meeting was read and approved.

Hon. Thomas C. Amory, of Boston, read a paper on the military movements in Rhode Island during the year 1778, with the special object of vindicating the character of Major-General Sullivan from imputations made by a distinguished American historian. Mr. Amory described the localities, personages, and prominent incidents of the campaign, and proved that if the French fleet had returned as requested on the 20th of August, Newport might have surrendered. In the short space of three weeks, Sullivan, with two brigades from the regular army, had gathered a force of 9,000 men. There were at least half that number on the fleet available for

land operations; and the British garrison, not more than 7,000, was not in condition for prolonging resistance. Failing in receiving the needed co-operation of the French fleet under D'Estaing, which had sailed for Boston, and a re-enforcement of the enemy from New York being momentarily expected, Sullivan withdrew his forces from the island. General Lafayette pronounced the battle at Butt's Hill to be the best fought battle of the war. Though the speaker occupied nearly two hours, he held the undivided attention of the large audience during the entire time.

On motion of Hon. Seth Padelford, it was

Voted, That the thanks of the Society be presented to Hon. Thomas C. Amory for his valuable and scholarly paper.

Pending the vote, Vice President Allen offered some pertinent remarks in honor of the commander of the French squadron who was censured at the time for not remaining to coöperate with Sullivan.

Mr. George T. Paine exhibited three medals that have special reference to this part of American history.

The Secretary gave notice that Mr. William J. Miller, of Bristol, would read a paper on Philip of Pokanoket, and the Wampanoags, on the 16th of March.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, March 16, 1875.

A meeting held this evening was called to order by Vice President Allen, at a quarter before 8 o'clock. After hearing the reading of the record of the last meeting, Mr. William J. Miller, of Bristol, read before the Society his second paper on Philip of Pokanoket, and the Wampanoags. Mr. Miller gave a racy description of the various persons, circumstances and events that helped bring on the tragic scenes belonging to King Philip's war, which will constitute the subject of his third paper, reserved for another evening's entertainment. The paper gave great satisfaction to the audience, which was large, despite the rain and bad walking.

On motion of Mr. William A. Mowry, the thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Miller for his interesting and valuable paper, and a copy was requested for the archives of the Society. While this resolution was pending, critical and complimentary remarks were offered by Messrs. Mowry, Allen and Perry.

Vice President Allen referred to the ruinous condition of Slate Rock, and suggested that a committee be appointed to take measures to prevent the obliteration of this remarkable landmark of our State. He was in turn reminded that he was already one of a committee appointed for this express object, and the committee were requested to report forthwith. Dr. Grosvenor supported this motion with pertinent and spirited remarks.

Mr. Frank Butts was announced to read an account of the

loss of the first Monitor, at the next meeting, on the first Tuesday in April.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y*.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, April 6, 1875.

The quarterly meeting was held this evening at 7½ o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The record of the last meeting was read and accepted.

The Librarian and Cabinet Keeper announced donations, and stated that twelve hundred had been received during the last quarter.

Mr. Allen made a partial report in behalf of a committee appointed by the Society to co-operate in securing as a public square, Slate Rock and the land immediately about it. A carefully prepared plan of the proposed Slate Rock Square will soon be completed and laid before the Society.

In accordance with the recommendation of the committee on the nomination of new members, the following persons were elected:

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—Albert G. Angell, William A. Griswold, William O. Sherman, Robert Barton, Herbert F. Hinckley, Samuel G. Trippe, Sullivan Moulton, William H. Hopkins, Robert H. I. Gammell, and William Ames, of Providence; and William Wanton Dunnell, of Pawtucket.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.—Col. Percy Daniel, of Worcester, Charles H. Russell, of New York, James C. Brevort, of New York.

Mr. Frank B. Butts read a paper giving a vivid description of the battle between the Merrimack and the Monitor, and the loss of the latter vessel off Cape Hatteras in 1862. The account coming from one who took an active part in the scenes which he depicted, was listened to with breathless interest. At the conclusion of the paper, on motion of Mr. B. F. Pabodie, it was

Voted, That the thanks of the Society be tendered to Mr. Butts for his graphic and thrilling account of the battle of the Monitor, and its foundering off Cape Hatteras, and that a copy be requested for the Society.

While the above resolution was pending, Rev. E. M. Stone and Vice President Allen made some pertinent remarks on the wonderful mechanical skill displayed during the war, calling attention to some providential circumstances on which apparently depended the life of the nation.

Dr. Parsons made a verbal report in behalf of the committee appointed to institute measures for the observance of the two hundredth anniversary of King Philip's war. He said arrangements are being made for an excursion to Mount Hope about the 20th of June, and another to Kingston during the summer.

The Secretary read a paper prepared by Richard M. Sherman, Esq., narrating certain events that occurred about his (Mr. Sherman's) grandfather's house in connection with the battle of Rhode Island in 1778.

It was announced that Hon. Abraham Payne will give at the next meeting his recollections of certain deceased members of the Rhode Island Bar. The meeting was adjourned till Tuesday evening, the 13th inst.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y*.

ADJOURNED MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, April 13, 1875.

The adjourned meeting was called to order at 8 o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair. After the reading of the record of the last meeting, on motion, it was

Voted, That the Committee on Grounds and Buildings be authorized to provide shelves to meet the wants of the Society.

Vice President Allen read a paper commemorative of the life and services of James Burrill, the jurist and senator, and concluded his sketch by giving, in reply to enquiries made by members of the Society, several anecdotes illustrative of Mr. Burrill's character.

The Secretary read a letter from Mr. Wanton R. Hazard, of New York, suggesting that an effort be made to procure the "General and Regimental Order Book of Major-General Sullivan's military operations in Rhode Island in 1778."

The Secretary also read a biographical sketch of the late Governor William Jones, written by Governor Jones' grandson, Mr. William J. Hoppin, of New York.

Also, a sketch of the life and services of Dr. Peter Turner, who was a surgeon in the revolutionary army, written by his grandson, Dr. Henry E. Turner, of Newport. The papers here follow :

MEMOIR OF JAMES BURRILL, Esq.

[BY HON. ZACHARIAH ALLEN.]

I anticipated enjoying with you, this evening, the pleasure of listening to the graphic recollections of distinguished Rhode Island jurists, which

Abraham Payne, Esq., promised to give us. We are unfortunately disappointed by his unexpected detention in Washington. To avoid postponing the meeting I have been requested to give a biographical sketch of some members of the Rhode Island Bar, who flourished and passed away before Mr. Payne's time; for having been a law student, and admitted to practice in the year 1815, I believe my name now stands at the head of the list as the oldest lawyer of the Rhode Island Bar. I studied law in the office of James Burrill, Esq., who was at that time an eminent jurist, remarkable for his intelligence and social influence. As no biographical record of his life has ever been published, I feel it a duty to offer a just tribute to the memory of a man who once stood peerless in his native State as a jurist and statesman. I have obtained from Mr. Charles Danforth some notes relating to the life of James Burrill, that were written by his father, the late Walter R. Danforth, who was also a student in the same office, and was wont to call Mr. Burrill his instructor and friend. Sharing these sentiments of respect and honor, I have hastily combined some of Mr. Danforth's data with my own recollections in "A MEMORIAL OF THE LIFE OF JAMES BURRILL."

The subject of this memoir was born in Providence, in the year 1772, and graduated at Brown University in 1788. At the early age of nineteen he was admitted to practice law in the State Courts, where he obtained eminent distinction for his ability. He was soon elected by the people Attorney General, and continued to be reelected to this office through all the vicissitudes of parties, until his failing health impelled him to withdraw in May, 1813. The legislature, on receiving his resignation, unanimously passed a vote of thanks for his faithful services, with expressions of esteem for his individual character. In the same year Mr. Burrill was elected by the people a Representative in the General Assembly, over which he was chosen to preside as Speaker. In 1816 he received the appointment of Circuit Judge of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island, and in 1817 he was elected Senator in Congress. In this office he did honor to himself and to his native State.

The residence of Mr. Burrill was a large house, standing on the spot now occupied by the Butler Exchange. In the same building was his law office. Here many students plumed their wings, before they took flight in the misty atmosphere of the law. At that time the rear window of the office opened upon a vegetable garden and the placid waters of the cove, where now stand the towering pinnacles of the north front of the Butler Exchange.

My earliest impression of the importance of an exact use of colloquial, as well as legal terms, was instructively obtained from a garden scene that here occurred. On a pleasant morning, when the vernal sunshine caused the buds and blossoms to spring forth, Mr. Burrill ordered his servant to put the garden in order, and "dig up the asparagus bed," on which he relied for a supply of his most favorite vegetable. Visiting the garden in the afternoon, he was astonished to find all the roots taken up and piled

in a heap in the middle of the bed. Calling his servant to account for destroying this long cherished plantation, the man replied, "You ordered me to *dig up* the bed, and I did it. If you wished to have the bed *dug over*, why did you not say so?" The astute lawyer yielded to the defendant's plea, and submitted without a replication. This was the only instance I remember of the disturbance of his usual equanimity.

In reviewing the life of James Burrill as a jurist, it appears that no man of the Rhode Island Bar ever rose so rapidly to eminence, and so speedily obtained controlling influence over courts and juries by no other means than his candid fairness in argument and his direct appeals to reason. He possessed a remarkably retentive memory, and all he read was treasured up for ready use in extemporaneous speaking. With a refined literary taste he took great delight in the charms of poetry. The poems of "the great unknown," as the writer of "Marmion," the "Lady of the Lake," and of the "Minstrel," was called, were favorites of his leisure moments, and the dull routine of a laborious life was often cheered by the writings of the old novelists, Fielding, Smollet, Richardson, Radcliffe, Barney Darblay, and others. To economize time he avoided a devotion to works of fancy, as indulged in by many, who pore over the leaves of fascinating novels. He rapidly culled the flowers, which he retained in vivid freshness, and was ever ready to furnish, for the gratification of others, bouquets from the beautiful parterres he had traversed. He would rise from the perusal of humorous sketches of character and graphically rehearse the most pointed incidents, accompanied by his peculiarly hearty and musical laugh, which never failed to be contagious, exciting in all around him responsive good humor. His happiness appeared to consist in making others happy. The popularity resulting from his colloquial powers added to his fame, and was ever sustained by his classically chaste use of Anglo-Saxon words. Even minute exactitude was always observed in rightly using the articles *a* or *an*, with a marked aversion to the Yorkshire dialect, in which these articles are perversely interchanged.

Though a well read lawyer, Mr. Burrill did not rely entirely on precedents. He steadily kept in view, to guide his course, the standard principles of legal science and of equity. He was kind in his domestic relations; attentive to professional business, and careful in all his financial concerns.

Though eminently distinguished as an elegant and powerful speaker, yet as a writer he was little known. No Fourth of July orations or addresses on public occasions appear in print, and as the ready art of stenography was then unknown, his eloquence vanished in the thin air he breathed, or now survives only in the memory of the few who heard him. The only publication extant of his writings appears in the preface to a volume of poems by Lyden Arnold.

Mr. Burrill had a frail physical organization. Soon after commencing the practice of law, he became so extremely reduced (as he himself stated) that he was compelled for a time to withdraw from his professional pursuits for relief by change of climate and traveling. By strict attention,

however, to sanitary rules, he acquired the health and vigor which sustained his active career as an eminent lawyer, judge, and senator, and which enabled him to energetically display the intellectual powers that threw around him a halo of splendor in all the offices he sustained. In the later years of his life Mr. Burrill indulged his taste for agricultural improvements; and, combining profit with pleasure, gave some attention to the ingenious operations of cotton manufactures.

Mr. Burrill was employed by the cotton manufacturers of Rhode Island to present their Memorial to Congress for the protection of the domestic industry which had vigorously sprung into existence during the embargo and non-intercourse laws, and the war with Great Britain.

In obtaining the Tariff for the protection of domestic manufactures, Mr. Burrill stated to me that he was most efficiently aided by the distinguished statesman, John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, who manifested patriotic zeal for rendering his country independent of foreign nations for the supply of necessary clothing; for the country had suffered great privations during the war.

His aid was all important; for the merchants of Boston and other cities were strenuously in favor of free trade. But after being invited to visit Waltham, to witness the success of the manufactures he had aided in encouraging, Mr. Calhoun suddenly comprehended the prosperity and wealth which New England would gain from combining manufactures with commerce, and anticipated the consequent political power in controlling the Federal Government adversely to the peculiar southern institution of slavery. From that time he opposed all tariff laws, and inaugurated a systematic opposition to northern supremacy. He then commenced training the youthful politicians who finally attempted to dissolve the confederacy which they could not control.

In after times Mr. Burrill had occasion to resist the aggressive assaults of southern politicians, and only a few days before his sudden death, he fearlessly said to his threatening opponents: "I fear no ominous warnings in maintaining the cause of justice."

The appreciation of Mr. Burrill's services as a national statesman was manifested by the extraordinary marks of respect manifested by announcing his death from the pulpits of most of the churches in Washington, during the morning service, and by the tolling of the bells from the close of the morning service to a late hour in the evening; and even by the display of the flags at half mast at the Alarm Posts.

In describing his senatorial career, Mr. Walsh, the editor of the *National Gazette*, stated: "He approached his public duty with a feeling of religious obligation for the faithful discharge of it by unwearied industry and perfect candor. No man has appeared in Congress of a more upright, amiable and intelligent character. During his career in the Senate he made himself master of the national domestic economy, and of the foreign interests, in all their details. His elocution may be described as clear, manly and vigorous in an uncommon degree. Affectation, artifice, and ambitious dis-

play were never manifest in his conduct. A more natural and unexceptionable style of speaking and of action, could not be conceived."

"He was a man without guile; whose amiable qualities disarmed his political opponents of all animosity."

In his native town, on announcing the death of Mr. Burrill, the public journals were bordered with black, as a token of mourning. The President of the Providence County Bar, Samuel W. Bridgham, Esq., in announcing to the court the demise of Mr. Burrill, said: "A great man has fallen. His native town and State, and the country at large, are sensibly affected, and deeply deplore his early exit. At home and abroad, in private and in public life, his usefulness was appreciated."

In reply the presiding judge is reported to have said: "I realize that a great man has fallen, who has been a blessing to the State and nation."

Among his descendants, representing the forensic powers of his ancestor, is George William Curtis, of New York. The estimable families of William Fearing, and of our present Judge Burges, in Rhode Island, are descendants of Mr. Burrill.

As a recognition of the services of Mr. Burrill in securing a division of the town of Gloucester, the inhabitants of the new township in the north-west corner of the State, gave it the name of Burrillville; which will perpetuate his name. Mr. Burrill died on Christmas day, in the year 1820, during his term of service as Senator in Washington. In conformity with the custom of showing respect to those who thus die in the service of their country, he was honored with a public funeral, and his ashes now peacefully rest under a monument in the Congressional Cemetery.

MR. HAZARD'S LETTER.

NEW YORK, March 20th, 1875.

HON. AMOS PERRY: Dear Sir.—In conversation with a friend of mine, Josiah Fletcher, Esq., Attorney at Law, 229 Broadway, about the early history of Rhode Island, he incidentally remarked that he had in his possession the *Original General and Regimental Order Book* of Major-General Sullivan's military operations in Rhode Island, left to him by one of his ancestors, who was an officer in the army of General Sullivan in his attempt to recapture Newport from the British forces, then in their possession, but which resulted in his repulse and retreat to Tiverton, and then to Providence as his headquarters, the army being stationed at different posts between those two places. I borrowed it for perusal, and find on reading that the French fleet then lay in the harbor of Newport, but left before the battle, which caused some depression in the feeling of the army, but General Lafayette remained and commanded the left wing. Order of Battle which took place August 29, 1778, was as follows, viz.: Brigadier-General Varnum commanded the right wing of the first line. Brigadier-General Glover the left wing of the first line. Hon. Major-General Hancock, the second line, and Colonel West the reserves.

Major-General Greene commanded the right wing of the whole army, and Major-General the Marquis De Lafayette the left wing of the whole army; and Major-General John Sullivan, Commander-in-Chief. A number of familiar names, as Brigadier-Generals and Colonels, with their commands and posts, are mentioned, all of which must be very interesting to those who are familiar with the early history of Rhode Island and the prominent men of that period; and especially so, some of General Sullivan's orders of the day are very eloquent and patriotic, as is also interesting the records of the courts-martial and executions. Now it occurred to me that this book might be a link in the chain of the history of Rhode Island important to be secured for the Historical Society, if it is not already in their possession, and I know of no one so likely to be informed on that subject as yourself. Should you find it so, and wish the loan of the book, you can address Mr. Fletcher on the subject. It is, of course, in writing, and in a good state of preservation for a book that went through the war, and kept to this time, now nearly one hundred years; and I suggest the idea of a celebration of the centennial anniversary of the battle on that 29th day of August, 1878.

Please excuse the liberty I take in addressing you on the subject, and all imperfections in this hasty sketch. With great respect,

Yours truly,

WANTON R. HAZARD,

306 East Fourteenth Street.

HON. AMOS PERRY, Prov., R. I.

MEMOIR OF GOVERNOR WILLIAM JONES.

[BY HON. WILLIAM W. HOPKIN.]

William Jones was born in Newport, Rhode Island, on the 8th day of October, 1753. His grandfather, Thomas Jones, came from Wales, and his father, after whom he was named, like many other Rhode Islanders of that day, entered into the privateering service in the war against France, and died in 1759, First Lieutenant of a famous vessel, the Duke of Marlborough. His mother was left a widow at the age of thirty-one, with five children, of whom the subject of this notice was the fourth. But little is known respecting his early life, but it is evident that he received a fair education and bore a good character, because in January, 1776, when he was only 23 years old, he obtained a commission as Lieutenant in Babcock's (afterwards Lippitt's) regiment, which had just been raised by the General Assembly, for the War of Independence. It is said by one who knew the facts, that young Jones "might have had a company, but diffident of his own qualifications, as he had never seen any military service, he declined a Captain's commission." This, however, was given to him in September of the same year, at the time the regiment was ordered to join.

the main army. It was issued by the Delegates of the United Colonies, and signed by John Hancock, President, and Charles Thompson, Secretary. It constituted its recipient "Captain of the second company in the second regiment of the brigade raised by the State of Rhode Island, &c., and which hath been taken into continental pay, and is now part of the army of the United Colonies, raised for the defence of American liberty and for repelling any hostile invasion thereof." This commission, as well as the others given to Mr. Jones, were kept by him in a small silk case, which he wore under his clothing, suspended to his neck, and they are now in the possession of his grandson. Benjamin Hoppin, whose son was afterwards to marry William Jones' daughter, was the Captain of the fourth company in the same regiment. Of Jones' company Gilbert Richmond was Lieutenant, Amos Jilson, Ensign, Walter Vignew, Samuel Reade, Jere. Scott, and Robert Webb, Sergeants, and Solomon Drowne, Peter Thresher, and Oliver Whitewell, Corporals.

Lippitt's regiment marched from Rhode Island on the 14th and 15th of September, 1776, and joined General Washington's army at Harlem Heights about the 5th of October. On the 14th of October it was incorporated with McDougall's brigade. On the 15th, this brigade, together with Nixon's and Glover's, were united in one division, under the command of Major-General Lee. From this time until the 13th of December, it was attached to Lee's corps, and took part in the battle of Whiteplains, and in all the operations which preceded the retreat into New Jersey. When Lee was taken prisoner, General Sullivan hastened the movement to join Washington, which had been suspiciously retarded by Lee. Meanwhile the Rhode Island troops had been brigaded together under the command of Colonel Hitchcock, and were posted in the place of honor, the right of the column in the order of march. Their sufferings in New Jersey during this winter of unexampled severity are a part of the history of the country, and have been particularly described by Mr. John Howland, the late President of the Historical Society, in his contribution to Mr. Cowell's book, "Rhode Island in '76." The term of Lippitt's regiment was to expire on the 18th of January, 1777, but on the 31st of December, preceding, notwithstanding their terrible experience, the men volunteered, at the request of General Washington, for another month. On the 2d of January the Rhode Island troops took part in the gallant repulse of the British at the bridge of Assanpink, the success of which was chiefly owing to their good conduct. Their bravery was also conspicuous at the battle of Princeton, where "Washington on the battle ground took Hitchcock by the hand and before this army thanked him for his service." In February, the time of the regiment having expired, Captain Jones returned to Rhode Island.

He remained with his family until February, 1778, when he accepted a commission as captain of Marines on board of the Providence, twenty-eight guns, which was one of the two frigates ordered by the Naval Committee in Philadelphia to be built in Rhode Island. The Providence was

commanded by Abraham Whipple. Jonathan Pitcher was First Lieutenant, one Deval, Second Lieutenant, and Patrick Fletcher, Third Lieutenant. Benjamin Page was also an officer, John F. Rodloff, the Surgeon. Richards was the Purser, and Goodwin the sailing master. The frigate had been built under the direction of Sylvester Bowen, master carpenter, and launched on the 24th of May, 1776. Ever since that time she had been lying inactive down the river just below Field's Point. On the 21st of April, 1778, the news arrived at Providence of the conclusion of the Treaty with France, and a national salute was fired by the frigate in honor of this most auspicious event. It was necessary that Congress should send dispatches immediately to our Commissioners in Paris, and the Providence was ordered to sea at once, although owing to the difficulty of the times she was but imperfectly fitted, and had for a crew only one hundred and fifty-three men and boys, many of whom were without experience. She sailed on the 30th of April. Just below Warwick Neck the British frigate Lark, of thirty-two guns, and still farther down the bay the Juno, another large frigate, were stationed to intercept her. She fought her way very gallantly through these vessels, giving the Lark a broadside which killed three and wounded seventeen of her crew. On the 30th of May the Providence arrived at Paimbœuf, near Nantes, and Captain Whipple immediately sent Captain Jones to Paris with his dispatches for the American Commissioners. On the 1st of June, in company with a nephew of Arthur Lee, he left Nantes in a Post Chaise, and on the 3d arrived at the capital, and engaged, as he says in his journal, "a chamber at sixty-five livres a month, and a servant for an interpreter," at the Hotel St. Thomas de Louvre. He remained in Paris until the 11th of June, during which time he dined with Mr. Adams, Mr. Lee, and Dr. Franklin, saw the great procession of Louis XVI., Marie Antoinette and the Court to the Chapel at Versailles, and visited the theatres and the public gardens, of all of which he gives entertaining descriptions in his journal.

It is stated on his tombstone that he was the first officer that wore the American uniform in Paris. Paul Jones, and other naval officers, of course, had been there before him, but probably until the ratification of the treaty it would have been indecorous for them to wear the uniform, and he was probably the earliest to arrive in Paris after that event.

The Providence went from Nantes to Brest, and remained there until the 20th of August, receiving in the meantime a visit from the French Admiral D'Orvilliers. She then sailed for America in company with the Boston and the Ranger, and on the 15th of October arrived at Portsmouth. The next year, 1779, on the 17th of June, in company with the Ranger and the Queen of France, she sailed from Boston on a cruise off the banks of Newfoundland. This was the most successful enterprise of the war. The fleet captured nine ships and one brig bound from Jamaica to England, and returned to Boston on the 21st of August with eight of the prizes. On the 24th of November the Providence again left Boston in company with the frigates Boston, Ranger, and Queen of France for Charleston, South

Carolina, where they did not arrive until the 19th of December. In the spring of the succeeding year, the British having sent a fleet with a large force for the reduction of Charleston, Commodore Whipple did not choose to risk an engagement, and it was determined to put the crews and guns of all his ships, except the *Ranger*, on shore, to reinforce the batteries. On the 12th of May, 1780, General Lincoln surrendered the town and the garrison. Captain Jones became a prisoner of war with his companions, but was released on parole and returned to Rhode Island early in the summer. He remained a prisoner on parole through the remainder of the war, and being thus incapacitated for active service he went into mercantile business at Providence, to which place his family had now removed. He was at first associated with his brothers, but afterwards carried on a hardware business on his own account in which he continued until his death.

In February, 1787, he married the daughter of Samuel Drowne. In 1788 he was admitted as a freeman. Being a man of strict integrity, of good common sense, of high religious principle, and large acquaintance with the people of the town, owing to his occupation as a merchant and his office of Justice of the Peace, he was, in 1807, elected one of the four members of the General Assembly from Providence, his associates being James B. Mason, Richard Jackson, Jr., and Samuel W. Bridgham. He held this office at each election afterwards until 1811, and from May, 1809, acted as Speaker of the Assembly. At the February session in 1811 he was nominated as the candidate of the Federal party for Governor, and in April was elected by a majority of two hundred and thirty-four over the Republican candidate, Mr. Fenner. He was chosen successively to this office until the year 1817, when he was defeated by Nehemiah R. Knight, by a small majority. His administration extended over the whole period of the last war with Great Britain, and his position was very difficult and trying. Although by political principle he was opposed to the war, he devoted his time and abilities to sustain the honor of the State and country. Rhode Island was peculiarly exposed to attacks from the enemy, and although it fortunately escaped invasion, this fact added materially to the anxieties of his office.

In 1817 he retired from public life and devoted himself to duties connected with his family and the church organization (Rev. Mr. Wilson's) with which he belonged. He was one of the Fellows of Brown University, a President of the Peace Society, and of the Rhode Island Bible Society. He was also a member of the Cincinnati from the beginning, and his diploma, signed by Washington and Knox, is still preserved. He was succeeded in his membership by his son-in-law in pursuance of a special resolution of the Society.

Governor Jones died on the 22d day of April, 1822, leaving surviving him his widow, and an only child, the wife of the late Thomas C. Hoppin.

SKETCH OF DR. PETER TURNER.

[BY DR. HENRY C. TURNER.]

Doctor Peter Turner, of East Greenwich, R. I., was the fourth and youngest son of Doctor William Turner, of Newark, New Jersey, whose father was Captain William Turner, of Swanzev, Mass., originally, but who lived at Newport, and died there, October 4, 1759, aged 76 years. He was the grandson of Captain William Turner, who commanded the expedition against the Indians at Connecticut Great Falls, now Turner's Falls, and was slain there, May 19th, 1676.

Doctor Peter Turner was born at Newark, September 2, 1751. His father died February 15, 1754, aged 42 years. His mother removed to Morristown, where her eldest son, Doctor Jabez Campfield, resided, and his childhood and youth were passed at that place. He studied his profession with Dr. Campfield, and was licensed to practice medicine by the Supreme Court of New Jersey. The habits and opinions of Dr. Campfield were of that severe and unbending character, which, operating on a genial disposition and sanguine temperament, made Doctor Turner what he was, an energetic, industrious, systematic man, and strict disciplinarian, and at the same time most gentle, amiable and indulgent father, and agreeable and interesting companion. Before the breaking out of the Revolution he came to Warren, R. I., where he became acquainted with his future wife, Eliza, daughter of Cromwell Child, and sister of Mrs. General Varnum, and of Mrs. Bourne, wife of Hon. Benjamin Bourne, of Bristol.

Doctor Turner practised medicine in Warren from January, 1774, until he became Surgeon of Colonel Greene's Battalion, Continental Army, in May, 1777. After his retirement from the army he resumed the practice of medicine in East Greenwich, where he died February 14, 1822, aged 70 years. He was at the battle of Red Bank, October 22, 1777, where Colonel Christopher Greene, with a garrison of four hundred Rhode Island troops, killed and took prisoners a larger number of Hessians than his own number. Doctor Turner had charge of Colonel Count Donop, who was mortally wounded, and whose spurs, given him by the Count, are in possession of his grandson at Newport. He was with the army in the pursuit of Sir Henry Clinton, on his retreat through New Jersey, and was present at the action at Monmouth in 1778, having passed the winter of 1777-8 at Valley Forge, and was in Camp at the siege of Newport, under General Sullivan, August, 1778. He was quite noted for the graphic and dramatic manner in which, in after days, he narrated the incidents connected with the battle of Red Bank, which was, without question, one of the most brilliant exploits of the war. His brother Daniel was the father of Commodore Daniel Turner, who commanded the Caledonia at the battle of Lake Erie, September 10, 1813.

Despite sleet, wind and slush, about twenty members were in attendance, manifesting a marked interest in the papers and discussions of the evening.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, May 11, 1875.

A meeting of the Society was held at 8 P. M., Vice President Allen in the chair.

The record of the last meeting was read and approved.

The Librarian and Cabinet Keeper announced numerous donations.

The following resolution offered by Mr. Everett was laid on the table, to be called up at some future time :

Resolved, That Messrs. _____ be a committee with authority to engage a suitable person to prosecute the work of classifying, arranging and cataloguing the books and other articles of which the Society is owner or custodian, it being understood that the person so engaged shall receive as his annual salary the one thousand dollars granted by the State, and shall devote himself to this specific work at the cabinet, at least three hours a day, holidays and the month of August excepted, under such regulations as the committee may deem expedient.

The following report, submitted by Dr. Parsons, was accepted, and the Committee were instructed to carry out the plans proposed :

REPORT.

The Committee appointed to make arrangements for a commemoration of the second centennial anniversary of the outbreak of Philip's war, respectfully report :

They have undertaken, if the Society approve, to have an excursion under the Society's auspices, to the shore near Mount Hope, with a shore dinner, or clam bake, and a visit to the Mount and the most interesting localities near the old seat of Philip's power, and the scene of his death. They propose for this excursion, Monday, June 21st; the war broke out on June 20th, 1675, which then, as now, fell on a Sunday. They have planned to engage a steamboat for the purpose to go and return, and to sell tickets for the excursion and distinct tickets for the dinner; ladies, and all interested, being invited to attend. To meet the expenses they do not propose to ask any appropriation, but must appeal to the members and friends of the Society to buy tickets early and liberally; and also to be ready to meet a deficiency if there is one. They invite any persons to become guarantors up to the amount of \$5.00 each, to meet such deficiency.

They propose inviting the President of the Society to preside at the table, and have already a promise of the presence and aid of a few speakers from our own State and abroad, who will, it is hoped, give the occasion interest and dignity.

Respectfully submitted.

Hon. Abraham Payne was introduced and gave an extended address, reciting to the gratification of the audience, personal recollections of some late members of the legal profession, most of whom were members of the Rhode Island Bar.

At the conclusion of the address, Rev. Dr. Caswell offered the following resolution, which was seconded by Mayor Doyle, and passed unanimously :

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society be presented to Hon. Abraham Payne, for his eloquent and highly entertaining address, and that he be requested to give sketches of other deceased members of the Rhode Island Bar.

While the resolution was pending, remarks were offered by Dr. Caswell, Mr. Payne and Vice President Allen.

The meeting was unusually large, many members being unprovided with seats during the entire evening.

A vote of thanks was passed to Col. John Winthrop, of Newport, for his courtesy in permitting the members of the Society to examine some original manuscripts of Benjamin Franklin, and some writing on papyrus, of very ancient date.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, May 17, 1875.

A meeting for the transaction of business was called to order at 8 o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

PRESENT.—Messrs. Allen, Bartlett, Dailey, Doyle, Everett, Howland, Parsons, Perry, Sherman, Southwick, Williams.

The record of the last meeting was read and approved.

The resolution offered at the last meeting by Mr. Everett, and laid on the table, was called up, and after much discussion, was amended and passed as follows :

Resolved, That Messrs. Bartlett, Southwick, and Beekwith, be a committee with authority to engage a suitable person to prosecute the work of classifying, arranging and catalogning the manuscripts, pamphlets, and other articles of which the Society is owner or custodian, with a view of rendering them available.

On motion, it was

Voted, That said committee be authorized to draw on the treasurer, and the treasurer authorized to hire such money as may be needed to carry out the above resolution.

It was .

Voted, That the Committee on Grounds and Building be authorized to build such a fence on the Waterman street line as they think best.

Voted, That the same committee be authorized to enlarge the main room by diminishing the vestibule.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y*.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, July 6, 1875.

The quarterly meeting was held this evening at 8 o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

PRESENT.—Messrs. Allen, Ernst, Everett, Howland, Jencks, Perry, Southwick, Stone and Williams.

The record of the last meeting was read and approved.

The Cabinet Keeper reported numerous documents, received since the last meeting.

The Committee on Grounds and Building made a verbal report. It is deemed advisable to defer building the fence till another year.

The Special Committee appointed at the last meeting for prosecuting the work of classifying, arranging and cataloguing the manuscripts, pamphlets and other articles, made a verbal report, which was discussed without definite action.

A communication was read by the Secretary from Governor Lippitt, enclosing a document from the Missouri Historical Society in relation to holding a convention in Philadelphia in 1876, composed of delegates from all the Historical Societies of the country. A vote was passed placing the communications in the hands of the Librarian, instructing him to hold a correspondence with the Missouri Historical Society in relation to the subject of their communication.

A vote of thanks was passed to the Committee that successfully carried out the project for an excursion to Mount Hope on the 21st of June, in which resolution Dr. Parsons, of Providence, and William J. Miller, Esq., of Bristol, were particularly mentioned.

The Committee on Nominations recommended the following persons for members, who were accordingly elected :

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—Scott W. Mowry, Henry L. Parsons, Henry N. Manchester, Joel M. Spencer, Frederick Miller, Charles F. Sampson, Henry T. Brown, Cyrus C. Armstrong, and James H. Bugbee, Providence; Nathaniel Fairbrother, and Charles P. Adams, Pawtucket; George H. Olney, Hope Valley, Hopkinton.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.—Thomas F. Rowland, Esq., Green Point, Brooklyn, N. Y.; C. Mason Kinnie, San Francisco, Cal.

John A. Howland, Esq., read a very interesting account of an election that took place in the third ward in this city in the year 1857, when Thomas Howland was made warden, supposed to be the first negro ever elected by popular vote to any civil office in the United States.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, October 5, 1875.

The quarterly meeting was held this evening at 7½ o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

After the reading of the records of the last meeting by the Secretary, the Librarian announced numerous donations made to the Society since the last meeting.

On recommendation of the Committee on New Members, the following persons were elected:

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—Henry M. Rawson, Noah J. Arnold, and Henry I. Cushman, Providence; Henry L. Greene, River Point; Henry L. Webster, Pawtucket.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.—Franklin B. Hough, M. D., Edmund B. O'Calligan, LL. D., and Benjamin Greene Arnold, Esq., New York.

A verbal report was made by the Committee on Building and Grounds. Increased shelf room has been provided, and the Committee are authorized to have the cellar cemented.

The Special Committee for binding and cataloguing manuscripts and books reported progress. The Librarian has been engaged in the work the most of the summer.

Vice President Allen was authorized to make a transcript of the ancient map of Main street in Providence.

Mr. Henry L. Greene, of River Point read an instructive and entertaining paper relative to the original settlers of Warwick. The reading elicited appreciative and commenda-

tory remarks on the part of numerous members, and the thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Greene for his valuable contribution to our local history, and for a copy of the paper placed in our archives.

Mr. Gilman, Secretary of the Vermont Historical Society, by invitation, explained the relation of that Society to the State. The State provides rooms, pays the printing bills, and furnishes means for accomplishing the objects of the Society.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, November 9, 1875.

The meeting was called to order this evening at 7½ o'clock by Vice President Allen.

The report of the last meeting was read by the Secretary.

The Cabinet Keeper announced numerous donations made to the Society since the last meeting.

Rev. E. M. Stone read a paper prepared by Col. John Ward, of New York, commemorative of the life and services of Col. Samuel Ward, who was an officer in the revolutionary army. Beautiful steel engravings of the subject of this memoir were exhibited and a copy was presented to each

member present, through the instrumentality of Henry T. Drowne, Esq., of New York. The paper received the undivided attention of the audience. At its conclusion, a vote was passed instructing the Secretary to communicate the thanks of the Society to Col. John Ward, for his courtesy in lending his manuscript, and to Henry T. Drowne, Esq., for his instrumentality in securing the evening's entertainment.

The following is a synopsis of the paper :

Samuel Ward, second son of Governor Richard Ward, of Rhode Island, was born at Newport in that Colony, May 27, 1723, and received a very careful and thorough education. He represented Westerly, R. I., in the General Assembly from 1756-1759. In 1758 he was one of two delegates from the Colony to the convention called at Hartford by the Earl of Loudoun, to settle the quotas of New England troops in the French war. In 1761 he was appointed Chief Justice of the Colony, and while holding this office was elected Governor, in May, 1762. During his first term he was much interested in the founding of Brown University, and his son, Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel Ward, was graduated with high honors in one of its earliest classes. He was again elected Governor in 1765, and, upon the passage of the infamous Stamp Act by Parliament, immediately took a strong stand against its enforcement. The Governors of all the Colonies but one took the oath to sustain this odious measure; Samuel Ward, "the Governor of Rhode Island, stood alone in his patriotic refusal," says the historian Bancroft. Mr. Ward was reelected in 1766, living at Newport while in office. During a session of the General Assembly, June 15, 1774, Samuel Ward and Stephen Hopkins were elected the first delegates from any Colony to the Continental Congress, which met at Philadelphia, September 5, 1774. Governor Ward's private diary of the proceedings of this and the subsequent Congress is still preserved. On both occasions he journeyed to Philadelphia on horseback. In the journals of Congress he appears as one of the most prominent members. Much of the business was prepared in Committee of the Whole, and as chairman of that body he presided during a very momentous part of the sittings, from May, 1775, to March, 1776, the president, John Hancock, calling him to the chair on such occasions. On the 15th of June, 1775, Governor Ward reported from the Committee of the Whole in favor of electing a General for the Continental forces, the unanimous choice of Congress falling upon Colonel George Washington, then a delegate from Virginia. Governor Ward was on very intimate terms with Washington, and subsequently corresponded with him. The Governor's value as a conscientious, able member of Congress caused his appointment upon so many committees as to seriously injure his health, and he finally succumbed to an attack of small pox,

March 26, 1776. A monument was erected to his memory by the State of Rhode Island, the inscription being written by the celebrated John Jay, and his remains now lie in the old cemetery at Newport, R. I. A striking feature of Governor Ward's character was his remarkable grasp of mind and statesmanlike breadth of view. His letters show an appreciation of the critical situation of the Colonies before it had fairly dawned upon the minds of any persons except a very few statesmen like himself. As the crisis approached he rose to the situation, and evinced an unalterable desire for national independence, which was intensified as the struggle proceeded. The noble career of his son, Lieutenant-Colonel (then Captain) Samuel Ward in the Revolutionary army equalled his expectations, and fanned his love of country to a still holier flame. The letters he addressed to his favorite son breathe a religious spirit and a devout trust in Providence, accompanying and enhancing his intense patriotism. Governor Ward's religious character was remarkably developed, and a lofty spirituality pervades his writings, apparently stimulating his courage and earnestness in the great national work in which he was engaged. So thoroughly unselfish was he, and so regardful of his duty to his country, that while aware of the danger he was running of taking the fatal disease of which he died, he felt that he could not spare time from his patriotic labors to be immolated, and thus fell a victim to a conscientious discharge of his public duties. America could ill afford to lose so noble an example of the best virtues of that greatest period in our national history, the American Revolution.

After some informal remarks, suggested by the paper, the meeting adjourned at the call of the Secretary.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, November 9, 1875.

A meeting was called this evening to hear a paper read by Rev. J. Lewis Diman, D. D., and notwithstanding a violent rain storm, more than thirty persons were assembled at the

appointed hour. After the reading of the record of the last meeting and the announcement of donations to the Society since the last meeting, the President introduced Prof. Diman, who read an elaborate and scholarly essay, passing in review various religious phases of the country during the last century.

At the conclusion of the reading, on motion of Vice President Allen, the thanks of the Society were voted to the lecturer for his able and highly interesting paper, and a copy was requested for the archives of the Society.

Complimentary and critical remarks were offered on the subject of the essay by Messrs. Allen, Arnold and Stone.

The meeting was adjourned for one week to hear a paper read by Hon. Henry B. Anthony.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

1774481

PROVIDENCE, November 30, 1875.

The meeting was called to order this evening at 7½ o'clock, the President in the chair.

Senator Anthony read a paper setting forth the character and sentiments of the leading men of the Thirty-Sixth Congress.

At the conclusion of his paper, which was listened to with



close attention, on motion of Rev. Dr. Caswell, the thanks of the Society were voted to Hon. Henry B. Anthony, for his graphic and highly interesting paper.

The meeting was unusually large, all the seats being occupied and some persons standing during the entire reading.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, December 21, 1875.

A meeting was held this evening at 7½ o'clock, the President in the chair.

The Cabinet Keeper announced numerous donations received since the last meeting of the Society.

Henry C. Dorr, Esq., of New York, read a carefully prepared paper, containing many extracts from the records of the ancient Town Councils of Providence, with comments and criticisms that were highly appreciated. The following is a brief abstract :

“The chronicle of Providence Plantations will give the honor to its Ancient Council, the ‘Worshipful Council,’ as it was sometimes called, especially by those who sought any favors from it. There were many such unhappy persons, for more than any other political body the Council dealt with the interests of private life. Its records were well kept, and are full of illustrations of the spirit of successive generations. With perhaps a brief interval during Philip’s war, its sessions were uninterrupted

during a period of one hundred and eighty years. It first comes to view, as an already established institution with legal powers, under the Earl of Warwick's charter, granted in 1644. The acts of the Council before the charter of 1644 could have had no coercive force.

"In the first code of laws, (May, 1647,) while the original voluntary association of Providence continued, the Town Council is recognized as an existing institution, two years before the incorporation of Providence, in 1649, and by the same code was invested with certain powers in matters of probate. The previous discharge of duties of this sort, by an assemblage of the whole people, must have convinced the settlers of the inadequacy of their scheme of the whole people exercising all the powers of the government. From similar reasons the Council soon acquired authority over the disorderly and the poor, which two characters were neither then, nor now, always united in the same persons. The members of the Council, in the days of entire equality of fortune, no public property, little taxation and difficulty of traveling, did not object to brief service and frequent change.

"In later times, when social habits had become fixed, and disparity of wealth and experience became greatest, the office of Councilman was almost exclusively appropriated to a few prominent citizens, who seem to have been left in undisturbed possession, so long as they were willing to serve. The Town Council shared with the town meeting in the disturbances, tumults and interruptions which sometimes embarrassed the public business. The records of these proceedings give us as clear a view as we can now obtain, of the life, manners and growth of the old town."

The writer, after this general introduction of his subject, described the manner of keeping the ancient records on separate sheets and handing them down from one generation of Town Clerks to another, until late in the eighteenth century, when record books were first used, and from these ancient records he then read copious extracts, with interesting comments, showing the arbitrary and almost despotic powers which the Council exercised upon the subjects of the police, the poor, probates and highways. The jurisdiction exercised over the "Plantations" was shown by the following order of the Council in its second year:

"Item—that none shall sell his field or his lot, granted in our liberties, to any person but an inhabitant, without consent of the town." Unwelcome strangers was one of the greatest troubles of those times, so much so that complaints of persons as "presumptuously inhabiting," or "presumptuously residing without leave" in the town, were frequently found in the records for nearly a century.

March 26, 1687, the Council passed the following order: "Whereas, Gideon Crawford hath desired of ye towne to reside amongst them, and here to follow his way of dealing in goods, ye towne hath granted him liberty so to doe." Mr. Crawford afterwards became a substantial citizen and paid the largest tax in Providence in his time. Over emigrants and the poor the Council were at once prosecutors, witnesses, and judges, as

numerous instances cited from the records showed. The peculiarity of the first public watch, established November 11th, 1775, was described at length as the laughing stock of two generations, and compared to that "ancient and most quiet watchman," "Dogberry," whose character they might have acted at the Old Providence Theatre, without previous rehearsal. The several matters of the obstruction of highways, galloping through them by the "fast young men" of the times, the troubles of dogs, prohibition and license, protection of the common oyster beds, for support of the poor, care of the insane and sick poor people, probate courts and making of wills, (before death in some instances,) by the Council, and its manner of dealing with all these troublesome questions, were presented at some length, with interesting extracts from the records.

The closing pages of this very interesting paper were devoted to the sanitary regulations of the Council acting as a Board of Health, and more particularly in reference to the ravages of the small pox in the town, at various times from 1757 to 1776; the modes of isolating those sick with the disease in miserable pest houses, first at Tockwotten, and afterwards in Cranston and North Providence, and the peculiar ways of preparing those that died with small pox for burial, and conducting their funerals so as to prevent the contagion from spreading, which sounds strangely enough in these days of vaccination. He closed his paper with a brief summary of the last days of the "Ancient Town Council of Providence," to its last meeting, Monday, June 4, 1832, when, after the usual routine of business, adjourned, and immediately after met at the Court House, pursuant to an act of the General Assembly, "for the purpose of inducting the Mayor and Aldermen elect, of the city of Providence into office," when the oath or affirmation prescribed by law was administered by the President of the Council, which act terminated the existence of the old Council.

"Their final meeting was marked by no resolution or expression of sentiment or regret for an age that had passed away. The evils then borne with patience would be now well nigh intolerable. The 'pavements fanged with murderous stones,' made old Providence, in one respect, at least, a rival of Cologne. The open sewers at its wharves have not yet passed from recollection. Those who participated in the old Town Government have become few; yet in comparing the watch, the stenches and disorders of the old town with the taxes and assessments of the new, some of them find it difficult to determine whether to give the preference to old evils or to new ones."

At the conclusion of the reading, on motion of Hon. John R. Bartlett, it was

Voted, That the thanks of the Society be presented to Mr. Henry C. Dorr, for his valuable and instructive paper, and that a copy be requested for the archives of the Society.

Vice President Allen, who was a member of the Town Council for several years, offered some pertinent remarks.

The meeting, which was unusually large, was then adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, January 11, 1876.

A meeting was held at 7½ o'clock, P. M., to hear a paper read, entitled "Reminiscences of Rhode Island Lawyers."

After reading the records of the last meeting by the Secretary, and the announcement of donations by the Librarian. President Arnold introduced Hon. Abraham Payne, who said :

That he did not consider the desultory remarks he proposed to make entitled to the dignity of being styled a "paper," "which was something he never wrote in his life," his paper being notes he had made to prevent his speaking now of those he had spoken of on the previous occasion. He commenced his reminiscences with a few remarks upon the late Nathaniel Searle, a very distinguished member of the Bar of this State, in the last generation, and of the prominent traits of his character as a lawyer and advocate. He then said that he had recently read the celebrated "Greville Memoirs," and criticisms upon them in the reviews, and was aware that it was still a delicate question that would probably never be settled, how far the private lives and peculiarities of public men could be made public gossip without injustice to their memories and their surviving friends, and an offence to the amenities of good society, but that in his remarks he would only say what was creditable to those of whom he should speak. Yet he would strive to have his descriptions truthful as far as they went, and not like

the ordinary obituaries, which we all understand do not mean anything, but which, like funerals, everybody tries to have the best they can get for their deceased relatives and friends.

Mr. Payne then spoke of the changes in the style of the practice of the law in the courts of this State during twenty-five years past since he was admitted to the bar, describing the methods that then prevailed, with two lawyers on each side of every important case, and Judge and counsel all making their own notes of the evidence; but modern phonographic reporting had changed all that, and the public interest in trials is greatly lessened. He spoke also of other marked changes, attributing them largely to Hon. Thomas A. Jenckes, the distinguished member of the Rhode Island Bar, lately deceased.

Benjamin Franklin Latham, of whom Mr. Payne spoke first last evening, was a man of many marked and peculiar traits of character. He came from Triptown, in this State, and with Charles Congdon and Walter Uddike was a fellow law student of his in the office of General Carpenter. He was a raw, green country boy, but with wonderful powers of concentration and absorbing knowledge from books and reading, and stuck to his law books when in the office from morning to night, never being disturbed or distracted by anything that was said or done by anybody in the office, and paying no attention to the practical jokes of his fellow-students. His ignorance of books and literature generally, when he came, was surprising; he had never heard of Shakspeare or Milton, and said there never was but one poem written, which was Walter Scott's "Lady of the Lake," and that he could repeat entire from memory. A copy of Shakspeare was loaned him, which he took and read nights, after poring over his law books all day, until he mastered and could repeat every one of the plays. He said he was going to write a work on Moral Philosophy, a subject upon which no book had been written, and when we presented him with Dr. Wayland's Moral Philosophy, he was greatly surprised, and could find no expression for his astonishment. He was very poor, but very self-reliant, and after completing his studies with General Carpenter, he went to the Cambridge Law School and contrived to pay his way through, and made his mark there, Judge story being attracted by his marvellous powers of reading everything and retaining it all in his memory, and pronounced him a very remarkable and promising law student, with bright promise of a brilliant career as a lawyer.

On leaving Cambridge he went to Germany to perfect himself in civil law, at Heidelberg, contriving somehow to raise funds to pay his way; in New York he carried his trunk on his back from the steamer to the German ship on which he had taken passage, in order to learn the language during the voyage, which he accomplished so well that he could speak German on his arrival. After several years of study in Germany, he graduated with high honors, and with certificates from the German professors of his remarkable proficiency, and then made something of a tour of Europe, calling on the Pope, while in Rome. Before sailing from

London, on his return, he had his professional cards printed, so that he could set up business without any delay on arriving here. He arrived here in the morning, called on Mr. Payne immediately, and wanted a meeting of the bar called at once to admit him to practice; he was told there was not time to call a meeting that day, as five members of the bar must sign the call, and the Secretary issue a notice; he said he would fix all that, and got the five lawyers to sign and the Secretary to call the meeting that day at 12 o'clock, which was held, and he passed an excellent examination. He came home wearing a full beard, an unusual sight in those days, and when he anxiously inquired if he was admitted, was told that the bar objected to admitting an Esau with such a hairy face, and that he must shave to get in; half an hour afterwards he came into the office with his face as smooth as when he was born. He was sworn in that afternoon, opened his office here next morning, and soon had a large and lucrative practice. One of his cases here, not long after, created much amusement; it was a horse case. An Irishman had been arrested for stealing a horse, and Latham defended him; his old teacher, Gen. Carpenter, who had then recently united with the Catholic Church, being his opposing counsel. In his plea before the jury, Latham astonished the court and bar, but particularly Gen. Carpenter, by lecturing him very abusively and bitterly for the folly of announcing his belief in the superstitions and joining the Catholic Church, and with such effect that though there was hardly a doubt of his client's guilt, the jury acquitted him, and Latham won his case. At Newport, some years before he died, he told Mr. Payne that he had accomplished all he had attempted so far; that in ten years he could get as high as any man could go in the Rhode Island Bar, and then he was going to New York and take the lead there. He was one of the most remarkable men the speaker had ever known.

Mr. Payne spoke briefly of George Rivers, as a man who, in modern phrase, "antagonized" Latham, who had not the slightest sense of the humorous, while Rivers was the most brilliant wit of the Bar. On one occasion when Rivers was ridiculing Latham's peculiarities in court, he walked over to him and said, and meant what he said: "Rivers, you're making fun of me; if you don't stop it I'll knock you down," and he stopped. Rivers was a vital man; one of the brightest ornaments of the Bar, with all the attributes of a great lawyer, but not stupid enough to succeed.

Mr. Payne then dwelt at some length upon the leading traits of Dexter Randall, famous at the Bar for his peculiarities and original character, thirty years ago; Attorney-General Greene, and Judge Richard W. Greene, all distinguished members of the Rhode Island Bar; describing their most prominent traits, and speaking of them in the highest terms, to which we can only make this brief allusion. Mr. Payne closed with the following tribute to the Hon. Thomas A. Jenckes:

"I listened with pleasure to much that was said about Mr. Jenckes, but what was said of his memory, his learning, his intellectual resources, did

not impress me. In all these respects he was great, but there were great men before Agamemnon. Mr. Jenckes and I were young together, but never intimate. Professionally we were not very much associated, and not often opponents. I witnessed his prosperity without envy, and his reverses with regret. I took no part in the eulogies which followed his death, for reasons satisfactory to myself. He rose to great, to unexampled professional eminence. He made a name among the statesmen of the nation. He had a right to look forward to a great career. But God disposes. He lost his fortune. His opportunity to add to his fame in the service of his country was taken away. Death entered again and again his family circle. His health failed. But he did not complain. He did not grow cynical. He did not faint in the day of adversity, for his strength was not small. This was what attracted me to Mr. Jenckes in his later days, and it is this which I shall always have in mind when I think of him. Of him as truly as of any man who has heard of it may be said 'he was tried by both extremes and never disturbed by either.' Under his portrait, if under that of any man, might be justly written *neus aqua in arduis*."

Mr. Payne also read the following extract, written by the venerable Judge Howell, at the close of his remarks as appropriate to the occasion:

Extract from Mr. Howell's address to the jury on the trial of the Gordons for the murder of Amasa Sprague:

"I cannot but feel, as I grow older, gentlemen, that all my comfort and happiness and prosperity depends, in a great measure, upon the protection which the law throws around me. As we become advanced in life and grow less strong of body and stout of heart; as the ties of family and kindred multiply around us and we become fathers of families, we can but feel that the law is our only safety, and if the law fail to punish those who destroy our property, defame our characters, or make attacks upon our lives, we should be worse off than the wild beasts of the forest."

Mr. Payne indicated in the course of his address that he would be ready to continue these sketches, and also to engage the attention of the Society for an evening on the subject of the Dorr War.

On motion of Dr. G. L. Collins, the thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Payne for his interesting address, and after a few remarks by Mr. Perry, in honor of Benjamin F. Latham, whose career was sketched by Mr. Payne, the Society adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, Sec'y.

ANNUAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, January 18, 1876.

The meeting was called to order at 7½ o'clock, by the President.

The record of the last meeting was read, and then the record of the last annual meeting; and donations were announced by the Librarian.

The report of the Treasurer was given and ordered on file.

The reports of the Cabinet Keepers were read and referred to the Committee on Publication.

Verbal reports were given by Mr. Southwick, in behalf of the Committee on Binding and Cataloguing, and of the Committee on Building and Grounds.

On motion of Mr. Perry, it was

Voted, That a Committee, to be named by the President, be appointed to secure proper action on the part of the State and of the Society in collecting and putting in order for reference, the material for genealogical records that is to be found in town clerks' offices, church records, cemeteries and in the Colonial Records of the State.

Messrs. Turner, Allen and Perry were named as the Committee.

Remarks were made on this resolution by Messrs. Allen, Stone, Paine, Doyle and Channing, and the last named gentleman gave notice that he should move at the next quarterly meeting such change in the Constitution of the Society as would require a Standing Committee on Genealogical Records.

On motion of Mr. Beckwith, it was

Voted, That the offer made by a member of the Society, and communicated by the Secretary, to print five hundred copies of the papers read by Henry C. Dorr, Esq., on the history of Providence, be accepted, with the usual understanding that the Society does not hold itself responsible for the ideas advanced by the authors of any of the papers that are read at its meetings.

On motion of Mr. Howland, it was

Voted, That a tax of three dollars be assessed on each resident member of the Society to defray the current expenses of the ensuing year.

On motion of Mr. Doyle, it was

Voted, That the Committee on Building and Grounds be instructed to have the inside double doors moved back, thus enlarging the audience room, and diminishing the size of the vestibule.

On the recommendation of the Committee on New Members, the following persons were elected :

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—Edwin G. Angell, James H. Read, David Ballou, Horatio N. Campbell, Henry B. Metcalf, George G. Richmond, Moses E. Irvin, William Ely, Providence; Samuel G. Stiness, Henry B. Metcalf, William W. Blodgett, Ansel D. Nickerson, Pawtucket; Jonathan Chace, Valley Falls.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.—Marcus D. Gilman, Montpelier, Vt.; S. Bonfils, Mentone, France; Phineas Bates, Jr., W. Elliott Woodward, Boston.

The officers of the Society for the ensuing year were then elected as follows :

President,	-	-	-	-	Samuel G. Arnold.
Vice Presidents,	-	-	-	-	Zachariah Allen, Francis Brinley.
Treasurer,	-	-	-	-	Richmond P. Everett.
Secretary,	-	-	-	-	Amos Perry.
Librarian and Cabinet Keeper, Northern Department,	-	-	-	-	Edwin M. Stone.

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper, Southern Department, - - -	Benjamin B. Howland.
Committee on the Nomination of New Members,	William G. Williams, George L. Collins, Albert V. Jenckes.
Committee on Lectures and Reading of Papers.	William Gammell, Charles W. Parsons, Amos Perry.
Committee on the Publications of the Society,	John R. Bartlett, J. Lewis Diman, Edwin M. Stone.
Committee on Building and Grounds, -	Isaac H. Southwick, Joseph R. Brown, Albert Dailey.
Audit Committee, - - - -	Henry T. Beckwith, Walter Blodget.

On motion, it was

Voted, That the Committee appointed for the due observance of the bi-centennial anniversary of the Great Swamp Fight, be continued with full authority to act.

A paper which was written by Mrs. Caroline Gallup Read, entitled "A historical sketch of the family of Captain John Gallup, slain in the Great Swamp Fight, on the 19th of December, 1675," was read by Vice President Allen.

On motion of Mr. Stone, it was

Voted, That Vice President Allen be requested to reply to Mrs. Read, thanking her for her very acceptable communication, and soliciting for the archives of the Society the rare document of which she speaks.

It was announced by the Committee on Lectures that on the first evening in February, Rev. Carlton A. Staples would read a paper on the late Rev. Dr. Enos Hitchcock, of revolutionary memory.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y*.

TREASURER'S REPORTS.

*Dr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island
Historical Society.*

1875.

Jan. 19.	To cash on hand, - - - - -	\$938 70
	“ balance of semi-centennial account, with interest,	14 24

1876.

Jan. 18	“ Taxes from one hundred and twelve members to date, at \$3, - - - - -	336 00
	“ admission fees of thirty-six members, at \$5, -	180 00
	“ interest from City Savings Bank, July, 16, 1875,	22 14
	“ “ “ “ “ “ Jan. 17, 1876,	10 20
	“ cash for sale of books, - - - - -	24 50
		\$1,525 78

*Cr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island
Historical Society.*

1875.

Feb. 10.	For printing report for 1874, - - - - -	\$402 91
	1876.	
Oct. 25.	“ “ “ “ 1875, - - - - -	219 24
Jan. 18.	“ Building and Grounds, - - - - -	249 10
	“ Expressages, postages, and advertising meetings,	148 94
	“ binding papers, - - - - -	135 00
	“ renewal of Insurance on Building, - - - - -	45 00
	“ gas and fuel, - - - - -	22 55
	“ balance account, - - - - -	303 04
		\$1,525 78

There is on deposit in the City Savings Bank this day, January 18, 1876,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$300 04
With the Treasurer,	-	-	-	-	-	-	3 00
							\$303 04

RICHMOND P. EVERETT, *Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, January 18, 1876.

The undersigned have examined the above account with the vouchers, and find the same correct. Balance on hand, carried to new account, Three hundred three and 4-100ths dollars.

H. T. BECKWITH, } *Auditors.*
WALTER BLODGET, }

LIFE MEMBERSHIP.

Dr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1875.

Jan. 18.	To cash on hand,	-	-	-	-	-	\$524 84
April 12.	Life membership of Albert G. Angell,	-	-	-	-	-	50 00
July 1.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings,						16 47
							\$591 31

Cr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1876.

Jan. 18.	By cash on hand,	-	-	-	-	-	\$591 31
	There is on deposit in the Providence Institution for Savings,						
	this day, January 18, 1876,	-	-	-	-	-	\$591 31

RICHMOND P. EVERETT, *Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, January 18, 1876.

The undersigned have examined this account and find it correct. Balance on hand, five hundred and ninety-one and 31-100ths dollars.

H. T. BECKWITH, } *Auditors.*
WALTER BLODGET, }

PROVIDENCE, 18th January, 1876.

REPORT OF NORTHERN DEPARTMENT

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

1875.

During the year just closed the Rhode Island Historical Society has shown an activity not surpassed in any previous year of its history. The Committee having the matter in charge, have provided much needed additional shelf room, and made other desirable improvements. The Committee on Lectures and the Reading of Papers have been diligent and successful in securing attractions in their department, and the subjects discussed by gentlemen who responded to their invitations, were listened to by large and interested audiences.

The contributions for the year number 2,649. Many of these were secured by personal solicitations, and a large number by exchanges. Most of the residue were voluntary donations, while a few desirable books and pamphlets were obtained by purchase. Of the foregoing, 1,651 are pamphlets, varied in their topics; 189 bound volumes; and 623 manuscripts. The remainder comprise newspapers, broadsides, engravings, maps, relics, &c. The contributors are as follows:

Massachusetts Historical Society,	New York Historical Society,
Maine Historical Society,	New Jersey Historical Society,
Essex Historical Society,	Delaware Historical Society,
N. E. Historic and Genealogical	Pennsylvania Historical Society,
Society,	Virginia Historical Society,
New Hampshire Historical Society,	Georgia Historical Society,
Vermont Historical Society,	Maryland Historical Society,
Connecticut Historical Society,	Long Island Historical Society,

Ohio Historical Society,	State Board of Charities, Providence,
Wisconsin Historical Society,	
Iowa Historical Society,	John C. Harris, Providence,
Minnesota Historical Society,	Miss Maria M. Benedict, Providence,
Buffalo Historical Society,	Henry M. Rawson, "
American Philosophical Society,	Amos Perry, "
Quebec Historical Society,	Mrs. Ezra Howard, "
Vermont State Library,	J. M. Addeman, "
Wilmington Institute,	State of Rhode Island,
Smithsonian Institute,	William B. Weeden, Providence,
Franklin Society, Chicago,	J. G. Peck, "
Bunker Hill Monument Association,	Henry B. Anthony, "
Bowdoin College,	George T. Paine, "
State of Pennsylvania,	Benjamin T. Eames, "
Yale College,	John F. Driscoll, "
American Unitarian Association,	Henry Russel Drowne, New York,
Department of the Interior, Washington,	Henry Thayer Drowne, "
Royal Society of Arts and Sciences, Lisbon,	G. K. Warren, Washington,
Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, Copenhagen,	Phineas Bates, Jr., Boston,
Royal University, Christiana, Norway,	Com. G. H. Preble, Philadelphia,
Hon. Thomas A. Doyle, Providence,	Wendell P. Garrison, Orange, N. Y.
A. V. Jenckes, "	A. R. Spofford, Washington,
Henry T. Beckwith, "	E. B. O'Callaghan, New York,
William G. Williams, "	Franklin B. Hough, M. D., Lowell, N. Y.
Edwin M. Stone, "	Horatio N. Knowles, Narragansett Pier,
Z. Allen, "	H. H. Morgan, St. Louis,
Mrs. John P. Knowles, "	Charles P. Preston, Danvers,
Mrs. Amy Ann Dyer, "	Col. Albert H. Hoyt, Boston,
Calvin and Richard Newcomb, Providence,	Alfred T. Turner, Boston,
John A. Howland, Providence,	Gen. George S. Greene, New York,
William J. Harris, "	John L. Hayes, Boston,
J. E. C. Farnham, "	Silas Bonfils, Mentone, So. France,
R. I. State Auditor, "	Christian Association, Worcester,
	Gen. J. Watts De Peyster, Tivolia, N. Y.
	Lt. G. M. Wheeler, Washington,

Samuel A. Green, M. D., Boston,	City of Providence,
George L. Collins, M. D., Prov.,	J. Campbell, New York,
J. Thompson Brown, Richmond, Va.	A. A. Livermore, Meadville, Pa.,
Frederick Muller, Amsterdam,	Col. George H. Smith, London.
Lt. J. E. Hilgard, Washington,	

RELICS.—WEYBOSSET BRIDGE.

Among the relics already referred to are ninety-three specimens of flint implements and fossil bones from the bone caves of Mentone, in the south of France, collected there by Silas Bonfils, Esq., and presented by him to the Society through Scott A. Smith, Esq., of this city. As connected with pre-historic times, they possess peculiar interest.

From Mr. Joseph H. Atwater, of this city, a relic of curious interest has been received. It is a neatly turned cone manufactured from a piece of white oak timber, declared to have been used in building the first Weybosset Bridge, by Roger Williams and his friends in 1660. The timber was unearthed in 1871, while men were laying a public sewer opposite No. 11 Market Square.

That a bridge was in existence at the date above named is evident from the fact that the town in petitioning the General Assembly that year to be released from an assessment of £30 towards building a prison in Newport, pleaded in bar that they had just expended £130 in building a bridge. In 1662 the town ordered a bridge to be built over the Moshassuck river, "by Thomas Olney's house," the site now occupied by Bower's Block, on North Main street, and which at that time was but a few rods from the eastern shore of the Cove. It is not probable, however, that the bridge was built at that place. The late venerable President of this Society thought, that if built, it "must have been further up the river, either the Moshassuck or the Woonasquatucket," for the purpose of getting to the natural meadows at the head of the Cove. This is probable.

In 1663, George Sheppard gave to the town all his land west of "the seven mile line," for the support of Weybosset Bridge. This, I presume, was the structure erected about 1660, before referred to. It was natural that a bridge should be built at this place. Here, at the entrance of a highway to Connecticut, a ferry had previously been established, and an increasing town population, as well as an increasing travel from abroad through the town, demanded a more convenient method of crossing. Assuming, without evidence to the contrary, that the bridge of 1660 was the original

Weybosset, the way is clear for the statement of another consecutive fact, viz.: that in the course of a few years the bridge fell into decay, and required to be repaired. To this end, on the 6th day of February, 1664-65, Thomas Harris and Valentine Whitman employed John Whipple, senior, Thomas Roberts, and Resolved Waterman, "to mend up and build up the bridge at Providence," in a satisfactory manner, as minutely described in the articles of agreement, "and for their pains and labor about the premises," they were to receive fourteen pounds and ten shillings, in wheat at five shillings per bushel, peas at four shillings per bushel, and Indian corn at three shillings per bushel, and what peage was to be paid was to be valued at sixteen to the penny for white, and eight to the penny for black. The witnesses to this agreement were Thomas Olney, senior, Discovered Olney, and James Olney. From the amount and variety of repairs required it is evident that the contractors did not entertain extravagant ideas of the value of their labor.

In the course of a few years the bridge again needed repairs which the state of the town treasury did not authorize the public authorities to make. Shadrach Manton and Nathaniel Waterman proposed to raise money for the purpose by private subscription, but soon abandoned the plan as hopeless. Yet the bridge must be put in condition for safe travel, or public convenience would suffer. At this juncture Roger Williams came to the front. He notified the town that if they would permit him to receive "a moderate toll of strangers of all sorts," he would take the bridge under his care and maintain it as long as it pleased God that he should live in Providence. As an equivalent for the use of the bridge by his townsmen, he required one day's work of a man each year for every family. Those having teams and using the bridge much, were to give him one day's work of a man and team, and those using it less were to give half a day's work. He further agreed that should he by this undertaking, "gain meadow equal to the town's yearly help," he would relinquish his claim for labor; in other words, make the bridge free to all the inhabitants. These terms were accepted, and for five years he kept his contract inviolable, thus securing to Weybosset side "a settled way" of great importance, independent of its advantage to the town. In 1672, the grant to Mr. Williams was repealed, and thenceforward the responsibility of keeping up the bridge devolved upon the public authorities.

MANUSCRIPTS, PORTRAITS, ETC.

The manuscripts before mentioned, were intercepted while destined to

the paper mill. They consist of commercial letters, invoices, and other papers relating to several vessels owned in this city, before and since the American Revolution, that were in the South American, China and domestic trades. These papers, together with thirty-three account books, saved at the same time, some of which date back to 1740, will be found of great value in illustrating the history of the trade and commerce of Providence at an early day. It is deeply to be regretted that so much material, invaluable for historical purposes, is thoughtlessly disposed of to collectors of paper stock, instead of being deposited where it could be made subsidiary to local and general history.

Among the engraved portraits added to our collections during the year is a fine one of the late Rev. David Benedict, D. D., of Pawtucket, presented by his daughter, Miss Maria M. Benedict, and one in Battre's best style of art, of Colonel Samuel Ward, a distinguished son of Rhode Island, a valuable memoir of whom, prepared by his grandson, Colonel John Ward, of New York, was recently read before this Society. The portrait was engraved from a miniature painted by Miss Anne Hall, of that city, and presented by Henry Thayer Drowne, Esq., who at the same time placed thirty additional copies in my hands, which, by his request, were distributed to members of the Society present on the evening the memoir of Colonel Ward was read. Mr. Drowne, as a native of this State, has shown an unvarying interest in the prosperity of our Society, and deserves, as is cordially tendered to him, our warmest thanks for his services in promoting it.

Dr. Samuel A. Green, Librarian of the Massachusetts Historical Society, still continues to be one of the largest contributors to our collections, and omits no opportunity to increase their value.

THE SOCIETY'S WORK PROGRESSING.

Under the direction of the Committee appointed for the purpose, the work of arranging the collections of the Society has been steadily going forward. Within the year three thousand Rhode Island pamphlets, historical, political, judicial, military, financial, scientific, medical, educational, and upon various other topics, have been collated, classified, and bound; making about two hundred volumes, in an accessible form. Seven thousand manuscripts have also been examined, arranged in chronological order, and mounted for binding, making upwards of twenty folio volumes. These are in the hands of the binder.

No more important work has been undertaken since the Society was founded, and these manuscripts in this available form, and which will be of incalculable advantage to the student of Rhode Island history, for the light they throw upon business and social life among us, will be welcomed as a first installment of still more numerous treasures yet to be brought to light from the archives of our Society.

A RARE PAMPHLET BY ROGER WILLIAMS.

There has recently come to light a rare publication, which, so far as I can learn, has escaped the notice of bibliographers. It is a pamphlet of ten pages, written and published by Roger Williams, entitled "AN ANSWER to A *LETTER*, Sent from Mr. Coddington of Rhode-Island, to Governour Leveret of Boston in what concerns R. W. of Providence." This "Answer," a *fac-simile* copy of which is reproduced in this report, explains the occasion of its being written and printed. Governor Coddington, who took exceptions to the course pursued by Mr. Williams in his controversy with George Fox and his followers, addressed a letter to Governor Leverett, of Boston, complaining of the countenance he had given to Mr. Williams in this matter. To this Governor Leverett wrote a reply, but, before forwarding it to his Newport compeer, he sent both Governor Coddington's letter and his reply to Mr. Williams, at Providence, for his perusal. Whereupon came forth the "Answer" just referred to. An attempt to recover the Coddington and Leverett letters has proved fruitless. Long and careful research has furnished probable evidence of their having "gone to the receptacle for things lost on earth," and what constituted the "bitter charge on Governor Leveret," or in what sense "the Governor's answer was truly christian," will never be known.

The pamphlet of which I am speaking came into my hands in a dilapidated condition. The title page is missing, but from the half title introductory to the letter, a title page has been constructed, such as may have appeared on the original, with the addition of an imprint. On the margin of the first page is written the name of John Foster, and there is satisfactory evidence that this publication was issued from his printing-house in Boston, subsequently to the burning of Providence, in 1676. Of the merits of the controversy to which the "Answer" of Mr. Williams refers, it is unnecessary here to speak. The style and spirit of controversial writings of that period took form and complexion from the positive temperament of their authors; and it must be confessed, that while the style was not

always graceful, the spirit sometimes transcended the law of courtesy. It would seem from the tenor of Mr. Williams's "Answer," that Governor Coddington's letter must have been severe.

JOHN FOSTER,

whose name is thus linked with that of Roger Williams, was born in Dorchester, Mass. He was a son of Hopedill and Elizabeth (Giles) Foster, and grandson of Hopedill Foster, who settled in Dorchester in 1634, or earlier. He was graduated at Harvard University in 1667. He was permitted by the colonial government to set up a printing-house in Boston, being the first established in that town, and was an authorized "Conductor of the Press." In 1676 he printed Roger Williams's famous controversial work, entitled "George Fox Digg'd out of His Burrovvves," &c., and this "Answer" to Governor Coddington was probably printed between 1678 and 1680. In 1680 he printed "A Confession of Faith owned and consented unto by the Elders and Messengers of the Churches assembled at Boston in New England, May 12, 1680," and also "A Platform of Church Discipline Gathered out of The Word of God," etc., known as "The Cambridge Platform." He likewise printed a number of small tracts on his own account. Mr. Foster was a skillful mathematician, and calculated and published Almanacs. Thomas says that "to his Almanac for 1681 he annexed an ingenious dissertation on comets as seen at Boston, in November and December, 1680." Savage says he designed the Arms for the Colony of Massachusetts. He died at Dorchester, September 9, 1681, aged 33 years. Two poems on his death were printed, one written by Thomas Tilestone, of Dorchester, and the other by Joseph Capen. Mr. Foster was succeeded in business in Boston, by Samuel Sewall, who became a bookseller and publisher.

EXPERIENCE OF THE YEAR.

The experience of another year affords agreeable evidence that the objects of this Society are becoming more and more appreciated by the public. The rooms continue to be frequently visited by authors and other persons seeking historical information not elsewhere to be obtained, while our newspaper volumes are not less frequently consulted for legal purposes.

We now stand at the entrance of the Centennial year, the very name of which brings fresh to memory martial and civic achievements of Rhode Island patriots, of which their posterity may be justly proud. The stories of our own State, from the burning of the Gaspee until the adoption of the Constitution, when the State became an integral part of a noble union, and the stories of Trenton, Red Bank, Yorktown, and other fields on which Rhode Island prowess was witnessed, may properly be repeated now, that the young may become imbued with the spirit of seventy-six, and grow up devoted to the fundamental principles which underlie and give permanency and prosperity to a Republic. Whatever contribution our Society can make to the history of the birth and progress of this great Nation, in influence among the Nations of the earth, in material prosperity, in social and intellectual improvement, and in moral and christian worth, will be a step in the right direction, and still more increase its usefulness.

EDWIN M. STONE,

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Northern Department.

JANUARY 18, 1876.

A N
A N S W E R

TO A
L E T T E R

Sent from

Mr. Coddington of Rode-Island,

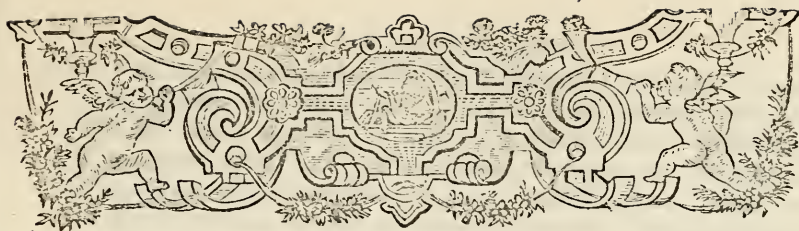
to Governour Leveret of Boston

in what concerns R. W.

of Providence.

BOSTON.

Printed by *John Foster*, [between 1678 and 1680.]



A N
A N S W E R
TO A
L E T T E R

*Sent from Mr. Coddington of Rhode-
Island, to Governour Leveret of Boston
in what concerns R. W. of Providence.*

THe Letter it self was kindly sent to me from the Governour *Leveret*, as also his Answer to it, which was truly Christian, that is friendly and heavenly; So that I had thoughts to acquiesce and rest, &c. But considering that I was the principal Mr. *Coddington* gave fire upon, (both for disputing and printing,) and Governour *Leveret* but as Accessory for furthering publishing, &c.

2. That the Governour acquainted me with it.

3. That we are commanded (not only to work but) to *abound in the work of the Lord*, as *not knowing which shall prosper*, &c. and as *knowing that our labour shall not be in vain in the Lord*: These considerations moved me to put my weak aged Brains and fingers to this unpleasing Task: pleasing it is not in this sense that Pagans, Turks, Jews, and Papists laugh and stumble at the Controversies of Protestants, (who protest and witness against them all:) Partly, as Mr. *Coddington* is my ancient friend at *Boston*, (*Old and New*) and my long, kind friend, and Neighbour on *Rhode Island*. But what then? to a true Child of God All things, our goods, our good works and Names, our Friends and lives will be but *dross and dung* when once we see them Competitours with the true Lord Jesus Christ.

On these two Hinges turns Mr. *Coddingtons* Letter, first in angrily chiding the Governour *Leveret* for his dealing with the people called Quakers at *Boston* most unjustly, most ungratefully, for *New-England and Old* too knows, (I know it) how great an Advocate the Governour *Leveret* (and others) living and dead have been to plead for Moderation toward dissenting Consciences of Jews and Gentiles, and yet declare, that he and all Governours ought (moderately) to banish Incivilities, with which the people called Quakers (or Foxians) are defiled, as much as most that profess the Christian Name and worship.

The second hinge on which Mr. *Coddingtons* Letter turns, is a bitter charge on Governour *Leveret* for his furthering the publication of my poor Narrative of transactions between the Quakers and my self.

The Governours Answer was truly Christian, to this effect, viz. that the Narrative contained a vindication of many excellent Truths of Christ Jesus; and therefore, the particulars concern my self, to which I humbly (before God Angels and men) say as followeth.

First, Mr. *Coddington* goes on in the same brutish Tract that *Fox* and most of them run in, viz a simple kind of reviling, viz. Lyes Lyes, Slaunders, Slaunders, (like poor Children and Scolds &c.) Thus most notoriously, doth *G. Fox* conclude most of his Answers to so many heavenly Pens in his Folio books, viz. [And as to the rest of thy Lyes and Slanders they are not worth the mentioning] And thus deals Mr. *Coddington* (childishly and clamorously) against me thus clamoring, viz. a most slanderous lying book, a bundle of lyes, a book full of lyes: horrible impudence! to invent so many lyes and present them to the K. of *England*, (good manners would have taught him to have said at least our Royal Sovereign, &c.) And except he had sold himself to do wickedly he had never uttered so many abominable lyes.

To these in general I Answer, what sober soul (not intoxicate with the bloody Cup of the Whore of *Rome* who is drunk with the blood of Saints) but will proclaim that oftentimes the whore like *Potiphar's* wife cries out whore first! though the accused *Joseph* will be found heavenly chaste, from these whorish Lights and worship, which will be found (with their worshippers) all the world over in Gods most holy season but Children of the *Father of lyes* the Devil.

But to particulars, he saith it is a lye, that I said that *G. F.* silyly departed, when saith he, he was never present, I say, who ever reads this,

this, will see (especially in my Narrative) that G. F. by Letters, by Relations, by Copies of my fourteen propofals, knew all matters perfectly, and they kept my Letters sent to the Dep. Governour *Cranston*, (in which Letters my fourteen Propofals to G. F. were) as the Deputy openly testified, until G. F. was two or three hours under Sail, that it might be said, that G. F. never saw the paper I sent of my fourteen Propofals to him. This business of G. F. being perfectly informed of my offer of dispute on those fourteen Propofals, and of his deliberate withdrawing (or running) is so apparent (as is made clear in my Narrative) that he that shall deny it, must deny that he himself hath any breath or life, or is a man.

2. Mr. *Coddington* saith that the first day of our dispute at *Newport* was spent in examining whether any would subscribe to my fourteen Positions, but they were found so gross that none would subscribe to them.

But why doth Mr. *Coddington* forget these two things, First, that the first day was spent (mainly and chiefly after some preparations) in the examination of a true and false Quaker as appears in my Narrative. 2. (and consequently) that many spake as my brother *Robert Williams*, *Thomas Ward*, *Richard Bailew*, *William Hitchcock*, against the monopolizing of Civil and Christian Liberty, viz. that none should speak to any point except they would subscribe to my fourteen propositions.

Mr. *Coddington* saith that these propositions were so gross that none would subscribe to them.

Ans. What then? if I never offered them to any one Soul to subscribe to them?

2. If they were so sudden, so strange, and high, and unexpected, that my brother (as it is in print) thought I charged too deep, &c.

But 3. What were my charges to this that Spanish Inquisition that none must speak or object, or query, except he subscribe to my propofals? doth not this justifie the *Popish*, and *Episcopal* subscriptions, and proclaim that the *Papists* and *Foxians* are all one in their snares and Engines of subscription, which my brother *Robert Williams* in his Letter proves from some propositions of the Bishops at *Lambeth*, shewing more moderation then pretended Quakers at *Rhode Island*.

The third Lye Mr. *Coddington* fastens on me is that I should acknowledge that *John Burnet* spake (in his publick speech or Sermon) many excellent Truths of God, and that afterwards I denied them.

This Charge hath reference (or may) to twelve distinct times and

First, to a former coming of mine to their General Assembly were to spake solemnly that *John Burnet* had spoke many holy Truths of God but yet also proposed many Queries whether their Spirit was the true Spirit of God by which they spake then? and whether their Christ was the true Lord Jesus Christ? which shews my approbation of general Truths, but also my witness against their false application of them, and I had gone on in pressing those Queries had not the prayers of the Governours wise, and the singing of *Henry Nichols*, and the sudden prayer and dissolving of the meeting by *John Burnet*, stopt my intended proceedings.

Upon this turning me off from their general meeting I resolved (by Gods help) to assault this Camp of Anti-Christians to wit by offering to *G. F.* and all their Apostles a solemn dispute upon fourteen proposals. In this dispute *William Edmundson* fell upon (contrary to the order of an equal dispute) a large Sermon or speech to the people, of about an hour long. *John Stubs* followed him and afterward *John Burnet*, who spake best as to Repentance, in general, and turning unto God, and yet I said, although he had delivered many heavenly general Truths: yet he had said no more then he might have said before the Pope and the Cardinals in the Popes Chappel at *Rome*, whereas if matters come to be examined what true Repentance and Faith is, it will then be seen what the holy Truth of God is, and what the destroying juglings and Lyes of Satan are.

4. Mr. *Coddingtons* fourth particular Charge against me is, that I lyed in saying that the first day of our dispute at *Newport* was an Eclipse of the Sun which I applied to the *Foxians* Eclipsing the Sun of Righteousness, and to his glorious breaking forth in his primitive and Eternal Truth at last, I know not the meaning or sense of this Lye charged on me, for he confesseth there was an Eclipse) as I affirm) only he saith there was a Thunder before it (which who denies?) Only Mr. *Coddingtons* Application (in opposition to mine) Let every Soul judge in the presence of *Jebovah*, who hath and will decide the Difference to Eternity.

A fifth Lye charged on me is, that as I abused *G. F.* so I abused the Original which *John Stubs* (in effect) reproved me in, and I acknowledged my error.

Answer. I do not think that *John Stubs* (I hear gone to the pit of *Rottennes* and I am going) would have said so much: For the ninth of *Isai.* which he quoted to prove that Christ was God, (which I nor no true Protestant denies) I perceived was quoted in derogation to his

his true Manhood, (which was then in Agitation :) and therefore though I granted that Christ Jesus was an *Everlasting Father* (as he was God) yet I alleadged the thoughts of many excellent, holy, and learned men, that the word *Everlasting Father* being in the Hebrew [*Ab, aad*] did but signifie *Pater seculi* the Father of an Age or Ages signifying the propagation of and Succession of true Believers or followers of Jesus to the worlds end.

John Stubs only said that some said it signified *Pater Eternitatis* Father of Eternity, which I denied not (as to the Godhead of the Lord Jesus) but that it signified not so in this place, and that it did not exclude his Humanity, as the poor Souls the Quakers aimed at. My sixth Lye is, that I denied that *Moses* trembled, until *John Stubs* produced *Heb. 12.*

I say it is not rational, that I should deny *Moses*, or *David*, or *Habakkuks*, or *Daniels* trembling only I denied that the Quakers trembling now in question is such a Quaking as theirs was, but is only an external and notoriously cheating, Quaking, instead of true Christian trembling.

Unto these he addeth a Story, that *Anthony Cook* came to *Providence* to dispute with me but that I waved him and said, come let us gather Apples; The truth is, it is a silly and ridiculous passage, for it pleasing God to burn and break to pieces Mr. *Scots* house and Fence, (who was the great entertainer of the Quakers against his wives Conscience, no small persecution, though one of them formerly and a sufferer) my Lot being next, was open to all spoyle by Reason of Mr. *Scots* defect: the Governour *Clerk* in Mr. *Scots* name agreed with me to make up all the Fences, and look to the Orchard, and gather the fruit, and to have the half, I did so, and the Governour coming to Town with Mr. *John Easton*, *Christopher Holdsworth*, Mr. *Joseph Briar*, and others coming into the Orchard and gathering what they pleased: My self and my Indian were intent and careful to gather Apples (what I could in hast) for Governour *Clerk* (who requested me &c.) going away speedily, amongst others whom I knew, a stranger (it seems one *Arthur Cook*) asked me why I would write a book against innocent people called Quakers, I remember I said to this purpose that every body was a Christian, every body was Innocent in their own eyes, and it is possible I might say to my Indian, let us gather, or make haste but that I should avoid dispute with *Arthur Cook*, or all of them (in season or out of season) is not to be imagined, considering what I have done already,

and what (through the help of the true Lord Jesus) I resolve to do while I have breath to draw or a pen and hand to handle it.

2. Mr. *Coddington* saith *Roger Williams* his hands are bound, but he persecutes with his Tongue, &c.

I Answer, it is true, there is a persecution with the Tongue, the Tongue is *sharp Arrows, a Sword, a Viper, a fire from Hell, &c.* but is there not also a just Reproof? *Rebuke them sharply*, Tit. 1. *Answer a fool according to his folly, &c.* Only we must be sure that our lips be opened, and our pens employed by the *Father of Lights*, and not by the dream of a Light within our selves, which will end in Eternal darkness.

3. Mr. *Coddington* saith that he hath the Word of two Majors in this Country the one of *Major Winslow* now Governour of *Plymouth Colony*, who saith, Mr. *Coddington* after he had heard *John Burnet* speak at or about *Marsfield*, he said, he had never heard so much of the Gospel in all his life: the second is of *Major Cranston* Dep. Governour of *Rhode Island, &c.* who said after our disputations (as Mr. *Coddington* saith) that he was glad he heard so much, and he was satisfied: To which I say, what is this to the Truth? if all the Majors and Governours, Princes, Kings and Emperors of the world agree upon an Opinion, Verdict, Sentence, or Decree, may not *Peter* a poor Fisherman, and *Paul* a poor Tent-maker overturn them all? yea, a poor lad or Handmaid bringing one holy Scripture for evidence?

But 2. I have many Arguments to perswade me that both the Governour *Winslow* & Dep. Governour *Cranston* are far from approving their Impieties & Incivilities especially that monstrous practice of their Womens and maidens stark nakedness, which might make each religious or sober Spirit to abhor that Spirit which dictates and guides these Unchristian, Inhumane, Unwomanly and loathsome practices.

I have humbly (in the presence of the Eternal, All-seeing Eye) presented my Apology for my self against Mr. *Coddingtons* charges of Lyes, Lyes, Slaunders, &c. I end with a few questions friendly propounded to Mr. *Coddington*.

1. Will he deny what his Eyes and Ears have seen and heard in this business? Hath he not seen me (I know by the power of Christ Jesus whose is all power in Heaven and Earth) a poor old Creature stand up alone against them all together in the flourishing of their Teachers and Professions of Earthly power about them, &c.

2. Hath

2. Hath he not heard me abused with the Terms of *thou Old man, Old man*, till for shame they left it?

3. Hath he not heard me say that one Woman as well as another, and all the Women in that Assembly might strip themselves naked at noon day to the horror of all mankind if such a perswasion come upon them?

4. Was there not liberty for *William Harris, William Dyer*; and others to speak freely for the Quakers, but not my brother, nor Mr. *Hitchcock*, nor Mr. *Ward, &c.* might have the same liberty, but some were threatned with the Constable, &c?

5. Hath not his Ears heard that when I produced a great many of *G. Foxes* words, and desired to apply, that all of them and especially *W. Edmundson* slipt my mouth with [Let *G. Fox* his words alone, &c.] and so brutishly slipt all my proofs, which can not be slipt, though Heaven and Earth perish.

6. Did not Mr. *Coddington's* Ears hear me and others often complain of Interruptions, when *John Stubs* professed thrice I had not interrupted them, though some had: and that when *W. Edmundson* began his first Sermon, and the rest followed, and I desired to speak after their long speeches or Sermons: yet then I was slipt, and sometimes so grossly by *W. Edmundson* that Major *Cranston* was forced to say (out of the Gallery) let the man speak, let him have liberty to make out his matter? &c.

7. Did not Mr. *Coddington* sensibly (to all mens view) rejoice when I offered to dispatch the five remaining points [remaining at *Newport*] in five quarters of an hour, which I had performed exactly had not the impatiences of my opposites interrupted me, and yet I was not much above my time, though if I had, my Opposites interposings only were the cause of it?

8. Did not Mr. *Coddingtons Eyes* see and Ears hear that from the beginning to the end of three dayes dispute at *Newport* I never gave them a reviling, passionate, or reproachful word, but drew them gently on to debate the Matters incumbent and proper to us, with meekness and patience. Did not Mr. *Coddingtons* Ears hear in the close of the three dayes at *Newport* a woman [*Eliz. Williams* now with God in Heaven] say aloud, [*The man hath made good what he undertook against you, and the words that he hath spoken shall judge you at the last day?*]

More I might inerr to Mr. *Coddingtons* very sence, but I pass on to another question, What should be the Reason that [1 *Iob. 2. 13.*]

Gods Spirit should say, *If any man love this world, or the things in this world, the love of the Father is not in him.*

Doth Mr. *Coddington* think to be so high a Saint [above the Bishops, above the Presbyters, above the Independants, above the Baptists] and yet in mens account loves the World exceedingly, and the things of this world and present life, ever since he came to *New-England*? a sound hath come after Mr. *Coddington* he is an hard man, a worldly minded man, and at *Rhode Island* how many Instances come there in [which I have ready by me of Mr. *Coddington*, a worldly man, a self seeking man, nothing for publick, but all for himself and private.

I will not mention particulars at *Portsmouth & Newport*, of which I have told him as I had opportunity, but I will only remember him of some Covetous and Unchristian passages during the late bloody storms amongst us, and his high profession of a Quaker.

1. A considerable company of *Providence* people fled to *Rhode Island*, their Houses here, their Forts, their Fences burnt up, and much if not most of their Cattel destroyed: they obtained leave of the Government at *Newport* to inclose a piece of the Common to get Corn, &c. They inclosed and sent two men (thought to be acceptable with Mr. *Coddington*) to pray his favour to make use off me of his windfall Trees (which lay by them) for two gates. (that all might pass through, &c.) But Mr. *Coddington* (who had never had a foot on *Rhode Island* but by one man of *Providence* his means) now abounding with Land and Trees, turns these poor *Providence* distressed Souls off with a denial, *viz* except they would gratify his worldly selfish ends and conditions, which their grieved Souls (considering the most unseasonable Covetousness of them) turned away with grief, and made some other shifts which God provided for them:

2. Again, when *Providence* men had broken up the Land, and planted the first year, and hoped to reap a second Crop [which we all know to be the better] Mr. *Coddington* for his own private end shewed himself a Mole-rooting in the Earth, and would not give way to it.

3. I could name many Instances of elder and later date: One I will further particularize: A poor man came to Mr. *Coddington* in these late bloody distresses, and offers to buy a *Buskel* of Corn for his poor Wife and Children in great want, &c. Mr. *Coddington* though abounding, &c. would not let this poor Soul have a *Buskel*, except he would pay him a weeks work for it, which it is said the poor man was forced to give him. Alas what doth the Pope, Cardinals, Jesuits, Bishops, Doctors, Presbyters, Independants, Baptists, Foxians, prate

prate of the Christian name, and new and old-England talk of Religion? How many thousands will this holy Scripture uncase, unmask & discover? *Love not this world, nor the things that are in this World, if any man love this World, the love of the father is not in him.* How doth *Paul* (by the true Spirit of God) tell us that *Covetousness is Idolatry*, and of such a stinking nature that it is *not to be once named among the Saints.*

Doth not the same Spirit of God by *James* cry out, *Ye Adulterers and Adulteresses do ye not know that the friendship of this world is Enmity with God, whosoever therefore will be a friend to this world is an Enemy to God:* Few among thousands will grant they are Idolaters, Adulterers Enemies to God, but our worldliness will discover it self at last (what e're our pretences be) to our own Souls and the Souls and Consciences of all men: Oh let not *Mr. Coddington* forget the persecution of the Tongue, with which his whole Letter is leaven'd and sour'd, while he imputes it only to *R. W.* and let him not forget his cutting Letter to *Mr. Bellingham*, and his damning of him Body and Soul (after his Soul was I hope in *Abrabams* bosome, and his Body at rest in his grave. I would dare *Mr. Coddington* to bring forth those printed Letters which were printed at *London* for him, and sent him over, and he hath them by him, or hath burned them, or keeps them for a day to come, wherein let his persecuting & damning Tongue (and the persecuting damning Tongues and Pens of the Quakers be set theirs & mine, the one against the other, and let it be seen whither I raile & scold with crying out Lyes, Lyes, Bundles of Lyes, &c. yea, whether I damn the Bodies and Souls of all my Dissenters, and though I sometimes reprove sharply, (sometimes) as the holy Spirit practiseth and commandeth in Scripture, yet whether I tender not the persons of mine Opposites, pity them, and pray for the destruction of their sins only, but the salvation of their precious Souls, and Bodies also: Let it be seen whether I damn all the Saints that ever were, are, or shall be that are not of my opinion, as *G. F.* and most of them that speak and write for their opinion do?

P O S T S C R I P T S.

I Now call to mind one passage more in Mr. *Coddingtons* Letter, viz. that not a third part of the book was spoken I have said it more then once in the Narrative, viz. that to the utmost of my memory in the holy presence of God I have not omitted anything I could remember.

2. I am confident that no substantial matter is omitted.

3. That I have not fallen any Tittle on my Opposites to the utmost of my memory which they spake not.

4. Where any Quotations out of *G. F.* and my Answers are added. I tell the Reader of it: so also of any enlargement which I intended to deliver, but could not because of their Interruptions, and Restrictions.

I have not Mr. *Coddingtons* Letter (to the Governour *Leveret*) by me, I returned it immediately back: possibly I may omit something, but I judge none of his material exceptions, objections or charges against the Narrative, I know (as the Papists do) so do the Quakers, and all Sects, they judge their Opposites Lyars, Lyars, under strong delusions, prejudices, false principles, &c. To which I say

1. Let that now be tried by fair and patient disputes.

2. Or by sober writings, Answers and Replies, &c.

2. We must have every man to venture his Soul and to Answer it (at his Eternal peril) to the most High *Father of Lights & Spirits*.

3. None shall see the Truth but the Soul that loves it, and digs for it as for treasures of gold and silver, and is Impartial, patient, and pitiful to the Opposers.

4. The secrets of all Controversies and of all hearts shall shortly out; *He that believeth maketh not haste.*

R. W.

NECROLOGY

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

For 1875.

Hon. CHARLES JACKSON, oldest son of Hon. Richard and Nabby (Wheaton) Jackson, was born in Providence March 4th, 1798, and died January 21, 1876, aged 77 years, 10 months and 14 days. He was prepared for college in the University Grammar School, was graduated at Brown University in the class of 1817, studied law with Hon. James Burrill, Jr., and was admitted to the Bar in 1820. After three years' practice he left the profession, and engaged in cotton manufacture in Jacksonville, Seitate. In 1839 he removed to Providence, where he continued to reside until his decease. He took an active part in public affairs, and was for several years a member of the General Assembly. In 1841-2 he was Speaker of the House of Representatives. In 1843 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention, and in 1845 was elected Governor of the State. He was twice married, first to Katherine, daughter of Samuel Dexter, of Providence, and second to Phebe Tisdale, of Seitate. Two sons and a daughter survive him. It has truly been said of Governor Jackson that he "was a great deal more than a mere business man. He was a man of very large intelligence, of very wide and general information upon a great variety of subjects,—few, if any men, more so in our community." Governor Jackson was an original member of this Society, and the last survivor of the thirteen named in the charter.

ROBERT HALE IVES, second son of Thomas Poynton and Hope (Brown) Ives, was born in Providence September 16th, 1798, and died July 6th,

1875, aged 76 years, 9 months and 20 days. He was prepared for college at the University Grammar School, and was graduated at Brown University in the class of 1816. Soon after graduating he turned his attention to mercantile affairs and took his earliest lessons in the house of Brown & Ives. In 1824 he made a visit to Europe and remained abroad two years, filling the time with travel and instructive observation. On his return in 1826 he renewed his connection with the aforementioned firm, and in 1832 became a partner in the house comprising Nicholas Brown, Thomas P. Ives, Moses B. Ives, John Carter Brown, and himself—a firm of which in later years he became a leading partner, and was the last survivor. It need hardly be said that the wisdom, energy and industry of his business life was crowned with eminent success.

The culture and tastes of Mr. Ives were illustrated by the practical character of many institutions he liberally fostered, and which have become the ornaments of our city. The Providence Athenæum, the Providence Dispensary, the Butler Hospital, and the Rhode Island Hospital, received, from time to time, his benefactions. He was a member of the first Public School Committee, after the adoption of the city charter in 1832, and for several years its Secretary. He was for many years Treasurer of the Lonsdale Manufacturing Company. He was forty-five years Trustee and nine years Treasurer of Brown University. He early became a communicant in St. John's Church, in Providence, and took an active interest in the educational and missionary enterprises connected with the Episcopal body. He took a broad and intelligent interest in the affairs of the State and the nation. During the War of the Rebellion he gave a hearty support to the Union cause. At the battle of Antietam in 1862, his only son, an officer on the staff of General Rodman, fell mortally wounded—a sorrow which cast a shadow upon his remaining years. In October, 1827, he married Harriet Bowen, daughter of Thomas Amory, of Boston, by whom he had three children, only one of whom survives. Mr. Ives became a member of this Society July 19, 1825, and was a contributor to the fund raised for erecting our historical building.

Hon. JOHN H. CLIFFORD was born in Providence, January 16, 1809. He received his classical education in Brown University, and graduated in the class of 1827. He chose the law for his profession, in which he rose to eminence. In 1833 he represented New Bedford in the Massachusetts legislature. In 1862 he was President of the Senate. In 1849 he

was appointed Attorney General of the State, and in 1853 was elected Governor of the Commonwealth. The same year the degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by Amherst College and by Harvard University. In 1854 he was again appointed Attorney General, and held the office four years. In 1867 he retired from his profession and was chosen President of the Boston and Providence Railroad Company. The same year he was selected by George Peabody to be one of the Board of Trustees of the Peabody Educational Fund, a trust which he held until his death, which occurred January 2, 1876. He was elected a Corresponding Member of our Society July 19, 1837.

It has justly been said that "any sketch of Governor Clifford, however otherwise complete, would do him great injustice which should fail to notice the patriotic course pursued by him during the late war. From the moment of the attack on Fort Sumter to the close of the contest, he gave his whole energies to the support of the Administration. His voice and his pen were given with his whole heart to the service of his country. From the very first he never doubted an instant as to what was his duty, nor hesitated in performing it. President Lincoln had no truer friend, and he knew it; and General Grant no more earnest supporter in the work of reconstruction. Last year General Grant, in grateful recognition of his patriotism as well as with a desire to secure his services in the diplomatic department of the government, tendered to Governor Clifford the mission to Russia, and afterwards to Turkey; both of which he was obliged to decline.

"But it was as a man, as a private citizen, as a neighbor, as a friend, that those who knew him will prefer to remember him. He possessed such traits of character that all who knew him respected him, and those who knew him best loved him the most."

Hon. THOMAS H. WYNNE, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian of the Virginia Historical Society, died in Richmond, Va., February 24th, 1875. He was born in that city January 22d, 1820, and though deprived of high literary advantages in early life, so improved his opportunities as to qualify himself for places of honor and trust, to many of which, at different times, he was called. He was early inspired with antiquarian tastes, and devoted much of the strength of his life to historical investigations. He was, at successive periods, Librarian of the Mercantile Library Association, of Richmond, Superintendent of the City Gas Works, Superin-

tendent and President of the Richmond and Petersburg Railroad, member of the Common Council of Richmond, President of the Westham Iron Works, member of the House of Delegates, and Senator of Virginia, being one of three to represent Richmond and Henrico county. He was at one time editor of the *Richmond Examiner*, and also brought out a series of valuable historical documents. As a Corresponding Member of our Society he made several very acceptable contributions to its collections. Mr. Wynne died as he had lived, "a devotee to heartfelt duty."

INCREASE ALLEN LAPHAM, LL. D., was born in Palmyra, N. Y., March 7, 1811, and died suddenly at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, September 14th, 1875. He was elected a Corresponding Member of our Society April 4th, 1871. He was a man of unusual natural endowments, and his scientific studies qualified him to fill with honor, both in his native State, and in Ohio, Kentucky and Wisconsin, the positions of civil engineer in the construction of canals, and of State Geologist. His writings were numerous, and in the topography, Geology and Mineralogy of Wisconsin, he was an undoubted authority. In 1860 the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred upon him by Amherst College. The knowledge he acquired by study and observation he freely imparted to others. The services he rendered to the Storm Signal Bureau at Washington, were officially recognized. Prof. Agassiz and Prof. Wood both acknowledged their indebtedness to him for valuable contributions to their respective departments of Natural Science. Dr. Lapham was one of the founders of the Wisconsin Historical Society, and for several years to the time of his decease, its President. He will long be remembered with respect by all who knew him for the virtues which adorned his life.

Hon. CHARLES W. UPHAM was born in the city of St. Johns, New Brunswick, May 4, 1802, and died in Salem, Mass., June 15, 1876. His father, Joshua Upham, removed from Brookfield, Massachusetts, to New Brunswick, and was made a Judge of the Supreme Court and a member of the Council. The subject of this notice was a graduate of Harvard University in the class of 1821, and took high rank for scholarly attainments. Choosing the ministry for his profession he pursued the customary course in the Divinity School, and was afterwards settled as colleague pastor with Rev. John Prince, D. D., over the First Church in Salem, where he maintained a successful pastorate as one of the leading clergymen of the

place, until near the close of 1841, when an affection of the vocal organs compelled him to retire from clerical life.

Mr. Upham became actively interested in public affairs, and in 1848 advocated the election of General Taylor to the Presidency. In 1852 he was elected Mayor of Salem. Subsequently he was Representative and afterwards Senator in the General Court, presiding two years over the Senate. He served in the Thirty-third Congress of the National House of Representatives. In 1853 he was a member of the State Constitutional Convention. He also held other public positions indicative of the respect in which he was held. His tastes strongly inclined him to literature and to historic research. He was a careful student of the early history of Salem, and of the neighboring towns. His "Salem Witchcraft," in two volumes, published in 1867, is an honorable testimonial to the thoroughness with which he pursued his investigations, while numerous other productions illustrate the versatility of his pen. Mr. Upham was of a genial temperament, and his varied knowledge imparted a special charm to his conversation. His name appears among the early elected Honorary Members of our Society, the connection having been formed July 19, 1833.



INDEX.

	PAGE.
Anniversary of King Philip's War.....	15, 27
Anthony, Hon. Henry B., paper on the 36th Congress, read by.....	35
Annual Meeting of the Society	44, 45
Atwater, Joseph H., relic of Weybosset Bridge, presented by.....	50
 Burrill, James Jr., Memoir of, by Z. Allen.....	 16, 20
Bonfils, Silas, relics presented by.....	50
Bridge, Weybosset, 1660, account of.....	50, 51
 Cataloguing, classifying and arranging Collections.....	 26, 28, 29, 31, 43
Cellar cemented.....	31
Contributions for the year.....	48-50
 D'E-staing fails to coöperate with Gen. Sullivan.....	 12
Diman, Prof. J. L., paper read by.....	34, 35
Dorr, Henry C., paper on Providence, read by.....	36-38
 Fund, vote concerning.....	 29
 Greene, Henry L., paper read by.....	 31
Geneological Records, Committee appointed on.....	43
 Hazard, Wanton R., letter from, concerning Gen. Sullivan's Regimental Order Book on Rhode Island.....	 20, 21
Howland, John A., paper read by.....	30
 Jones, Gov. William, memoir of, by William W. Hoppin.....	 21-24
 Lafayette's Opinion of the Battle at Butt's Hill.....	 12
Librarian's Annual Report.....	48-55

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Rhode Island Historical Society,

1876-77.



PROVIDENCE:
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.
1877.

	PAGE.
Members, Honorary.....	5
" Corresponding.....	6
" " elected.....	15, 30, 31, 44
" Resident.....	7-9
" " elected.....	14, 30, 31, 44
" Life.....	10
Miller, Mr. William J., reads a paper on Philip and the Wampanoags....	13
Merrimack and Monitor, a paper on the, read by Mr. Frank B. Butts....	15
NECROLOGY—	
Jackson, Charles.....	56
Ives, Robert Hale.....	56
Clifford, John H.....	57
Wynne, Thomas H ..	58
Lapham, Increase I.....	59
Upham, Charles W.....	59
Officers of the Society.....	3, 4
Payne, Hon. Abraham, addresses by.....	27, 39-42
Resolution to print Mr. Dorr's papers.....	44
Read, Mrs. Caroline Gallup, paper by, read.....	45
Sullivan, General, vindication of, by Hon. Thomas C. Amory.....	11
" " Orderly Book, 1778.....	16
Slate Rock, remarks and report on.....	13, 14
Shelf room provided for.....	16, 31
Stone, Rev. E. M., paper on Col. Samuel Ward, read by.....	32-34
Turner, Dr. Peter, sketch of, by Dr. Henry C. Turner.....	25
Treasurer's Report.....	46, 47
Winthrop, Col. John, vote of thanks to.....	23
Williams, Roger, rare pamphlet of.....	between pages 53 and 55

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Rhode Island Historical Society,

1876-77.



PROVIDENCE:
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.
1877.

F 845.721

Committee on Publication.

HON. JOHN R. BARTLETT,
PROF. J. LEWIS DIMAN, LL. D.,
REV. EDWIN M. STONE.

PROV. PRESS CO., PRINTERS.

20130

OFFICERS
OF THE
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ELECTED JANUARY 19TH, 1877.

President.

HON. SAMUEL G. ARNOLD, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

Vice Presidents.

HON. ZACHARIAH ALLEN, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

HON. FRANCIS BRINLEY, - - - - - NEWPORT.

Secretary.

HON. AMOS PERRY, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

Treasurer.

MR. RICHMOND P. EVERETT, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Northern Department.

REV. EDWIN M. STONE, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Southern Department.

GEORGE C. MASON, Esq., - - - - - NEWPORT.

Committee on Nomination of New Members.

MR. WILLIAM G. WILLIAMS,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
GEORGE L. COLLINS, M. D.,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
MR. ALBERT V. JENKS,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Lectures and Reading of Papers.

PROF. WILLIAM GAMMELL,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
HON. AMOS PERRY,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
CHARLES W. PARSONS, M. D.,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Publications of the Society.

HON. JOHN R. BARTLETT,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
PROF. J. LEWIS DIMAN, LL. D.,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
REV. EDWIN M. STONE,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Genealogical Researches.

HENRY E. TURNER, M. D.,	-	-	-	-	-	NEWPORT.
HON. ZACHARIAH ALLEN,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
GEORGE T. PAINE, Esq.,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Care of Grounds and Building.

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK, Esq.,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
MR. HENRY J. STEERE,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
MR. ROYAL C. TAFT,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Audit Committee.

MR. HENRY T. BECKWITH,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
MR. WALTER BLODGET,	-	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

ELECTED SINCE JANUARY 1ST, 1873.*

July 1, 1873.	William Cullen Bryant, LL. D.,	New York City.
Oct. 7, 1873.	Hon. John Lothrop Motley, LL. D.,	London, Eng.
Jan. 20, 1874.	James Anthony Froude, F. Ex. Col. Ox.,	“ “
Nov. 10, 1874.	Hon. Brantz Mayer,	Baltimore, Md.

* For complete list previous to this date, see Proceedings for 1872-73.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

ELECTED SINCE APRIL 1ST, 1873.*

July 1, 1873.	Rev. Thomas T. Stone,	Bolton, Mass.
Oct. 7, 1873.	Col. Albert H. Hoyt,	Boston, Mass.
" "	William Chambers, LL. D.,	Edinburgh, Scotland.
" "	Prof. J. C. Holst,	Christiana, Norway.
" "	G. J. Bowles, Esq.,	Quebec, Canada.
Jan. 20, 1874.	Frederick Kidder, Esq.,	Boston, Mass.
April 7, 1874.	William J. Hoppin, Esq.,	New York City.
July 7, 1874,	Hon. William Greenough,	Boston, Mass.
" "	Rev. Samuel Osgood, D. D.,	New York City.
" "	Col. John Ward,	" "
" "	Alexander Duncan, Esq.,	England.
Nov. 10, 1874.	Lyman C. Draper, Esq.,	Madison, Wis.
April 6, 1875.	Col. Percy Daniel,	Worcester, Mass.
" "	Charles H. Russell, Esq.,	New York City.
" "	Hon. J. Carson Brevoort,	" "
July 6, 1875.	Thomas F. Rowland, Esq.,	Brooklyn, N. Y.
" "	C. Mason Kinnie, Esq.,	San Francisco, Cal.
Oct. 5, 1875.	Franklin B. Hough, M. D.,	Lowville, N. Y.
" "	Edmund B. O'Calligan, LL. D.,	New York City.
" "	Benjamin Greene Arnold,	" "
Jan. 18, 1876.	Marcus D. Gilman, Esq., Lib. Vt.	
	Hist. Soc.,	Montpelier, Vt.
" "	Silas Bonfils, Esq.,	Mentone, France.
" "	Phineas Bates, Jr., Esq.,	Boston, Mass.
" "	W. Elliott Woodward, Esq.,	" "
April 3, 1877.	Hon. Richard A. Wheeler,	Stonington, Conn.

* For complete list previous to this date, see Proceedings for 1872-73.

RESIDENT MEMBERS

MAY 7, 1877. REPORTED BY THE TREASURER.

ELECTED.

1822. Allen, Zachariah
1836. Anthony, Henry B.
1844. Arnold, Samuel G.
1874. Arnold, Olney
1874. Armington, Matthew Watson
1874. Addeman, Joshua M.
1874. Aldrich, Nelson W.
1875. Aplin, Charles
1875. Ames, William
1875. Angell, Albert G.
1876. Arnold, Noah J.
1876. Angell, Edwin G.
1876. Allen, Frank G.
1876. Armstrong, Cyrus C.
1876. Adams, Charles P.
1877. Arnold, Stephen H.
1830. Baker, George
1831. Bartlett, John R.
1846. Bradley, Charles S.
1849. Beckwith, Henry T.
1857. Brown, Welcome O.
1858. Binney, William
1870. Brinley, Francis
1872. Barrows, Edwin
1872. Bowen, Holder B.

ELECTED.

1873. Boone, Charles E.
1873. Blodget, Walter
1874. Brownell, Stephen
1874. Burnside, Ambrose E.
1875. Brown, John A.
1876. Barton, Robert
1876. Bugbee, James H.
1877. Bedlow, Henry
1877. Babbitt, Edward S.
1839. Caswell, Alexis * 1877.
1851. Collins, George L.
1857. Chambers, Robert B.
1859. Calder, George B.
1868. Chace, Thomas W.
1872. Channing, William F.
1872. Carpenter, Francis W.
1872. Congdon, Jons H.
1872. Cooke, Joseph J.
1873. Carpenter, Charles E.
1873. Clarke, Sam W.
1873. Corliss, William
1873. Claflin, George L.
1874. Chace, Barnabas J.
1874. Caswell, Edward T.
1874. Cranston, Henry C.

ELECTED.

1876. Clarke, John G.
 1876. Cushman, Henry I.
 1876. Campbell, Henry N.
 1877. Crauston, George K.
 1836. Dorrance, William T.
 1838. Dyer, Elisha
 1849. Durfee, Thomas
 1851. Doyle, Thomas A.
 1866. Diman, J. Lewis
 1871. Dean, Sidney
 1873. Drowne, George R.
 1874. Day, Daniel E.
 1874. Dailey, Albert * 1877.
 1874. Dike, Arba B.
 1875. Dunnell, William Wanton
 1877. Dorrance, Samuel R.
 1877. Durfee, Charles S.
 1856. Ely, James W. C.
 1858. Everett, Richmond P.
 1859. Earle, William
 1862. Ely, William D.
 1872. Eaton, Amasa M.
 1873. Eames, Benjamin T.
 1873. Eldridge, James H.
 1874. Ernst, Carl W.
 1876. Ely, William
 1874. Fairbrother, Henry L.
 1876. Fay, Henry H.
 1844. Gammell, William
 1850. Goddard, William
 1858. Gorham, John
 1866. Greene, William
 1869. Gardner, Peleg W.
 1872. Grosvenor, William
 1872. Grosvenor, William Jr.
 1872. Grosvenor, Robert
 1874. Greene, Simon Henry
 1875. Gardner, Henry W.

ELECTED.

1875. Grant, Henry T.
 1875. Griswold, William E.
 1875. Gammell, Robert Ives
 1876. Greene, Henry L.
 1877. Greene, Maswell W.
 1843. Howland, John A.
 1859. Hilton, William D.
 1871. Hoppin, Frederick S.
 1871. Hazard, Rowland
 1873. Hidden, Henry A.
 1873. Hidden, James C.
 1873. Howard, Henry
 1874. Harrington, Henry A.
 1874. Hopkins, William H.
 1874. Holbrook, Albert
 1874. Hill, Thomas J.
 1876. Higginson, Thomas W.
 1877. Hartshorn, Joseph C.
 1867. Jenks, Albert V.
 1874. Johnson, William S.
 1867. Keene, Stephen S.
 1873. Kendall, Henry L.
 1876. Knowles, Edward P.
 1876. Kimball, James M.
 1869. Lester, John Erastus
 1872. Lippitt, Henry
 1873. Lyman, Daniel W.
 1877. Larned, Russell M.
 1867. Meader, John J.
 1873. Miller, William J.
 1873. Mowry, William A.
 1873. Mason, Earl P. * 1876.
 1874. Mowry, William G. R.
 1874. McKnight, Charles G.
 1875. Mowry, Scott W.
 1876. Moulton, Sullivan
 1876. Manchester, Henry N.
 1876. Miller, Frederick

ELECTED.

1876. Matteson, Charles
 1876. Metcalf, Henry B., Pawtucket.
 1877. Mason, Eugene W.
 1877. Mason, George C.
 1877. Mason, Charles F.
 1877. Mason, Earl Phillip
 1877. Mumford, John P.
 1867. Nichols, Charles A.
 1874. Nightingale, Geo. C. Jr.
 1876. Nickerson, Edward I.
 1862. Ormsbee, John S.
 1865. Oldfield, John
 1847. Parsons, Charles W.
 1857. Padelford, Seth
 1858. Perry, Amos
 1867. Paine, George T.
 1870. Pabodie, Benjamin F.
 1873. Pearce, Edward
 1873. Phillips, Theodore W.
 1874. Persons, Benjamin W.
 1874. Pabodie, Benjamin G.
 1874. Paige, Charles F.
 1875. Paine, Walter
 1875. Parsons, Henry L.
 1875. Pegram, John C.
 1877. Parkhurst, Jonathan G.
 1877. Phillips, Gilbert A.
 1877. Pearce, Edward D. Jr.
 1846. Rathbone, William P.
 1866. Rogers, Horatio
 1874. Richmond, Erastus
 1876. Read, James H.
 1876. Rawson, Henry M.
 1877. Richmond, Walter
 1848. Stone, Edwin M.
 1856. Sabin, Charles
 1857. Smith, Amos D. * 1877.
 1868. Steere, Henry J.

(2)

ELECTED.

1869. Staples, William
 1869. Southwick, Isaac H.
 1871. Snow, Amos W. * 1877.
 1873. Smith, Henry F.
 1873. Swan, Jarvis J.
 1873. Sellew, Clinton D.
 1873. Staples, Carlton A.
 1874. Shedd, J. Herbert
 1874. Shaw, James Jr.
 1874. Spencer, Gideon L.
 1875. Smith, Edwin A.
 1875. Shearman, William O.
 1875. Sampson, Charles F.
 1876. Spencer, Joel M.
 1876. Snow, J. Lippitt
 1876. Slater, William S.
 1876. Sherman, Robert
 1877. Slater, Horatio N. Jr.
 1877. Seagraves, Caleb
 1877. Seabury, Frederick N.
 1856. Taft, Royal C.
 1859. Taylor, Daniel A.
 1873. Thurston, Benjamin F.
 1874. Traver, William H.
 1874. Turner, Henry E.
 1874. Taylor, Charles F.
 1875. Trippe, Samuel G.
 1877. Thayer, Thatcher
 1858. Williams, William G.
 1861. Waterman, Rufus
 1868. Westcott, Amasa S.
 1868. Weeden, William B.
 1874. Wales, Samuel H.
 1874. Walker, John P.
 1874. Whitford, George W.
 1876. Woods, Marshall
 1876. Woods, John Carter Brown
 1877. Wilson, George F.

* Deceased.

L I F E M E M B E R S .

Jan. 16, 1872.	George T. Paine,	Providence.
Jan. 17, 1872.	Henry T. Beckwith,	"
Feb. 21, 1872.	William Greene,	Warwick.
April 3, 1872.	Rowland G. Hazard,	South Kingstown.
April 25, 1872.	Holder Borden Bowen,	Providence.
July 11, 1872.	Amasa M. Eaton,	North Providence.
Jan. 29, 1873.	James Y. Smith,*	Providence.
July 11, 1873.	Jarvis B. Swan,	"
Jan. 26, 1874.	Benjamin G. Pabodie,	"
April 12, 1875.	Albert G. Angell,	"
Jan. 29, 1876.	William Ely,	"
April 11, 1877.	Hezekiah Conant,	Pawtucket.

* Deceased, 1876.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, February 1, 1876.

The meeting held this evening was called to order at 7½ o'clock, by the President.

The Cabinet Keeper announced donations made to the Society since the last meeting.

On motion of Mr. Beckwith, the following resolution was unanimously passed :

Resolved, That the offer made by a member of this Society and accepted at our last meeting, to defray the expense of printing Mr. Dorr's papers on the early history of Providence, be referred to the Committee on Publications, with power to act therein.

The Secretary read one letter from Mr. Phineas Bates, Jr., of Boston, and another from Mr. M. D. Gilman, of Montpelier, Vt., accepting Corresponding Memberships, and thanking the Society for this expression of appreciation. Mr. Gilman concluded his letter as follows :

"I cannot let the opportunity pass without an allusion to the similarity of circumstances surrounding the early history of the States of Rhode Island and Vermont. The former in its early struggle for existence was encompassed on all sides by colonies who were ready to carve it up for division among themselves. Again, both States were admitted into the Union the same year.

"Vermont never was a Colony in the sense in which the word is commonly used. The settlers upon our lands early founded an organization for independent self-government, and continued a free and independent State, though beset on all sides by colonies who were ready to divide our territory and annex it to their own. But after a valiant struggle of nearly thirty years our State was admitted into the Union. An allusion to these reminiscences seems appropriate to this centennial year.

Very respectfully,

M. D. GILMAN."

Rev. Carlton A. Staples read an interesting paper on the late Rev. Enos Hitchcock, D. D., who was a chaplain in the revolutionary army, and for about twenty years pastor of the First Congregational Church of Providence.

Rev. Mr. Hitchcock, in August, 1776, when a young man of thirty-one years, colleague pastor with Rev. Mr. Chipman, of the Second Congregational Church in Beverly, Mass., a native of Springfield, and a graduate of Harvard University, in the class of 1767, like most young men of that time, was an ardent patriot, and threw himself into the struggle with Great Britain, with all the enthusiasm of his nature, and was appointed a chaplain in the American army under General Gates. From Chaplain Hitchcock's diary, which he kept from the time he entered the army in the Fall of '76, until nearly the close of the war, Mr. Staples read copious extracts, which gave a graphic history of the daily incidents of the war as they transpired around him, which were exceedingly interesting, but to which only this brief reference can be made in this report; except this very interesting account from the Chaplain's diary of one of the most important events in the war, the capture and execution (which he saw) of Major André. After giving an account of the capture of André, the Chaplain writes:

"September 28th, 1780: Mr. André, the British Adjutant General, and Mr. Smith, brought down under a proper guard. 29th: A band of General officers set on the trial of André—Smith's case, (who took Benedict Arnold to the Vulture on his boat,) referred to a Court Martial. 30th: André found guilty.

"October 1st, Sunday: Divine service at 10 o'clock; the execution of Major André appointed at 5 o'clock, but a little before the time a flag

arrived from Gen Clinton, desiring to have the execution postponed till he could send another with some proposal for saving him. The execution deferred for the present. October 2nd, 1780: At 12 o'clock this day was executed Major André. He received his fate with greater apparent fortitude than others saw it. He appeared a most genteel young fellow, handsomely dressed in his regimentals. When he came to the gallows he said he well knew his fate, but was disappointed in the mode. He ascended the wagon cheerfully, fixed the halter around his own neck, and bound his eyes with his handkerchief, and said, smiling, 'a few moments will settle the whole.' Was asked if he had anything to say; lifting up the handkerchief that covered his eyes, he said: 'Gentlemen, you will bear witness that I meet my fate like a brave man.' To which the Chaplain adds: 'Behold the end of human greatness; a young fellow cut off in the midst of the brightest prospects by the hand of the common hangman!'

During a furlough from the army in 1780, Chaplain Hitchcock visited his brother, David Hitchcock, then living in this city, and preached a few Sabbaths for the First Congregational Church here, which resulted in his receiving a call from the Society to become their pastor, which, after procuring a substitute for himself as Chaplain in the army, he accepted, and was installed as pastor here, October 1st, 1783, Dr. Cooper, of Brattle Street Church, Boston, preaching the sermon, and Deacon Samuel Nightingale, Dr. James Greene, and Mr. Grindal Reynolds, being the Committee of Arrangements in behalf of the church and society.

Mr. Staples gave quite a full history of the long pastorate of Dr. Hitchcock in this city, illustrated with numerous further extracts from the diary he kept during that period, with descriptions of the peculiar manners and customs of those days of both pastors and people, which were exceedingly interesting and instructive. He was pastor of the First Church until his death, which occurred February 27, 1803; a period of more than twenty years. The paper closes with an account of the works he published, and a eulogium of his many public and private labors for the good of all, and especially his influence in fostering and establishing our public schools, and his high character as a Christian minister and philanthropist, patriotic citizen and noble man.

At the conclusion of the address a motion was made by Mr. Allen, and seconded by Mr. Stone, that the thanks of the Society be presented to the Rev. Mr. Staples for his highly interesting discourse, and that a copy be requested for the archives of the Society. After critical and complimentary remarks by Messrs. Allen and Stone, the resolution was unanimously passed.

Notice was given that Mr. George C. Mason, of Newport,

would read the next paper on the 15th instant, when the meeting was adjourned to the call of the Secretary.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, February 15, 1876.

A special meeting, held this evening, was called to order at 7½ o'clock by Vice President Allen.

After reading the record of the last meeting by the Secretary, the Librarian announced donations, calling special attention to an admirable likeness of the distinguished divine and philanthropist, William Ellery Channing, D. D.

On motion of Mr. Stone, the thanks of the Society were unanimously voted to Dr. William F. Channing, the donor of the portrait.

Hon. John R. Bartlett reported in behalf of the Committee on Binding and Cataloguing the Works of the Society, showing that the appropriation made by the State has been judiciously and profitably expended in accordance with the requirements of the General Assembly.

The report was received, and the same Committee, with Vice President Allen added, was continued with instructions to report to the General Assembly and make application for another grant, to continue the work so well begun.

Mr. Perry declining to accept the appointment on the

Committee on Genealogical Researches, Mr. George T. Paine was elected to that place.

George C. Mason, Esq., of Newport, was then introduced by the Chairman, and read a highly interesting and instructive paper, containing an account of a remarkable trial that took place in Providence in 1786, entitled "Nicholas Easton vs. the City of Newport."

A year or two prior to the aforesaid date, Nicholas Easton, who had inherited the Easton farm in a direct line, laid claim to the pond, marsh, and beach, as part and parcel of the land conveyed to the original Nicholas by the Freemen of Newport, at a meeting held February 5, 1644, for the distribution of the town lands undisposed of, and subsequently he forbade the taking away of sand, gravel and seaweed from the beach without his knowledge and consent. But little attention was paid to the claim till suit was brought by Easton against Gyles Sanford, for trespass. As this was to be a test case, the city of Newport agreed to defend it.

The city of Newport was represented by Messrs. Marchant & Channing, Messrs. Helme & Goodwin appearing for the plaintiff. The question was argued on the third Monday in December, 1785, in the Court of Common Pleas, and by rule of the Court was submitted for judgment to Samuel Huntington, Governor of Connecticut; Richard Law, of New London, and Oliver Ellsworth, all of Connecticut, who, during the month of April of the same year, met, by appointment, the interested parties in Providence, and for four days heard the testimony in the case. The result was an order of the court, which is described as follows: "By order of the court plat of the beach was made, April 14th, 1786, by Caleb Harris, and together, at the root of the whole matter, it was thought necessary to go back to the early distribution of land at the time that the Island was first settled. The spot where the settlement was made was at the east and north end of the Island. The following spring, their numbers having increased materially, some of the members removed to the southern and western side of the Island, and formed a new settlement. Counsel stated that Nicholas Easton planned the movement to the southern end of the Island. Some circumstances led the people of Rhode Island to elect, during the year 1637-8," Mr. Coddington as Governor. In 1640 the voters decided that their chief magistrate should henceforth be styled Governor. The resolution providing that the towns of Newport and Portsmouth shall be represented by a Governor, a Deputy Governor and four assistants. The land within the township was divided into plats, a plat to each proprietor. Nicholas Easton's portion is described as follows, in a paper signed by Joseph Perry, Town Clerk, December 5, 1662: "Upon the 5th day of February, 1644, the old Freemen of the town of Newport were

called together for the disposition and ordering of the town lands undivided of, and by computation, finding not above sixty acres, they jointly did agree that in regard the town was indebted to Nicholas Easton, that he should have that parcel unto him and his heirs, in part of satisfaction of the debt, at two shillings per acre, according to custom. To Mr. Nicholas Easton we appoint his farm to begin on the east side of the Mill Pond, in the middle of the valley, and so, in a straight line to extend eastward to the marked Tree at Stony River, and by that river side to the falls, and from thence by the verge of the hill to the sea, to the edge of the rocks, and so bounded by the sea south and west to the middle of the hill, between the issuing out of the pond and the cart way, and from thence about by the pond side to the aforesaid valley.

"These parcels of land were laid from Mr. Easton's proposition, and contain 369 acres, and were so regulated until recently that Mr. Nicholas Easton was given a farm beginning at the east side of the Mill Pond, in the middle of the valley, and so, in a straight line to extend eastward to the marked tree at Stony River, and by that river side to the falls, and from thence by the verge of the hill to the sea, to the edge of the rocks, and so bounded by the sea south and west to the middle of the hill, between the issuing out of the pond and the cart way, and from thence about by the pond side to the aforesaid valley; likewise on the southwest side of the pond, bounded by the highway on the back side, to over against the house, and so by marked trees unto a small tree over against Mr. Brenton's line, and by that line through the swamp unto the verge of the pond, a part of Mr. Brenton's marsh intervening; as also two acres of pasture and one cow-shay near Aquidneck Point, with his house, etc., and six acres of upland and six acres of fencing copse, lying between Mr. Bracey's farm and Henry Bull's meadows; all which parcels is laid forth for his proportion, 369 acres allowed by order, with twenty also by order, allowed for the mill, in proportion of — acres, more or less, to him appointed."

Mr. Mason made a further and very accurate description of the boundary line which was claimed by Mr. Nicholas Easton, the latter gentleman endeavoring to prove by records that he was entitled to the right of way to what is now known as Easton's Beach, producing a document in the form of a will, dated December 5, 1662, which assumed to give to Mr. Nicholas Easton, and his heirs forever, the right of way of the property in question. It was almost impossible to define the strict intentions of the Eastons in making wills between the dates of 1699 and 1768, which, Mr. Mason, however, convinces his hearers, could be construed into the idea of the town being justified in opposing a claim of an individual of a specific right of way. It cannot be said that the whole argument for the city of Newport was favorable to itself, as the following affidavit will prove:

"Samuel Dyre, of Newport, in the county of Newport, Esq., aged 56 years, being duly sworn, on his oath said, that in the lifetime of his late uncle, Samuel Dyre, deceased, he was oftentimes sent by his said uncle, with whom he lived, for sand, but was always ordered by him to ask lib-

erty of Nicholas Easton, Esq., uncle to the present Nicholas Easton, who gave it upon request. The deponent also saith that since the decease of his said uncle, Samuel Dyre, he hath oftentimes carted sand from the beach called Easton's beach to his own farm, but ever asked liberty. That for about thirty-five years past he hath known and been familiarly acquainted with the farm called Easton's farm in Newport, now in the tenure and occupation of the present Nicholas Easton, of Newport, together with the pond, beach and marsh thereto adjoining, while the same were severally in the tenure, occupation and improvement of Nicholas Easton, the uncle of the present Nicholas Easton, and the now Nicholas, and that, as well as the beach, marsh and the upland, were included within the same enclosure and under the immediate improvement as well of the said Nicholas, the uncle, as the present Nicholas, and that the deponent's uncle, Samuel Dyre, deceased, was born in the year 1688, as this deponent hath seen registered in a family Bible, and now stands engraved on his tombstone.

(Signed)

SAMUEL DYRE."

Mr. Mason also introduced the name of Mr. James Coggeshall, who is designated as "one of the people called Quakers," who testified that a gate was placed for travelers at each end of the beach, and that afterwards and during the life of Nicholas Easton it was kept there and intended to be a private mark of right of way.

The case was finally left to three referees, viz.: Samuel Huntington, Richard Law, and Oliver Ellsworth; that although "the said Nicholas Easton and those whose right hath," have from time to time claimed an exclusive right in fee to the said premises, they "have not had such exclusive and adverse possession as to disseize said town or city, or gain a title; therefore they decide that the said disputed premises with all the privileges thereof, ought to be and shall be and remain to the said city of Newport, for their common use forever. And we further award that the taxable costs be paid equally by the parties." As the city had gained its point, it then conceded to the plaintiff that all their claims should be limited to the beach, thus giving him the pond, marsh, etc. He did not quietly abide by this, but called the decision of the referees in question, because of an error in placing of one word, so the decision was given again, this time clearly debarring him from beach, marsh, and pond, and at a meeting of the freemen holden October 8, 1787, the town appointed a committee to support this right in any way they should judge fit. This committee finally arranged a compromise, viz.: the city of Newport relinquished to said Easton and his heirs forever, all the right to the "kelp, coral, rockweed," and all of everything of this kind, east on the beach, and to give up all right and title to the "beach and marsh land, together with the pond adjacent, to the said town of Newport forever."

At the conclusion of the address, pertinent and interesting remarks were made by the Chairman, who elicited from Hon.

William P. Sheffield and Dr. William F. Channing, some highly appreciated explanations of the principles involved in the case set forth by Mr. Mason.

On motion of Ex-Governor Padelford, the thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Mason for his valuable and instructive paper, and a copy was requested for the archives of the Society.

The Committee on Genealogical Researches reported, through Mr. Allen, explaining the object in view, and recommending a definite plan of action.

On motion of Mr. Stone, the report was accepted, and the Committee was instructed to bring the matter to the attention of the General Assembly, asking for such coöperative action as shall effect the desired object.

Hon. William P. Sheffield was announced to read the next paper on the 29th instant.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, February 29th, 1876.

In the absence of the President and both Vice Presidents, Hon. Seth Padelford was chosen Chairman of the meeting.

After the reading of the record of the last meeting, the Librarian announced donations made to the Society.

Hon. William P. Sheffield, of Newport, then read a carefully prepared paper, which was listened to with lively interest, on the history of Block Island.

After alluding briefly to the earlier accounts and traditions of this island, from the first known visit of the white man to its shores, and to its taking its name from the early navigator, Captain Adrian Block, he gave an account of the meeting of nine persons in Roxbury in 1660, to confer about the purchase of the island, the subsequent building of a bark to transport cattle, etc., to the island, and a shallop to convey the passengers, of the visit of a portion of the purchasers in 1661, saying that of the persons engaged in that transaction, the name of Rose, the master of this bark, is the only one now extant on the island. In 1665, the people who liked the idea of belonging to Rhode Island, elected Thomas Terry and James Sands to represent them in the General Assembly, and the Assembly decided to admit them. Soon after that a commission was appointed to visit the island and see if there were any facilities for a harbor, a matter which has been used for electioneering purposes from that time until nearly to the present. The General Assembly, in October, 1672, granted the town a charter under the name of New Shoreham, probably from Shoreham in the county of Sussex, England. In speaking of the difficulties of the early settlers, he read extracts to show that it was not at first the intention of the Narragansetts to join in King Philip's war. In 1689, the French, who were at that time in a *quasi* war with England, visited the island and committed some depredations, taking away one of the inhabitants. Three times the French visited the island, and committed great cruelties to the people. In 1690 the General Assembly voted to pay the expenses of Captains Paine and Godfrey, in their expedition against the enemy at Block Island. In 1708, in answer to a petition from the inhabitants of the island, the General Assembly sent fifteen men, English and Indians, as a garrison for the island, together with ammunition, and preparations were made for defence, the garrison to remain there as long as the authorities of the island deemed necessary.

Mr. Sheffield then gave an account of the early settlers, their modes of life, their peculiarities, their manners and customs. For years much time was taken up in preparations for defence, procuring arms and ammunition, arranging modes of alarm and modes of action when an alarm was given. During the eight years of the Revolution the inhabitants of this island suffered many privations and hardships.

Mr. Sheffield also gave an account of the "Palatine or Phantom Ship," without which, he said, no history of Block Island would be complete. There seems to be no doubt that this ship sailed from Holland in 1720, laden with emigrants, who were fleeing from persecutions in the Lower Palatinate, in Germany, bound for Philadelphia; that while most of them were poor, they were not all so; that during the passage the passengers

were nearly starved; that the ship lingered about Block Island for some time, and that finally all the passengers with the exception of one lady of great wealth who refused to leave the ship, landed on the shore, and were taken care of at the house of Mr. Ray, a descendant of one of the original settlers, but so emaciated and exhausted were they that they over-ate, and all died but three women, who settled on the island, and had descendants; and that the officers abandoned the ship for the purpose of getting their effects. There were until very recently on the island clusters of graves which were known as the "Palatine graves." These facts have been woven into fiction, and the story is told by various authors. Mr. Sheffield read vivid descriptions of the "phantom or fire ship," which was visible near where the ship landed, at times from that date until 1832, written by those who had seen it more than once.

Mr. Sheffield closed with an eloquent description of the topography of Block Island and its natural scenery.

At the conclusion of the reading, Rev. E. M. Stone, after some critical remarks, offered the following resolution, which was unanimously passed:

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society are hereby tendered to the Hon. William P. Sheffield, for his very interesting and valuable paper on Block Island, read this evening, and that he be requested to deposit a copy in our archives.

The meeting was numerously attended and its interest was sustained to the close.

William J. Hoppin, Esq., of New York, was announced to read a paper on the evening of the 14th of March.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, March 14, 1876.

A numerous attended meeting was held this evening, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The Cabinet Keeper announced the donations received since the last meeting, notably among which was a block of Slate Rock, presented by the Messrs. Tingley Brothers. Upon this is tastefully carved an explanation of its origin and its associations with the founder of this colony.

At the request of the Chairman, Mr. Stone explained the way in which the money appropriated by the State has been expended, pointing to the full shelves of the Rhode Island alcove as an illustration of all he would say.

William Jones Hoppin, Esq., of New York, was then introduced and read an interesting and valuable paper, giving a very full account of "the Continental Frigate Providence, with extracts from the journal of one of her officers."

The "Frigate Providence" was the first Continental naval vessel built here and launched in Rhode Island waters, and commanded by a native of this State. She was built at or near Fox Point and launched May 24th, 1776, and was one of thirteen war ships ordered by an act of the Continental Congress the preceding winter, two of which were ordered constructed in Rhode Island, the other being the "Warren," built at Warren, and launched a few days after the Providence, which was a 28-gun ship, her first captain being Samuel Tompkins; but before her trial trip in the following October, Captain Abraham Whipple (afterwards Commodore) was placed in command. John Pitcher was First Lieutenant; Daniel Daboll, Second Lieutenant. Sylvester Bowers was Master Builder of the Providence.

William Jones, grandfather of Mr. Hoppin, was Captain of Marines in the Providence, and after giving a brief biographical sketch of him he read

extracts from the diary kept by Captain Jones, commencing with an account of her escape from Providence river by running the gauntlet of the British fleet stationed off Pawtuxet, Warwick Neck and Point Judith, to intercept her, on the night of April 30th, 1778; and continued with an account of her voyage to Nantes, France, as bearer of important dispatches in relation to the recently formed treaty of alliance with France, to John Adams and Benjamin Franklin and Arthur Lee, the American Commissioners at Paris at that time. Extracts giving the very interesting experiences of Captain Jones at Paris and other French cities, were also read from the diary.

These extracts, with the connecting links written by Mr. Hoppin, gave a full history of the Rhode-Island-man-of-war "Providence" during her short but eventful career of four years,—from the time she was launched, the actions in which she was engaged, the number of prizes she captured, of her commander, Commodore Whipple, Admiral Esek Hopkins, and others of the early naval heroes of our State, who gave our little navy its world wide fame,—until she was surrendered, with several other government vessels, to the British fleet that captured Charleston in the spring of 1780. The paper, of which we give only this briefest of abstracts, was exceedingly well written and read, very interesting and instructive, and at its close Mr. Hoppin was warmly applauded by his audience, which nearly filled the Cabinet, and was one of the largest companies of hearers ever present at these meetings of the Society.

On motion of Rev. E. M. Stone, it was unanimously

Voted, That the thanks of this Society are hereby tendered to William J. Hoppin, Esq., for the very interesting and instructive paper to which we have this evening listened;—a paper setting forth in their true light the services rendered by the Continental ship Providence, and by the patriotic citizens of Rhode Island,—and that a copy of this paper be solicited for the archives of the Society.

The paper was listened to with marked interest from beginning to end, and was followed with critical and complimentary remarks by Messrs. Stone, Allen and Perry.

Mr. Hoppin, who has in his possession all the original papers of the Rhode Island Chapter of the Cincinnati, was invited to produce, in the course of this centennial year, a memorial of this extinct veteran band.

The Society adjourned to the 28th instant, to listen to the

third and concluding paper of William J. Miller, Esq., on the Wampanoag Indians:

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, March 28, 1876.

The meeting was called to order at a quarter before eight o'clock, by Vice President Allen, when the Cabinet Keeper announced donations received since the last meeting, from Captain A. M. Harrison, of U. S. Coast Survey, Henry T. Drowne, of New York, John C. Thompson, John A. Howland, and Edwin M. Stone, of Providence.

William J. Miller, Esq., of Bristol, then read his third paper on the Wampanoag Indians.

It continued the history of the Indian war in this State, Connecticut and Massachusetts, and particularly the part taken in it by the Wampanoags and their great chief, "King Philip," from June, 1675, at which point the narrative closed in his second paper, until the death of Philip at Mount Hope, August 12th, 1676, old style.

Mr. Miller's paper, after describing some of the most important events that preceded it, gave a very graphic and interesting account of the "Great Swamp Fight," in Kingston, at which some historians claim that Philip was present but escaped with other Indians when their stronghold was carried by the English and friendly Indians, traced his subsequent career, with his warriors, through their massacres and devastations in the towns of western Massachusetts, and in Rehoboth and the town of Providence, during the spring and summer months of 1676, until he was driven back to his home at Mount Hope, in Bristol, by Captain Church and his soldiers, where they attacked and killed him, August 12th, 1676, cutting off his head and sending it to Plymouth as a great trophy, cutting his body into four quarters and gibbeting his remains upon the trees of Mount

Hope, where traces of them were to be seen years afterward. The paper closed with a pathetic allusion to the wife and son of Philip, who were sold into slavery after his death.

At the conclusion of the reading, Dr. Charles W. Parsons, after offering a few critical and complimentary remarks, proposed the following resolution, which was unanimously passed :

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society be presented to William J. Miller, Esq., for his valuable and interesting paper read to us this evening, and that a copy of the same be requested for the archives of the Society.

The meeting was fully attended, and after the announcement that the quarterly meeting would take place Tuesday evening, April 4th, was adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y*.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, April 4, 1876.

In the absence of the President and Vice President, the Secretary called the meeting to order at a quarter before eight o'clock, when Isaac H. Southwick, Esq., was elected Chairman.

After the records of the last meeting had been read, Mr. Jencks reported, in behalf of the Committee on new members, recommending the following named gentleman as resident members, and they were accordingly elected, viz. :

Messrs. J. Lippitt Snow, William Barton, James M. Kimball, William H. Pope, and Henry H. Burrington, all of Providence.

The Committee on Grounds and Building made a report, recommending that the order made at the annual meeting to remove the double inside doors be reconsidered, and on motion of Mr. Howland, seconded by Mr. Jenks, the resolution referred to was reconsidered, and then laid upon the table.

In the absence of Dr. Channing, who gave formal notice at the annual meeting of a proposed change of the constitution, requiring the appointment of a standing committee on genealogical researches, action on this subject was deferred to the adjourned meeting.

The Secretary, Mr. Perry, read a brief paper upon the History of the Providence Marine Society, consisting of some of the prominent events in its history, and statistics compiled from its records, of which the following is an abstract :

The Providence Marine Society, one of the oldest and most estimable charitable institutions of our city, was established more than three quarters of a century ago, when commerce was a leading branch of business here, its act of incorporation declaring it to be "for the purpose of promoting maritime knowledge, and alleviating the necessities of marine captains and their families."

The preliminary meeting for organizing the Society was held at the "Coffee House," on Market Square, May 2d, 1798, when the following named persons were appointed a committee to draft a charter and by-laws : John Updike, Moses Lippitt, Jonathan Treadwell, Samuel Godfrey, Thomas Dring, William F. McGee, Samuel Allen, and Seth Wheaton. This committee reported a charter and by-laws at a general meeting held at the Coffee House, May 22d, which were adopted, and officers chosen to serve until the annual meeting in the following July. At the June session of the General Assembly, 1798, the Society was duly incorporated, and officers were elected, under the act, on the 4th of July following.

The following named original corporators have long since passed away, some leaving representatives who worthily represent them, while of others all trace is lost, and even their names have a foreign sound :

John Updike,	Samuel Soule,	Benjamin Page,
Seth Wheaton,	Moses Lippitt,	James Aborn,
Jonathan Treadwell,	James Munro,	Robert Davis,
Zachariah Allen,	William S. Brown,	Isaac Manchester,
Thomas Jackson,	Lemuel Bishop,	John Smith,

Daniel Bucklin,	Zebediah Farnum,	Solomon Thornton,
Benjamin G. Dexter,	Christopher Godfrey,	Lowry Aborn,
Samuel Godfrey,	John Burrough,	Lewis Bosworth,
Cornelius G. Bowler,	Christopher Butler,	Burrows Aborn,
Joseph B. Cooke,	Thomas Dring,	Samuel Packard,
Samuel Young,	Charles Spooner,	Jonathan Davison,
Samuel Wheaton,	Nicholas Cooke,	Nathaniel Bailey,
Nathaniel Pearce,	Joseph Hoyle,	Richmond Bullock,
Stephen Jackson,	Joseph Peck,	Benjamin E. Gorton,
Henry Olney,	Samuel Allen,	Stephen A. Aplin,
John Warner,	Turpin Smith,	William Greene,
Thomas Laing,	Bernon Dunn,	Benjamin Greene,
Samuel Dow,	Major F. Bowles,	Benjamin Wheaton,
Thomas Turner,	Lewis Thomas,	Pearce Coggeshall,
Ebenezer H. Cory,	John Martin,	James Petty,
James Snellage,	Holden Danford,	Loring R. Brownell.
John Pettes,		

The Society was authorized to use a seal, which it early secured, and to hold property to the amount of \$40,000, and adopted a rule that any person serving as Secretary for one year should be entitled to all privileges and benefits, although he had not been a shipmaster.

The Providence Marine Corps of Artillery originated with the Marine Society, as shown by its records. At a special meeting, held at Rea's, October 20th, 1801, it was voted to present a petition to the General Assembly for a charter for the "Independent Company of Marine Artillery;" also voted that the President and Secretary draft the petition, and that the following officers be chosen for the company: 1st officer, Captain Seth Wheaton; 2d, Amos M. Atwell; 3d, Charles Sheldon; 4th, Benjamin E. Gorton; 5th, Samuel Allen.

The committee reported, October 26th; the form of petition was approved and ordered to be presented to the General Assembly by James Burrill, Jr., Esq.

After briefly reviewing the laudable work of charity in which the Society had extended its usefulness and benefits through so many years, Mr. Perry closed his paper with the following list of its officers from the beginning, with the term of service of each, in the order of their election, as follows:

PRESIDENTS.

John Updike,	Gustavus Taylor,	John H. Ormsbee,
Seth Wheaton,	Moses Lippitt, (second	Suchet Mauran,
Moses Lippitt,	term,)	Cyrus B. Manchester.
	Richmond Bullock,	

VICE PRESIDENTS.

Seth Wheaton,	Richard Bullock,	William Rea,
Moses Lippitt,	Samuel Godfrey,	Cyrus B. Manchester,
Samuel Soule,	William Richmond,	William Earle.
	Samuel Jackson,	

TREASURERS.

Jonathan Treadwell,	Stephen Jackson,	Suchet Mauran,
John Smith,	Carlo Mauran,	Cyrus B. Manchester,
Thomas Jackson,	John H. Ormsbee,	John H. Purkis.

SECRETARIES.

Edward Carrington,	Samuel Jackson, 2d.	William H. Aborn,
Amos M. Atwell,	John Gladding,	Christopher B. Peirce,
Charles W. Tillinghast,	Samuel B. Mumford,	George W. Brown.
R. M. Field,	John Gladding, (second term,)	

He also read, in addition, a list of over one hundred names of those who had been elected honorary members of the Society from 1800 to 1875.

On motion of Mr. John A. Howland, the thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Perry for his interesting historical paper, with a request for a copy of the same for the archives.

It was expected that some of the honored and venerable members of the Marine Society would be present to address the meeting, after the reading of the paper, but the severity of the storm prevented their attendance.

The Secretary gave notice that a meeting of the Society would be held at the Cabinet on Monday evening next, 10th inst., at 7½ o'clock, in commemoration of the burning of the town of Providence by the Indians, the two hundredth anniversary of which event occurs on that day; that Vice President Allen would read a paper on the subject, and that a large and valuable collection of the warlike and peaceful implements of the Indian tribes that formerly possessed these plantations, would also be exhibited.

The meeting was adjourned to the 10th inst, at quarter before eight o'clock.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

ANNIVERSARY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, April 10, 1876.

It being the two hundredth anniversary of the burning of Providence by the Indians in 1676, a meeting was held this evening, with exercises having special reference to the occasion.

At a quarter before eight o'clock the meeting was called to order by Vice President Allen.

Rev. Mr. Stone, Librarian announced the following contributions to the Society :

From F. B. Hayden, geologist, second volume of the Report of the United States Geological Survey of the United States Territories; from Miss Elizabeth Andrews, of Providence, portrait of Commodore Whipple, one of the first Commodores of the United States Navy from this State, a cabinet photograph, colored, full length; from Phebe and Mary S. Mason, by Albert Holbrook, of Providence, some burned Indian corn taken from ruins of Deerfield, burned by the Indians in 1675, and handed down in the Mason family; from E. W. Clarke, Thanksgiving anniversary sermon, preached in November, 1798, by Rev. Jonas French, pastor of South Church, Andover, Mass.

Mr. Charles Gorton, of Providence, a lineal descendant of Samuel Gorton, one of the first settlers of this State and friend of the Indians, exhibited a very large collection of Indian relics, comprising spear and arrow heads, axes, pestles, scrapers, pipes, wampum, etc., including one stone mask, representing a human face, which was found near Field's Point a few years since, and in connection with the collection read a very interesting paper on the habits and customs of the Indians, and described their mode of making and using these stone implements. Mr. Gorton is an enthusiast on the subject of Indian history and relics, and his collection, of which he has four or five hundred specimens, which were exhibited at this meeting, is undoubtedly one of the largest and most perfect private collections in the country.

Vice President Allen then read a paper on Indian history, in which he made a review of the treatment of the Indians by the first settlers of Massachusetts and Rhode Island, from the time of the landing of the pilgrims until the burning of the town of Providence by the Indians, April 10th, 1676, and subsequently claiming that Indian war of extermination grew out of the flagrant wrongs and injustice inflicted upon them by the Plymouth Colonists, who would not tolerate either red or white men who differed from them in belief, and therefore drove Roger Williams into exile among these savages in the wilderness here, where he founded the city and State. Mr. Allen said the object of his paper was to contrast the Jewish ecclesiastical policy with which the colonists attempted to subdue and govern the Indians they found here in possession of the lands they took from them, with the policy of "peace on earth and good will to all men," and freedom to worship God according to the dictates of conscience, which was the Christian principle on which Roger Williams founded a State here—the first ever founded on absolute civil and religious freedom, and which has been maintained and spread through all our land.

On motion of Hon. John R. Bartlett, seconded by Rev. E. M. Stone, the thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Gor- ton for the exhibition and explanation of his choice collection of Indian relics; and to Vice President Allen for his eloquent and appropriate address in defence of Roger Williams' doctrine of civil and religious liberty, and of his humane and Christian treatment of the aboriginal proprietors of this land.

At this stage in the meeting, all present were invited by the chairman to take part in discussing any points suggested by the papers that had been read. In response to calls, Messrs. William J. Miller, Samuel H. Wales, John R. Bartlett, Rev. C. A. Staples, Dr. C. W. Parsons, and Mr. William P. Upham, of Salem, Mass., made brief and spirited addresses.

The meeting was numerously attended and the interest was sustained till the close, when many remained examining the Indian relics and discussing the topics of the evening till a late hour.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, July 4, 1876.

The quarterly meeting which should have been held to-day was omitted, a quorum failing to be present on account of pre-occupation in connection with the one hundredth anniversary of our National Independence.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, October 3, 1876.

The quarterly meeting was held this evening, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The Secretary read the record of the last meeting.

The Librarian announced numerous donations received since the last meeting.

Dr. Collins, in behalf of the Committee on Membership, made the following nominations :

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.—Rt. Rev. M. A. De Wolf Howe, of Reading, Pa. ; Hon. John S. Brayton, Fall River, Mass.

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—Henry H. Fay, Thomas W. Higginson, Newport ; Samuel W. Church, Bristol ; John C. Pegram, Jesse Metcalf, Marshall Woods, J. C. B. Woods, Arthur D. Payne, George A. Holbrook, Providence.

A vote was taken and the gentlemen were elected as recommended by the committee.

On motion of Mr. Southwick, Henry J. Steere was elected a member of the Committee on Grounds and Building to fill the vacancy caused by the decease of Mr. Joseph R. Browne.

Mr. Southwick reported in behalf of the Committee on Grounds and Building, a communication received from the committee of the new college library in relation to a suitable fence on Waterman street. The communication was referred to the same committee with instructions to report at a future meeting plans and cost of a suitable fence, with such recommendations as the committee deemed advisable.

The Secretary called the attention of the Society to a proposition to erect a monument at Mount Hope, in honor of Wampanoag Sachems. The matter was referred to a select committee, consisting of Rev. Dr. Caswell, Dr. George L. Collins, and Hon. Samuel W. Church, to report such recommendations as they deemed best.

Rev. E. M. Stone then read extracts from General Sullivan's Brigade Orderly Book, at Cambridge in 1775.

The Secretary announced that Mr. William A. Mowry would read a paper before the Society on the 24th inst.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, October 24, 1876.

The meeting was called to order at 7½ o'clock, P. M., by Vice President Allen.

In the absence of the Secretary, Rev. E. M. Stone read the records of the last meeting, and letters from Rev. Dr. Howe, and Hon. John S. Brayton, thanking the Society for the honor of their election as corresponding members; he also read a letter from Thomas W. Higginson, Esq., expressing interest in the objects of the Society.

Mr. B. F. Pabodie was elected Secretary, *pro tempore*.

The Librarian announced the donations received since the last meeting.

Mr. William A. Mowry read a very interesting paper upon the History of the Cherokee Nation, dwelling particularly upon the evidences of great mental ability which is sometimes found among the Indians, and the unchristian treatment which this tribe has received, and the humiliation of the United States government in this connection. He commenced with the condition of the tribe, then located in Georgia, at the time of the first efforts of the missionaries with them. When the missionaries were endeavoring to invent an alphabet for their language, an untutored savage in the interior of Georgia, named Sequoyah, or George Guess, who could not speak English, and who had no connection with the missionaries, but who had seen an English spelling book and had been told that it was the "talking leaf of the white man," after thinking the matter over, concluded that the Indian language could be put into form, and, alone and unaided, went to work, and at last succeeded in making a perfect syllabic alphabet of eighty-six characters, each representing a syllable and all representing all the syllables in the Cherokee language. He used most of the letters of the English alphabet for his characters, and invented some of his own. As each character was a syllable it required no knowledge of spelling, and it was only necessary to once learn the characters to be

able to read and write easily, requiring but three days study. This is the only perfect syllabic-alphabet in the world and was at once adopted by the missionaries. Guess also invented a perfect system of numbers, was a skilled silversmith, and a wise diplomatist. In 1824, three years after the invention of this alphabet, the condition of this tribe was encouraging. They had made great progress in the arts of civilization. Nearly all the adult population and more than half the whole tribe could read and write. There had been a wonderful improvement in their modes of dress and of living. One of their number had been sent away and educated, and had translated the New Testament into their language, which was printed in their language. Their government had set up a printing press and established a newspaper. In short, the people were the most civilized of any Indian nation, and more so than the white people living around. But a change came over all this. The people of Georgia wanted their land, and began to take steps to secure it; steps, which by the refusal of the President of the United States to enforce an order of the Supreme Court, and by the perfidy and treachery of officials, were, in the end, successful, resulting in the removal of the Indians west of the Mississippi in 1838, and in thus destroying their habits of temperance, morality, industry, thoroughly demoralizing and deteriorating them. The details of these transactions were given in full, and were loudly denounced. He also touched lightly upon the history of this tribe since their removal.

The paper was listened to with marked attention, and at the conclusion, on motion of Rev. E. M. Stone, it was

Voted, That the thanks of the Society be presented to Mr. William A. Mowry for his valuable and interesting paper, and that a copy of the same be requested for the archives of the Society.

Critical and complimentary remarks were offered by Messrs. Allen, Stone, N. J. Arnold, and Taylor; and by request, Mr. Mowry elucidated many points referred to in his paper.

The Committee on Grounds and Building, through their chairman, Mr. Southwick, made a partial report in regard to the fence on Waterman street.

After remarks by Messrs. Southwick, Allen and Stone, it was

Voted, To adjourn to the call of the Secretary.

B. F. PABODIE, *Sec'y pro tem.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, October 30, 1876.

The meeting was called for the transaction of business to be brought forward by the Committee on Grounds and Building, and was presided over by Vice President Allen.

The record of the last meeting was read by the Secretary, and the donations made since the last meeting were announced by the Librarian.

The committee reported in favor of a style of fence to cost about \$500.

The report was received and adopted, and the committee was authorized to contract for the fence as soon as the money shall be raised by subscription.

Messrs. Allen, Beckwith and Perry were appointed a committee to raise the money.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, November 21, 1876.

A meeting was held this evening to hear a paper read by Rev. J. Lewis Diman, D. D., the President in the chair.

After the reading of the record of the last meeting and the announcement of donations made to the Society, Dr. Diman read a carefully prepared paper on "The Relation of the Ottoman Empire to European Politics."

The Eastern question, which the recent revolt of the Christian subjects of the Sultan has forced again on the attention of Europe, is not a new one, and the complicated problems which it involves can only be understood in the light of the whole relation of the Ottoman power to European politics. That relation constitutes one of the most striking chapters in the history of modern public law. Theoretically regarded for many years as a sovereign State, but actually subject to a degree of interference inconsistent with the ideas of perfect sovereignty, cherished as an essential make-weight, but hated as an alien race, the definition of the true position of Turkey has been a fruitful source of controversy and war.

It has been common to date the political connection of the Ottoman Empire with Europe from the conquest of Constantinople, 1453, but the Turks invaded Europe a hundred years before this memorable event, and the capture of the capital of the Byzantine Cæsars made no real addition to their power. For three-quarters of a century longer they remained, essentially, an Asiatic power, affecting Europe only through a series of unimportant wars with minor States on the Mediterranean. They had only an external relation to the course of European affairs, forming no part of the European system.

The Ottoman Empire is an Empire dating from the reign of Solymán, the magnificent, the first Sultan who thoroughly comprehended European politics. It is not too much to say that his repeated invasions of Hungary determined the course of the Reformation. The Protestants owed their first legal recognition to the dread inspired by his arms. Solymán was brought into the European system by Francis 1st, the Catholic King of France, but the position of Turkey was assured by subsequent diplomatic relations with Austria. The Ottoman Empire was first recognized by England in the reign of Elizabeth. It is remarkable that until the treaty of Sitvatörak, 1606, the Sultan uniformly assumed towards the Christian powers of Europe the tone of a superior, giving marked expression to this feeling by uniformly selecting men of low rank to conduct his negotiations.

The turning point in the relations of the Ottoman Empire with Europe was the treaty of Carlowitz, 1698, which marked the limit at which she ceased to be an aggressive power, and an object of terror to the rest of Europe. The treaty was also memorable as marking the first admission both of Turkey and Russia to a European Congress. Up to this time the foremost opponent of the Turks had been Austria; now begins the antagonism between Turkey and Russia, the full results of which are not yet developed.

The recent revolt presents no new point of public law, but strikingly

displays the changes in Europe. The fate of Turkey, once in the hands of France and England, is now in the hands of Russia and Germany. In all the interventions thus far, Russia has been the greatest gainer, and she must continue to be so. The Berlin memorandum was wholly her work, and also the present armistice. The Servian revolt has been nursed by her sympathy and aid. Whatever the result of the present negotiations in effecting a temporary arrangement, they can only create a pause in the steady march of the Muscovite to the Golden Horn.

The paper was received with marked favor by an audience occupying all the available space in the Cabinet. Dr. Diman received the unanimous thanks of the Society, moved by Vice President Allen and seconded by the Secretary. The former offered some complimentary and critical remarks, relating some amusing incidents which he had witnessed in the East.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, December 5, 1876.

The meeting was called to order this evening at 7½ o'clock by the President.

The record of the last meeting was read and approved, and the donations made to the Society during the last two weeks were announced.

Hon. S. G. Arnold then read "A Sketch of the History of Middletown, R. I.," occupying about an hour in setting forth important events connected with that township to the high satisfaction of the numerous attended meeting.

The speaker prefaced the reading with the remark that the paper was written at the request of the Town Council of Middletown, in response to the resolution of Congress requesting all the towns in the country to prepare town histories, to be read on the Fourth of July, of the centennial year, and placed in the town archives for preservation, of which he should read but a portion at this time. The paper commenced with a brief allusion to the political and religious strife in the colony of Massachusetts, which resulted in the settlement of Rhode Island by Roger Williams and his associates, and subsequently of Middletown by William Coddington and John Clarke, and gave a succinct political, social, civil, and military history of that town through the old French and Indian and Revolutionary wars, the war of 1812, and the late Rebellion; illustrated with frequent extracts from the town records in relation to the most prominent and important events in the history of the town.

At the conclusion of the reading, an effort on the part of the President to effect an immediate adjournment was counteracted, and with Vice President Allen in the chair, resolutions of thanks to the President for his scholarly, interesting and instructive address, were moved by Prof. Diman, seconded by Samuel H. Wales, Esq., and after a spirited discussion in regard to certain historical matters referred to in the address, were unanimously passed.

Col. John Ward, of New York, was announced to read the next paper on the evening of December 19th.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, December 19, 1876.

A special meeting of the Society was held this evening, President Arnold in the chair.

Contributions were announced by the Librarian.

Col. John Ward, of New York, was then introduced to the audience as the great-grandson of Governor Samuel Ward, who took a conspicuous part in the measures which led to the severance of the American Colonies from the Mother Country, and the establishing of an Independent Nation.

Colonel Ward read an exceedingly interesting biographical and historical sketch of the life and public services of his distinguished ancestor, who was born at Newport, R. I., May 27, 1725, and died in Philadelphia, March 25, 1775, of small pox, while attending the Continental Congress, as a delegate from Rhode Island. He was an ardent patriot, and never faltered in his faith in the ultimate freedom of this country from British thralldom. He was first elected Governor of this Colony in May, 1762, and afterwards reëlected to that office for several succeeding terms, and was the only Governor of the thirteen colonies who refused to comply with the terms of the odious "Stamp Act." He was also elected, in 1764, one of the first trustees of Brown University. Colonel Ward's paper gave a graphic sketch of Governor Ward as a patriot, statesman and public spirited man; of his prominence and great influence in the first and second sessions of the Continental Congress, and of his self-sacrificing devotion in promoting the liberty and independence of his country, illustrated with interesting extracts from his correspondence with Washington, Franklin, Adams, and other distinguished men of Revolutionary days, showing that he was greatly esteemed by all as an ardent Christian patriot, and one of the most influential counsellors in forming and organizing the then new national government.

The paper received the undivided attention of a large audience.

At the close of the meeting, Professor Gammell offered a resolution of thanks to Col. Ward, for the enjoyment he had afforded the Society, and requesting a copy of the paper for its archives, preceded by interesting reminiscences of Governor Ward, and an explanation of the causes which led to what is known as the Ward and Hopkins controversy. The resolution was seconded by Professor J. L. Lincoln, and unanimously adopted.

Adjourned, to meet at the call of the Secretary.

EDWIN M. STONE, *Sec'y pro tem.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, January 2, 1877.

A meeting was held this evening, beginning at a quarter before eight o'clock, the President in the chair.

The Secretary read the record of the last meeting, and the Librarian announced the donation by the author of a copy of "The History of Woonsocket, by E. Richardson."

Rev. E. M. Stone read extended extracts from a carefully prepared paper on "Rochambeau's Army in America." He dwelt much on scenes and events that occurred in Rhode Island, recalling personages that figured extensively in the social circles of their day, and incidents that once attracted much attention. He stated his reasons for believing that Washington was a Marshal of France, and exhibited a diagram of the French encampment in Providence.

On motion of Mr. A. V. Jenks, seconded by Vice President Allen, Mr. Stone received the thanks of the Society for his valuable contribution to our local history, with the request that he should, on some fitting occasion, favor the Society by reading to it the remaining portions of his paper. In seconding the motion, Mr. Allen took occasion to confirm certain views set forth by Mr. Stone, by giving information communicated to him by Lafayette on his visit here in 1824.

Adjourned to the 16th inst.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

ANNUAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, January 16, 1877.

The annual meeting was held this evening, beginning at a quarter before eight o'clock, the President in the chair.

After the reading of the record of the last meeting by the Secretary, the Librarian announced several donations, one of which was a large photograph of the late Judge Pitman, from Messrs. Manchester Brothers.

The Treasurer made his reports, showing a balance on hand of \$702.66. The reports were received and referred to the Committee on Publications.

The report of the Cabinet Keeper of the Northern Department was next read, giving a very encouraging view of the work that has been accomplished during the year. The report was received and referred to the Committee on Publications.

The report of the Cabinet Keeper of the Southern Department was read by Mr. Stone, accompanied by a request to be excused from serving the Society any longer in that capacity. The report was received and ordered on file.

The Secretary read a letter from Mr. W. Elliot Woodward, accepting corresponding membership, and expressing interest in the objects of the Society.

The Secretary also read a letter from Vice President

Brinley, expressing regret at his inability to attend the annual meeting.

The committee appointed October 30, 1876, to raise money by subscription for building a fence and wall on Waterman street, made a written report, of which the following is the closing part :

The committee have obtained five hundred and ninety-five dollars from about fifty persons, mostly members of the Society, which sum will pay for the fence and for necessary changes in the grounds.

Respectfully submitted,

Z. ALLEN,
HENRY T. BECKWITH,
AMOS PERRY.

The report was received and the committee continued.

The Committee on Grounds and Building exhibited the plan of the proposed wall and fence, which it is understood will be built in the coming spring.

Dr. William F. Channing and Mr. William J. Miller were appointed to fill the place of Rev. Dr. Caswell, deceased, and of Dr. George L. Collins, who is absent from the country, on the committee to erect a monument at Mount Hope, in honor of the Wampanoag Sachems.

On motion of Mr. Perry, it was

Voted, That the Committee on Publications be authorized and instructed to print five hundred copies of the Records of the Proceedings of the Society, to embrace the reports of the Treasurer and of Cabinet Keepers of the Northern and Southern Departments, and a Necrology of the members of the Society who have died during the year, and draw on the Treasurer for the cost of the same.

On motion of Dr. William F. Channing, who gave notice of this proposed change of the Constitution a year ago, in

Section 1, Article III., seventh line from the bottom of the page, insert after the word *Buildings*, "a Committee on Genealogical Researches." Again, Section 2, Article III., shall read as follows :

The Committee on Genealogical Researches shall seek to promote genealogical studies, collecting, classifying and arranging available material, and securing for the Society, as far as may be, genealogical records for general reference."

Section 2, Article III., shall be numbered Section 12, Article III.

On motion of Dr. William F. Channing, it was

Voted, That the President of the Society be invited to prepare a discourse to be read on the one hundredth anniversary of the battle which took place on the island of Rhode Island August 29, 1778.

It was

Voted, That the President, First Vice President, Secretary, and the Cabinet Keeper of the Northern Department, be a committee to report to the General Assembly what has been done during the past year with the appropriation made by the State, and to request another appropriation for the same object.

On motion of Mr. Addeman, it was

Voted, That the Hon. George A. Brayton be requested to prepare and read before this Society at his earliest convenience, an historical sketch of the town of Warwick.

It was

Voted, That the Cabinet Keeper be authorized to subscribe for the Magazine of American History.

The following named persons were then nominated for resident membership by the Committee on Nominations, and were unanimously elected :

William P. Sheffield, George C. Mason, Henry Bedlow, Newport; Latimer W. Ballou, Woonsocket; George Lewis Cooke, Warren; George F. Wilson, East Providence; C. Fiske Harris, Frederick N. Seabury, Levi W. Russell, Walter Richmond, Frank E. Richmond, William Maxwell Greene, James E. Cranston, George King Cranston, John F. Tobey, Stephen H. Arnold, Arnold Greene, Joseph C. Hartshorn, Eugene W. Mason, Jonathan G. Parkhurst, Gilbert A. Phillips, Edward D. Pearce, Jr., Samuel R. Dorrance, Charles F. Dorrance, Russell M. Larned, Edward I. Nickerson, Albert Harkness, Horatio N. Slater, Jr, Charles W. Lippitt, Charles F. Mason, William S. Liscomb, Simon S. Bucklin, Caleb Seagrave, Providence.

The officers of the Society for the ensuing year were then elected, as follows :

OFFICERS.

President,	-	-	-	-	-	Samuel G. Arnold.
Vice Presidents,	-	-	-	-	-	Zachariah Allen, Francis Brinley.
Treasurer,	-	-	-	-	-	Richmond P. Everett.
Secretary,	-	-	-	-	-	Amos Perry.
Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of Northern Department,	-	-	-	-	-	Edwin M. Stone.
Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of Southern Department,	-	-	-	-	-	George C. Mason.
Committee on Nomination of New Members,	-	-	-	-	-	William G. Williams, George L. Collins, Albert V. Jenks.
Committee on Lectures and Reading of Papers,	-	-	-	-	-	William Gammell, Charles W. Parsons, Amos Perry.
Committee on the Publications of the Society,	-	-	-	-	-	John R. Bartlett, J. Lewis Diman, Edwin M. Stone.
Committee on Building and Grounds,	-	-	-	-	-	Isaac H. Southwick, Albert Dailey, Henry J. Steere.
Committee on Genealogical Researches,	-	-	-	-	-	Henry E. Turner, Zachariah Allen, George T. Paine.
Audit Committee,	-	-	-	-	-	Henry T. Beckwith, Walter Blodgett.

On motion of Mr. Howland, it was

Voted, That a tax of three dollars be assessed on each resident member, to defray the current expenses of the year.

On motion of Mr. Stone, it was

Voted, That the thanks of the Society are hereby presented to Benjamin B. Howland, Esq., of Newport, for the long, faithful and satisfactory manner in which he has discharged the duties of Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Southern Department, accompanied with an expression of regret that advancing age and infirmity compel him to withdraw from a position he has so honorably filled.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*



TREASURER'S REPORTS.

Dr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1876.

Jan'y 18.	To cash on hand, - - - - -	\$303 04
July 16.	Interest, City Savings Bank, - - - - -	12 37
28.	State of Rhode Island, being appropriation made January 18, 1875, for binding, classifying and arranging books, papers, etc., - - -	994 95

1877.

Jan'y 16.	To taxes from one hundred and thirty members, at \$3.00, - - - - -	390 00
	To admission fees of sixteen members, at \$5.00, -	80 00
		\$1,780 36

Cr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1876.

July 28.	By bills paid from State appropriation:	
	E. W. Stone, - - - - -	\$472 00
	E. M. Stone, - - - - -	244 05
	H. M. Coombs, - - - - -	143 90

1877.

Jan'y 16.	For postages, express, and advertising meetings, -	107 77
	" furniture, - - - - -	68 75
	" building and grounds, - - - - -	20 67
	" fuel and gas, - - - - -	20 56
	By balance, - - - - -	702 66
		\$1,780 36

There is on deposit in the City Savings Bank,
 this day, January 16, 1877, - - - \$702 41
 Treasurer, - - - - - 25

 \$702 66

RICHMOND P. EVERETT, *Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, January 16, 1877.

The undersigned have examined the above account and the vouchers, and find the same correct. Balance on hand, seven hundred, two and sixty one-hundredths dollars.

H. T. BECKWITH, } *Audit*
 WALTER BLODGET, } *Committee.*

STATE OF RHODE ISLAND APPROPRIATION FUND.

Dr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1876.

July 28. To appropriation by the State, - - - \$994 95

 \$994 95

Cr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1876.

July 28. By bills paid:

E. W. Stone,	-	-	-	-	-	\$472 00
E. M. Stone,	-	-	-	-	-	244 05
H. M. Coombs,	-	-	-	-	-	143 90
H. M. Coombs, paid out of the Treasury Oct.						
26, 1875,	-	-	-	-	-	135 00
						\$994 95

RICHMOND P. EVERETT, *Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, January 16, 1877.

The undersigned have examined the above account and vouchers, and find the same correct.

H. T. BECKWITH, } *Audit*
 WALTER BLODGET, } *Committee.*

LIFE MEMBERSHIP ACCOUNT.

Dr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1876.

Jan'y 18.	To cash on hand,	-	-	-	-	-	\$591 31
22.	William Ely, for life membership,	-	-	-	-	-	50 00
	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings,						17 73
July 18.	" " " " " "						19 02
							\$678 06

Cr Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1877.

Jan'y 16.	By balance of account,	-	-	-	-	-	\$678 06
							\$678 06

There is deposited in the Providence Institution for Savings this day Jan. 16, 1877, \$678 06

RICHMOND P. EVERETT, *Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, January 16, 1877.

The undersigned have examined the above account and vouchers, and find the same correct.

H. T. BECKWITH, } *Audit*
WALTER BLODGET, } *Committee.*



REPORT OF THE SOUTHERN DEPARTMENT
OF THE
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

NEWPORT, January 10th, 1877.

To the Rhode Island Historical Society:

I have received the past year the city documents of Newport; Hon. William P. Sheffield's Oration delivered at Newport, July 4th, 1876; and the "History of the St. Alban's Raid," an address delivered before the Vermont Historical Society, October 17th, 1876, which last book was directed to the Southern division.

I am getting too old to have the charge of the books and documents belonging to the Society, and would be glad if they would appoint some one in my place as soon as they conveniently can; so that next spring I could pass them over to other hands.

Yours respectfully,

BENJAMIN B. HOWLAND.

REPORT OF THE NORTHERN DEPARTMENT

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

1876.

The Librarian begs leave respectfully to report that, since the last annual meeting, contributions have been received from the following sources :

Massachusetts Historical Society,	Vermont State Library,
Maine " "	American Philosophical Society,
Vermont " "	London Royal Historical Society,
Connecticut " "	Georgia Historical Society,
New Hampshire " "	Pennsylvania Institution for the
American Antiquarian Society,	Blind,
N. E. Historical and Genealogical	South Carolina State Library,
Society,	Bureau Bib. Universalle, Lausanne,
Essex Institute,	Manchester (Eng.) Free Library,
New York Historical Society,	U. S. Bureau of Education, Wash-
Long Island " "	ington,
New Jersey " "	Department of the Interior, Wash-
Pennsylvania " "	ington,
Wisconsin " "	U. S. Chief Engineer's Department,
Iowa " "	Washington,
Minnesota " "	U. S. Coast Survey, Washington,
Maryland " "	Marine Society, Providence,
Virginia " "	William G. Williams, Providence,
Iowa Natural Science Society,	Edwin M. Stone, "

Thomas A. Doyle, Providence,	John Fitch, New York,
John W. Sawyer, M. D., "	J. W. Bouton, "
William F. Channing, "	John B. Alden, "
J. C. Thompson, "	Campbell & Co., "
A. V. Jenks, "	Caroline G. Reed, New York State,
Tingley Brothers, "	H. H. Morgan, St. Louis,
Mary W. Armington, "	J. Fletcher Williams, St. Paul's,
Amos Perry, "	Samuel A. Green, Boston,
Henry B. Anthony, "	A. H. Hoyt, "
Samuel H. Webb, "	Alfred T. Turner, "
Thomas B. Stockwell, "	Melvil Dewey, "
George L. Collins, "	Theodore Lyman, 3d, Boston,
Noah J. Arnold, "	Seneca G. Lapham, Milwaukee,
Jabez C. Knight, "	Samuel Briggs, Cleveland, O.
George Baker, "	S. B. McCracken, Lansing, Mich.,
George H. Pettis, "	Charles P. Coggeshall, Chicago,
George C. Arnold, "	John R. Ham, Dover, N. H.
Board of State Charities, "	A. H. Mazyck, Charleston, S. C.
State of Rhode Island,	Andrew J. Ourt, Harrisburg, Pa.
William P. Sheffield, Newport,	Lucius J. Barber, Simsbury, Ct.
Henry F. Smith, Pawtucket,	P. Cudmore, Le Sueur, Minn.
Francis Brinley, Newport,	Brazilian Centennial Commission,
Thomas W. Higginson, Newport,	Philadelphia Centennial Commission.
A. R. Spofford, Washington,	William P. Upham, Salem, Mass.
J. H. Baxter, "	Franklin B. Dexter, New Haven, Ct.
William W. Greenough, Boston,	W. P. Garrison, Orange, N. J.
J. Watts DePeyster, New York,	George H. Preble, Philadelphia,
Henry Thayer Drowne, "	George H. Smith, London,
Charles C. Jones, "	Joseph L. Chester, "
Luther P. Hubbard, "	

These contributions to the Society's collections comprise 64 bound and 26 unbound volumes of books, 11 manuscripts, 6 engravings, 3 broadsides, 6 relics, 7 maps, 2 genealogical charts, one of the Harris and the other of the Arnold family, the pedigree of the latter extending back to A. D. 1100, 32 bound volumes of newspapers, and 1,694 pamphlets. These additions contain much that is valuable, and greatly enrich different departments of our library.

The various historical and other learned societies with which our Soci-

ety is in correspondence, both in America and in Europe, continue to forward their publications at their early opportunities. To the Smithsonian Institution at Washington special thanks are due, not only for its own valuable publications, but also for the service it is constantly rendering by acting as the medium of transmission between our Society and societies in foreign countries.

From the Pennsylvania Historical Society about five hundred pamphlets have been received, comprising addresses, reports, biographical sketches and essays, which will be serviceable in rendering more complete the several classes of fugitive literature to which they properly belong.

Dr. Samuel A. Green, the accomplished Librarian of the Massachusetts Historical Society, still manifests his interest in the prosperity of our Society, and permits no opportunity to increase our collections to pass unimproved. Our thanks are due to him for several large and desirable contributions during the past year.

Among the relics referred to is a Banner of the Providence Marine Society, received through Mr. Perry, and a trunk which did good service in the family of Governor Jenckes, of Rhode Island, as early as 1703, presented by Mr. Noah J. Arnold. From Tingley Brothers, has been received a large fragment of "What Cheer Rock," appropriately inscribed, which will ever be a pleasant reminder of the founder of the State, and of the cordial welcome he received from the aboriginal owners of the soil he purchased from them, and in the possession of which he made his companions coëquals. Among the portraits added to our collection is an admirable photographic copy of Gambadella's portrait of Rev. Dr. William Ellery Channing, presented by his son, Dr. William F. Channing, and a finely engraved portrait of the late Joseph R. Browne, presented by Mr. A. V. Jenks.

Of Revolutionary mementoes is the Orderly Book of Col. Sylvanus Reed, 1778, obtained from Mrs. Caroline G. Reed, through the agency of Hon. Z. Allen. As a fragmentary contribution to the history of the formative period of our nation, it possesses special interest and value.

From Col. Joseph L. Chester, President of the London Historical Society, and a corresponding member of our own, has been received a volume comprising the Registers of Marriages and Burials in Westminster Abbey. It is a work of immense labor, and the explanatory notes and biographical sketches annexed show an amount of research which only an enthusiastic antiquary would give to his subject. To many in this

country who desire to trace their ancestry to its English, Scotch, or Irish origin; the work will possess uncommon value.

From Col. George H. Smith, formerly of this city, and for several years past Superintendent of the London Tramway Company, several valuable contributions have been received. The most important of these is a large and finely printed octavo volume of 775 pages, entitled, "Municipal London; or, London Government as it is, and London under a Municipal Council," by Joseph F. B. Firth, LL. B.,—a work which leaves no topic untouched that opens to view the distinguishing features of the British metropolis.

From Charles E. Boon, Esq., of Providence, has been received a "Mail Coach Half Penny," struck in England in honor of John Palmer, the first projector of mail coaches in that kingdom. The gift was accompanied with the following explanatory note:

"Several years since, while on a visit to the mother country, in the course of an interesting interview with an English gentleman relative to various modes of travelling, and especially in regard to what constitutes in the minds of men at different periods of the world, easy, speedy, safe and economical modes of conveyance, I received a vivid account of the origin and establishment of mail coaches in Great Britain, and of the contest that arose in consequence of this inroad into the established customs of that country. The enterprising projector of mail coaches was by some persons hailed as a benefactor, while by others he was frowned upon as an innovator, disturbing good order, and doing harm to society. When, however, his experiment had been fairly tested, and permanent benefits were witnessed, his good services were recognized. At this time, large numbers of copper medals of a peculiar die, were struck off in his honor. This medal was of the size and value of an English half penny, about the same as an old fashioned American cent. Such was the demand for it during a brief period that it virtually served as a part of the currency of the country. My English friend concluded this narration by presenting me with the inclosed 'Mail Coach Half Penny,' which I suppose to be a rare coin and difficult to find. On one side of it, near the upper edge, are the words

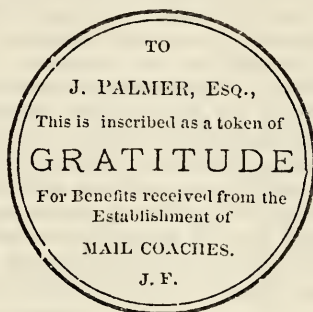


Immediately under these words is engraved an old fashioned mail coach, on the rear of which stands the guard in full armor, and in front sits the driver with tightened reins and upraised whip to guide and urge on four

steeds that are apparently moving at full speed. Under the figure of the coach is the motto, engraved in large letters,

‘To Trade Expedition,
And to Property Protection.’

Around the lower edge of the coin are the words ‘Payable in London.’ Clear around the edge of the other side of the medal is a tasteful vignette, enclosing the following inscription :



Appleton's Cyclopædia of Biography contains the following sketch of the ‘J. Palmer, Esq.,’ whose name is upon this medal :

‘John Palmer, the first projector of mail coaches, was a native of Bath, where he was brought up as a brewer, but subsequently solicited and obtained a patent for a Theatre in his native city, which concern proved eminently successful under his management. Being much in the habit of travelling from place to place for the purpose of securing rising performers, the idea occurred to him that a better mode of conveying the mails was most desirable, and he accordingly matured the plan of transmitting letters by coaches with guards, now superseded by the railway. He succeeded in his object, though not without great opposition; but the utility of the plan soon became manifest and he was made comptroller general of the post office, with a salary of £1,500 a year. Some dispute, however, occurring, he lost the situation in 1792, and though he afterwards, through petitions, was reimbursed by parliament, the compensation was very inadequate to the percentage he was to have received in case his plan succeeded. Died in 1818.’

With the view of having this relic of olden times preserved, in connection with its interesting history, as well as with the desire of manifesting, in a slight degree, my interest in a worthy association, I enclose to you the medal, and trust it may find a place among your curious and interesting collections.”

To W. Elliot Woodward, Esq., of Boston, our Society is indebted for a set of historical volumes known as “Woodward's Historical Series.”

The edition of this series was small, and the volumes at the present time not easy to be obtained. Perhaps I cannot give a better idea of them than by presenting an extract from a letter written by Mr. Woodward, addressed to the Secretary, Mr. Perry, announcing the donation. He says :

"Some years ago I published a number of volumes which I strung together and called them Woodward's Historical Series. On receipt of your favor of January 18th, it occurred to me that your Society would value the books enough to give them shelf room, and that it would be a pleasant thing for me to present a set. Now, unfortunately for my purpose, though in a business view very fortunate for me, it happens that volumes 1 and 2 were so much sought for when issued that they immediately commanded an enormous price, \$40 for the small paper, and \$200 for the large paper. They have since found their level, and may occasionally be picked up at auction sales for a reasonable price. Volumes 3 and 4 of the small size, are likewise out of print.

I have delayed, hoping to get hold of the missing volumes, but the opportunity to obtain the first two has not occurred, and feeling that I cannot decently defer for another day a reply to your favor, I send six volumes of the series which I beg you will do me the favor to present to the Society in my name."

KING PHILIP'S DAY.

On the 24th of August last, the Society commemorated the two hundredth anniversary of the death of King Philip of Pokanoket, by planting a memorial tree on the summit of Mount Hope. The Committee of Arrangements consisted of Drs. Charles W. Parsons and George L. Collins, of Providence; Hon. William J. Miller, of Bristol; Hon. Francis Brinley, of Newport, and John G. Clarke, Esq., of Kingston, whose duties were successfully and satisfactorily discharged. A numerous company of ladies and gentlemen was in attendance from Providence, Newport, Bristol, and from other towns, including also representatives of the Old Colony Historical Society, and distinguished gentlemen from several States. There were likewise present two lineal descendants of Massasoit's daughter, viz.: Melinda and Charlotte Mitchell, of Abington, Massachusetts, who disposed of many neatly constructed Indian baskets, as mementos of their great ancestor. A large kettle used by King Philip for culinary purposes, a belt worn by him, and other relics were exhibited upon the ground.

The day proved propitious for the gathering, and after the excavation for the tree had been made, at which several of the guests, both ladies and gentlemen, assisted, and the tree of oak, of eight or ten years' growth,

taken from the neighboring woods, had been firmly settled in its position, Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, President of the Rhode Island Historical Society, called upon His Excellency Governor Lippitt to dedicate it

“TO THE MEMORY OF METACOMET, THE LAST CHIEF OF THE
WAMPANOAGS.”

In complying with the request the Governor spoke briefly as follows :

REMARKS OF GOVERNOR LIPPITT.

It was not the intention of the managers of this entertainment to-day to have any speech-making here. They have simply asked me to say a few words and dedicate this tree, which is planted, as I am told, on the spot, as precisely as can be ascertained, of one of the wigwams of King Philip. Whether that is so or not, we know by actual survey that this is the crown or highest summit of Mount Hope.

It is singular that this anniversary should occur on the Centennial anniversary of our country. It will of course be the same at the end of the next hundred years, and there will be no danger hereafter that the memory of King Philip will not be perpetuated by posterity, and I take it that each successive century will witness a continuation of the growth and prosperity of our country.

I can only say that the tree is of oak—young and thrifty. It is emblematical of strength, and I hope it will take strong root in the soil that our children may gather around it and remember us here this day.

At the close of these services the company repaired to “Philip’s Spring,” at the west base of the Mount, and near which the hunted Sachem was killed, where a clam chowder had been provided under the wide-spread shade of a majestic oak. A blessing was craved by the Rev. Dr. Shepard, of Bristol, and after appeasing keen appetites, the celebrants were called to order by Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, to listen (as they did with close attention) to further exercises, when he spoke as follows :

REMARKS OF HON. SAMUEL G. ARNOLD.

In behalf of the Rhode Island Historical Society I welcome you to this tragic spot—the death scene of Philip of Pokanoket. It is set down on the programme for to-day that I should say a word for the Narragansetts. Well may the sons of Rhode Island recall in grateful strains the memory of those faithful friends of their forefathers, the wise Canonians, his high-souled nephew, the ill-fated Miantonomi. Eternally bound up with the name of the founder of our State are those noble chiefs who resisted the artful approaches of the Pequots and listened to Roger Williams, when, at the peril of his life, he sought their wigwams and turned the tide in the wavering councils of the Narragansetts. When, forty years later, their turn had come to follow the Pequots in their path of death, justice requires that we honor the heroic struggle of an expiring nation, and present a candid statement of the causes which led to the tragedy two hundred years ago to-day enacted upon this spot. The beauty of poetry and the eloquence of history have alike been perverted in our day to blacken the memory of men, the

sum of whose crimes has been that they died for their country. Too many of the sons of the Pilgrims and the descendants of the Puritans have acted on the principle that in defence of the conduct of their sires all men, white or red, who antagonized with them in the conflicts of the seventeenth century, must be held up to the scorn and denunciation of the nineteenth. But the gratitude of mankind to the genius who, "by the greatest legal invention of modern times, eliminated religion from politics," is not to be cavilled out of existence by the learning, the eloquence, or the sophistry of his detractors. The name of Williams will challenge the admiration of men when his noble compeers are remembered only for their exalted virtues and for their great deeds as the founders of New England, and are no longer reviled because they were not like him, two centuries in advance of their age and of the community which drove him, as on their own principles they had a right to do, from their presence. Nor has any *ex-parte* statement of the story of Indian wrongs the right to be considered the true one in the face of evidence that can neither be gainsaid or set aside. Philip's best defence is his own. There is not a line, not a word in that remarkable letter to John Borden, which is not strictly true; and being true, how can he be blamed that he fought for his country to the death. The Wampanoags were subsidiary to the Narragansetts till the alliance of Massasoit with the English secured them a brief but fatal independence. The judicial murder of Miantonomi in 1643, at the instance of the court at Boston, had justly exasperated the Narragansetts. His son Canonchet succeeded to the sachemhood. His haughty reply to the English demand that the women and children placed under his protection by Philip should be surrendered will be remembered by all. "Not a Wampanoag nor the paring of a Wampanoag's nail shall be delivered up." Canonchet was captured at Pawtucket in April, and executed at Stonington with circumstances of barbarous diplomacy. His last recorded words are worthy of the last great Sachem of the Narragansetts: "I like it well, I shall die before my heart is soft or I have said anything unworthy of myself." It is not the fashion, I know, to speak well of the Indians, but something is due to the truth of history which has been long enough perverted in the mistaken idea that, right or wrong, the conduct of our forefathers must be defended.

The President then introduced William J. Miller, Esq., of Bristol, who had prepared a paper setting forth the circumstances which led to the death of Philip, which he proceeded to read:

MR. MILLER'S HISTORICAL NARRATIVE.

Mr. President, and Ladies and Gentlemen:—One year ago last June the Rhode Island Historical Society commemorated, by fitting service, the opening of "Philip's war," on the other side of the Mount, near what is called "Philip's spring." To-day we meet on this side of the Mount to celebrate the bi-centennial of Philip's death. It seems proper that on this occasion something of the facts and incidents connected with this tragic event should be given, and at the request of the members of the Historical Society, I have written this paper, giving some account of those events.

Captain Church, being now at Plymouth again, weary and worn, would have gone home to his wife and family, but the government being solicitous to engage him in the service until Philip was slain, and promising him satisfaction and redress for some mistreatment that he had met with, he fixes for another expedition.

He had soon sufficient volunteers to make up the company he desired, and marched through the woods until he came to Pocasset, and not seeing or hearing of any of the enemy, they went over the ferry to Rhode Island, to refresh them-

selves. The Captain, with about half-a-dozen in his company, took horses and rode about eight miles down the island to Mr. Sanford's, where his wife was boarding. She no sooner saw him, but fainted with surprise; and by the time she was a little revived they spied two horsemen coming at a great pace. Captain Church told his company that those men, by their riding, came with tidings. When they came up they proved to be Major Sanford and Captain Golding. They immediately asked Captain Church what he would give to hear some news of Philip? He replied that was what he wanted. They told him they had rode hard with some hopes of overtaking him, and were now come on purpose to inform him that there were just now tidings from Mount Hope. An Indian came down from thence (where Philip's camp now was) to Sandy Point, over against Tripp's, and halloed and made signs to be fetched over. And being fetched over, he reported that he was fled from Philip, "who," said he, "has killed my brother just before I came away, for giving some advice that displeased him." Hubbard says that it was for advising Philip to make peace with the English. He said he fled for fear of meeting the same fate his brother had met with. He told them also, that Philip was now in Mount Hope Neck. Captain Church thanked them for their good news, and said he hoped by to-morrow morning to have the rogue's head. The horses that he and his company came on, standing at the door (for they had not been unsaddled), his wife must content herself with a short visit when such game was ahead. They immediately mounted and set spurs to their horses, the two gentlemen who brought the tidings accompanying them. They were soon at Tripp's Ferry (with Church's entire company) where the deserter was. He was a fellow of good sense and told his story handsomely. He offered Captain Church to pilot him to Philip and to help to kill him, that he might revenge his brother's death. Told him that Philip was now upon a little spot of upland, that was in the south end of the miry swamp, just at the foot of the Mount, which was a spot of ground that Captain Church was well acquainted with.

By the time they were over the ferry, and came near the ground, half the night was spent. The Captain commands a halt, and bringing the company together, he asked Major Sanford's and Captain Golding's advice, what method was best to take in making the onset, but they declined giving him any advice, telling him that his great experience and success forbid their taking upon them to give advice. Then Captain Church offered Captain Golding the honor (if he would accept it) to beat up Philip's headquarters. He accepted the offer, and had his allotted number drawn out to him, and the pilot. Captain Church's instructions to him were to be very careful in his approach to the enemy, and be sure not to show himself until by daylight they might see and discern their own men from the enemy. He said that as soon as the enemy discovered them, they would cry out, and that was the word for his men to fire and fall on. He directed him that when the enemy should start and take into the swamp, they should pursue with speed, every man shouting and making what noise he could, for he would give orders for his ambuscade to fire on any that should come silently.

Captain Church, knowing that it was Philip's custom to be foremost in the flight, went down to the swamp, and gave Captain Williams, of Scituate, the command of the right wing of the ambush, and placed an Englishman and an Indian together behind such shelter of trees, etc., as he could find, and took care to place them at such distance that none might pass undiscovered between them; charged them to be careful of themselves, and of hurting their friends, and to fire at any that should come silently through the swamp. But it being somewhat farther through the swamp than he was aware of, he wanted men to make up his ambuscade.

Having placed what men he had, he took Major Sanford by the hand, and said, "Sir, I have so placed them that it is scarce possible Philip should escape them." The same moment a shot whistled over their heads, and then the noise of a gun, towards Philip's camp. Captain Church, at first, thought it might be some gun.

fired by accident, but before he could speak, a whole volley followed, which was earlier than he expected.

One of Philip's gang going forth, looked round him, and Captain Golding thought the Indian looked right at him (though probably it was but his conceit), so fired at him; and upon his firing, the whole company that were with him fired upon the enemy's shelter, before the Indians had time to rise from their sleep, and so overshot them. But their shelter was open on that side next the swamp, built so on purpose for the convenience of flight on occasion. They were soon in the swamp, and Philip the foremost, who, starting at the first gun, threw his *petunk* and powder-horn over his head, catclied up his gun and ran as fast as he could scamper, without any more clothes than his small breeches and stockings, and ran directly upon two of Captain Church's ambush. They let him come fair within shot, and the Englishman's gun missing fire, he bid the Indian fire away, and he did so to the purpose; sent one musket bullet through his heart, and another not above two inches from it. He fell upon his face in the mud and water, with his gun under him.

By this time the enemy perceived they were waylaid on the east side of the swamp and tacked short about. One of the enemy, who seemed to be a great, surly old fellow, hallooed with a loud voice, and often called out: "Jootash! Jootash!" Captain Church called his Indian, Peter, and asked him who that was that called so? He answered that it was old Annawon, Philip's great Captain, calling on his soldiers to stand to it and fight stoutly. Now, the enemy finding that place of the swamp which was not ambushed, many of them made their escape in the *English tracks*.

The man that had shot down Philip ran with all speed to Captain Church and informed him of his exploit, who commanded him to be silent about it, and let no man know more until they had driven the swamp clear. But when they had driven the swamp through, and found the enemy had escaped, or at least the most of them, and the sun now up, and so the dew gone that they could not easily track them, the whole company met together at the place where the enemy's night shelter was, and then Captain Church gave them the news of Philip's death, upon which the whole army gave three loud huzzas.

Captain Church ordered his body to be pulled out of the mire to the uplands. So some of Captain Church's Indians took hold of him by his stockings and some by his small breeches. (being otherwise naked,) and drew him through the mud to the upland, and a *doleful, great naked dirty beast he looked like*. Captain Church then said, forasmuch as he had caused many an Englishman's body to be unburied and to rot above ground, that not one of his bones should be buried, and calling his old Indian executioner, bid him behead and quarter him. Accordingly he came with his hatchet and stood over him; but before he struck, he made a small speech, directing it to Philip, which was, that he had been a very great man, and had made many a man afraid of him; but so big as he was, he would now chop him in pieces, and so he went to work and did as he was ordered.

Philip having one very remarkable hand, being much scarred, occasioned by the splitting of a pistol in it formerly. Captain Church gave that hand to Alderman, the Indian who shot him, to show to such gentlemen as would bestow gratuities upon him, and accordingly he got many a penny by it.

This being on the last day of the week, the Captain with his company returned to the island, and tarried there until Tuesday; and then went off and ranged through all the woods to Plymouth, and received their premium; which was thirty shillings per head, for the enemies which they had killed or taken, instead of all wages; and Philip's head went at the same price. For this march they received *four shillings and sixpence* a man, which was all the reward they had, except the honor of killing Philip.

And this is the plain and simple story, as told by Church himself, of the surprise and death of Philip, on Saturday morning, August 12th, 1676, O. S., the bi-centennial of which important event we have met here to-day to commemorate.

Thus we can say to-day that contemporaneous history and tradition, the latter very direct and positive, unite in fixing the spot where Philip was encamped, and the locality of where he fell. (Gamoyden.)

One of Philip's hands, as has been stated, was given to the Indian who shot him. The other arm and hand were sent to Boston. Philip's head was sent to Plymouth as a trophy, where it was stuck up on a pole.

Twenty-four years after, a writer of the time says, that on a visit to Plymouth, he saw the skull of Philip, and lifted it from the lower jaw. The four quarters of his body were placed upon four trees here at Mount Hope to bleach and decay by the action of the elements, and a quarter of a century after, portions of these ghastly remains were visible to shock the passer-by.

It is sad to reflect that in all the broad acres of Mount Hope, the home of Philip, and that of his ancestors, for we know not how many centuries, no little spot of earth—so narrow and so small—should be allotted for his grave; and as he fell by one of his own tribe, so also another was his executioner. And this miserable Indian, not satisfied to perform his work in silence, must gloat over his butchery.

The cruel sentence passed upon Philip's wife, the gentle Wootonekamuske, and her boy, who were shipped to one of the West India Islands and sold into slavery, is in sad and striking contrast with Philip's treatment of Mr. Rowlandson.

Wherever kindness was shown it was reciprocated.

Another instance is that of the Leonard family. Clark, in his history of Norton, says, "It is well known that Taunton suffered less than almost any town from the Indians during Philip's war," and attributes it to Philip's friendship for the Leonard family. They had established their iron works in a portion of Taunton that is now Raynham, and from them Philip had received many favors, and been on terms of great intimacy. Baylies, in his Memoir of Plymouth Colony, as quoted by Clark, says: "In his (Philip's) excursions, he had made himself acquainted with the Leonards. They repaired his guns and supplied him with iron and with such tools as are most prized by savages, and uniformly treated him with kindness and attention. He had become more attached to this family than to any of the English, and he gave his Indians, at the commencement of the war, the strictest orders that they never should injure a Leonard. As he knew that, in a general attack on the town, this favorite family might be exposed to dangers equal to those of the other inhabitants, it becomes, therefore, extremely probable that his attachment to the Leonards prevented the destruction of Taunton."

Clark, after reciting the case of Hugh Cole, comments as follows, (I quote from his "History of Norton," p. 55):

"In these instances we have exemplified one of the noblest traits of character belonging to civilized life, which clearly indicates that Philip was not so terrible a monster as many supposed he was. In fact, we do not believe he was; but we regard him as one of the most patriotic and truly noble men that ever lived in any country. Had he been an Englishman, and manifested the same firm resolve and unflinching devotion to the interests of his country, he would have been raised almost to the rank of a demi-god."

Hear Philip's catalogue of wrongs, as told to John Borden, of Portsmouth, (and I quote, Mr. President, from your own history,) who, being on intimate, friendly terms with Philip, visited him at Mount Hope, when the war was about to commence, and attempted to dissuade him from it by urging the reciprocal benefits that would result from peace: "The English who came first to this country were but a handful of people, forlorn, poor and distressed. My father was then Sachem. He relieved their distresses in the most kind and hospitable manner. He gave them land to build and plant upon. He did all in his power to serve them. Others of their own countrymen came and joined them. Their numbers rapidly increased. My father's counselors became uneasy and alarmed, lest, as they were possessed of firearms, which was not the case with the Indians, they should finally undertake to give law to the Indians, and take from them their

country. They therefore advised him to destroy them before they should become too strong and it should be too late. My father was also the father of the English. He represented to his counsellors and warriors that the English knew many sciences which the Indians did not; that they improved and cultivated the earth, and raised cattle and fruits, and that there was sufficient room in the country for both the English and the Indians. His advice prevailed. It was concluded to give victuals to the English. They flourished and increased. Experience taught that the advice of my father's counsellors was right. By various means they got possessed of a great part of his territory. But he still remained their friend till he died. My elder brother became Sachem. They pretended to suspect him of evil designs against them. He was seized and confined, and thereby thrown into sickness and died. Soon after I became Sachem they disarmed all my people. They tried my people by their own laws, and assessed damages against them which they could not pay. Their lands were taken. At length a line of division was agreed upon between the English and my people, and I myself was to be responsible. Sometimes the cattle of the English would come into the cornfields of my people, for they did not make fences like the English. I must then be seized and confined till I sold another tract of my country for satisfaction of all damages and costs. Thus tract after tract is gone. But a small part of the dominion of my ancestors remains. I am determined not to live until I have no country."

You well add, Sir, in comment: "This is the preamble to a declaration of war, more striking from its origin and more true in its statements, than any with which we are acquainted. It is the mournful summary of accumulated wrongs that cry aloud for battle; not for revenge alone, but for the very existence of the oppressed. It is the sad note of preparation, sounded by a royal leader, that summons to their last conflict the aboriginal lords of New England. It is the death song of Metacombet, chanted on the site of his ancestral home, before plunging into the fatal strife that was to end only with his life, and to seal forever the fortunes of his race."

While Mr. Miller was engaged in reading the above, he pointed out, from time to time, the localities of these incidents spoken of in his narrative, upon the ground adjacent to that where the company were assembled, thus giving a peculiar vividness to his descriptions.

The President.—It is fitting that an occasion like this should have the recognition of the Chief Magistrate of the State. I therefore call upon His Excellency Governor Lippitt to address you.

REMARKS OF GOVERNOR LIPPITT.

Ladies and Gentlemen:—I am not about to weary you with any extended remarks on the subject which has been so happily handled by my friend who has just preceded me. He has told us the simple tale of King Philip's life, from the earliest that is known of him to the day of his death. His remarks have been very interesting, and the particulars to which he has referred must necessarily excite the interest of every American citizen, certainly of every New Englander. But, ladies and gentlemen, what has brought this distinguished company here to-day to do honor to the memory of this man, savage as he was, who fell here two hundred years ago? Is it not the sentiment, implanted in every heart, of admiration of heroism and patriotism.—of the willingness to die for one's country? That, in my opinion, is the sentiment prevailing here to-day. That is the cause which has placed Philip so high in the scale of greatness, as we are accustomed to place

him. We must remember that the story of this man's life has been told to us by his bitterest foes. He had no historian, no poet of his own kind or kin to tell the simple story of his life, his wrongs, his trials and sufferings, and we are indebted for what we know of him to the men who were fighting him and hunting him like a wild beast through the forest.

Let me call your attention for a few moments to what might possibly have been King Philip's feeling when he commenced the war which is known by his name in the history of the colonies. In 1620, when the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth, they found Massasoit here, King of the Wampanoags, Philip's father. They immediately made efforts to conciliate him, and they found to their surprise that this savage chieftain, Massasoit, proved to be a warm and fast friend of the English. In that bitter winter of 1620-21, when the whole colony came very near starving to death, and were but children in the hands of this Massasoit, he kept his Indians away from them and preserved the whole colony by his good will and works towards the English. As I said last June, if Massasoit had been different from what he was, some of us would not be here to-day, and somebody, perhaps, we don't know who, would be celebrating the "Pilgrim Martyrs" and not the "Pilgrim Fathers." Now I say, ladies and gentlemen, we are bound to give this man the credit of having a noble nature, of having a generous soul within him. He helped the English through the whole of that terrible winter, and for forty years thereafter, to the death of his father, he was always the firm friend of the English. And when he was approaching his end, the English were very much disturbed and they sent physicians to him to try to prolong his life, so important did they consider his efforts in their behalf to be. Upon his death, Alexander, Philip's elder brother, comes to the throne; rumors of war were gathering thick, and it was well understood by both parties that it was to be a war to the death, and that one party must go down. Of course there had not been any doubt that the Indians would be the falling party when it came to the last struggle. Alexander was surrounded, taken prisoner, his weapons taken away, and he was carried to Taunton and placed in jail, and subjected to so many insults that his proud spirit was broken, and his followers begged that they might take him home, in order to save his life. That story of Alexander is one of the most pitiable of all the incidents of savage history of which I have ever heard or read; that the man should have such a proud spirit, that it should be broken, and that he should die from the mere indignities that he suffered! It shows that he was a royal man in his whole disposition and character. They brought him along towards his home in a canoe, and when a little ways up the river here, they found he was dying, and there his wife held the dying warrior's head as he breathed his last, she swearing over her dead husband eternal enmity to the English race. Philip's wife was sister to this woman, and of course there was little trouble in Philip's bringing her warriors in with his, and in fact all who lived on that side of the bay. But the Narragansetts, a powerful tribe of New England, more powerful than all the rest put together, had been the deadly enemies of the Wampanoags. They had for generations been fighting each other, and hated each other with all the savage ferocity of their nature. Now what do you think of the ability of this man, who had the address so to manage his diplomacy as to bring all these tribes in with him and unite them in one grand array against the English? It was the superior ability of this man, Philip, that did it, and for that he was afterwards respected and looked up to as leader all through the war. He not only fought here on this little peninsular, but carried the war through the settlements of Massachusetts and up into New Hampshire and Vermont,—so that all New England was in a blaze of war from the action of this one man.

Now what did he fight for? Hadn't he a right to fight? Would any of us have had him do differently? That he must fail every one felt assured. And we know that he did fail; and of course we thank God that he did. But he had a perfect right to defend his home, his wife and children. That is all that he did do. He was here before the English were here. It had come to a point where either his race

or the English must succumb, and he naturally said, as all of us would have said, that his people had a right to sustain themselves where God had planted them; that they had a right to fight for their land, their liberty, and everything that they loved. It is that sentiment which is implanted in human nature, the presence of which makes men heroes, and without which we should all be dull clods. I heard a gentleman say this morning upon the hill above us, after we had planted the tree, "No wonder that Philip fought for such a glorious place. He would have been less than human if he had not fought for it."

Now I am not going to detain you with any of the particulars of the events that happened here in those days. They are very familiar to most of us who have taken the pains to read them, and they certainly form one of the most interesting chapters of American history. But they have gone by, and the Indians are being crowded and driven westward to the setting sun. The last struggle is perhaps now going on between one of the most powerful tribes of our western country and the white race, and within a few years the red man will be practically wiped out. We cannot help it. There is no use in wailing about it, because it is one of the things that are inevitable. It has been proven many times that the two races cannot live together. As I said when I began, the feeling that ought to pervade us is that of admiration for heroism even in our enemies. What makes the schoolboy read the story of Leonidas, and his three hundred at Thermopylae, with so much interest? What causes us to weep over the history of William Tell, of Switzerland, or that of Wallace or Bruce? It is our admiration of that noble principle of manhood which impelled them to say, "We will preserve our country or die in attempting to preserve her." That is what Philip said he would do, and that is what he did.

At the close of Governor Lippitt's address, at the call of President Arnold, remarks were made by Hon. Samuel L. Crocker, of Taunton, Mass.; Rev. Charles H. Brigham, of Ann Arbor, Michigan; Uoratio Gates Jones, Esq., of Philadelphia, and Right Rev. Mark Anthony D'Wolf Howe, Bishop of the Episcopal Church in Central Pennsylvania, all of whom spoke discriminatingly of the red men of two hundred years ago, and deprecated the policy that had been pursued towards them. Mr. W. D. King, of Newport, read an interesting letter, dated 6th to 12th August, (old style), 1676, written by William Harris to a gentleman in London, giving a sad account of the condition of the colonists in New England during the Indian war which was then ravaging the country. Hon. Amos Perry read a letter from Hon. Zachariah Allen, First Vice President of the Historical Society, who was unavoidably detained from the commemoration. This terminated the exercises on the ground, and the party separated for their respective homes, highly gratified with the entertainments of the day. On board the Bradford Durfee, the party returning to Providence, organized a meeting in which the character and conduct of King Philip, and various Indian traditions, were freely and pleasantly discussed by Rev. Dr. Alexis Caswell, Hon. Amos Perry, J. Erastus Lester, Esq., Rev. Charles H. Brigham, and the Librarian of this Society. An extract from

the pen of the late venerable John Howland, in the following words, was read :

"The character of Philip and the cause in which he contended, are viewed in a different light at this time from what they were by those who suffered in the war which desolated so many of their settlements; and although it does not accord with my views and feelings to render honor to any man for possessing a warlike spirit, or for his military attainments, yet I would hope that the present generation may not pass away before a monument shall be erected to the memory of King Philip, by the government of Rhode Island, on the very spot where he surrendered his country with his life, by the stroke of one of his traitorous subjects."

A passage was also cited from a Bi-Centennial Address in commemoration of the burning of Simsbury, Conn., delivered in that town in March last, by Lucius I. Barber, M. D., showing the author's estimate of the Wampanoag king. He says :

"Such was the career, and such the end of Philip. He fought in defence of the rights of the red man. He fought against the usurpations of the white man, whom his father had welcomed and cherished as a friend. He fought for liberty. The same spirit which warmed the hearts of Hampden and Sidney actuated him. Philip acted in 1675 what, a century later, Chatham, in the British parliament, uttered: 'If I were an American, as I am an Englishman, while a foreign troop was landed in my country, I would never lay down my arms,—never! never! never!' And what Patrick Henry uttered and acted when he exclaimed in the Virginia House of Burgesses: 'Give me liberty, or give me death?'

Tradition and history, so called, hand him down to us a monster, a savage fiend; but the facts and the deeds, which make up that tradition and that history, hand him down to us a hero; and such would be his portrait, drawn by the pencil of an Indian artist, dipped in the colors of truth. He who wept at the shedding of the white man's blood was not a monster. We can afford to be just to his memory."

OLD AND NEW STYLE.

The selection, by our Committee of Arrangements, of August 24th, 1876, as corresponding with August 12th, 1676, as the day on which to commemorate the death of King Philip, having been criticised by a contributor to the proceedings of the American Antiquarian Society, for October 21, 1876, as a "most curious blunder," and the attention of the Hon. William J. Miller, one of the Committee, having been drawn to the subject, he has justified the selection of August 24th by the following statement :

"There is not a doubt but that we were correct in the date (August 24th) of our commemoration of 'Philip's' death. When the change was made from the Julian year by Pope Gregory XIII. in 1582, he ordered October 5th to be called the 15th, adding ten days. When the Gregorian year was adopted by act of parliament in Great Britain, in September, 1752, the 3d of the month was called the 14th, adding eleven days,—one day added for the one hundred and seventy years intervening between 1582 and 1752. Since its adoption by Great Britain one hundred and twenty-four years have elapsed, and therefore another day should be added. In the year 2000 another day must be added, and that is only one hundred and twenty-four years away. You know how we gain this time. Our year is three hundred and sixty-five days and six hours in length, about eleven minutes too much as compared with the solar year. By this we gain three days in every four hundred years. As I said in the beginning, there is no doubt about the correctness of our position."

The following beautiful and appropriate poem, from an anonymous source, was written for the occasion, but did not reach the Committee of Arrangements in season to be presented and read "amidst the scenes and associations it describes." It is to be regretted that the name of the fair author cannot be given :

KING PHILIP.

On Pokanoket's height

All life is hushed beneath the summer heat;
 No human step is heard from morn to night,
 And echo can repeat
 Naught but the lonely fish-hawk's piercing screams,
 As swooping downward to the placid bay,
 To touch the water's breast he scarcely seems,
 Then slow flies homeward with his struggling prey,
 Where mate and clamorous young hang eager o'er
 Their nest upon the blasted sycamore.
 Yon little grove of trees
 Waves soundless in the breeze
 That wanders down the slope;
 Hushed by the countless memories
 Which cluster round thy crest, renowned Mount Hope.

How fair the scene!

The city's gleaming spires, the clustering towns,
 The modest villages, half hid in green,
 Soft hills and grassy downs;
 The dark-blue waters of Narragansett Bay,
 Flecked with the snow-flakes of an hundred sail,

And southward, in the distance, cold and grey,
Newport lies sleeping in her foggy veil.
Beyond the eastern waves,
Where Taunton river laves
The harbor's sandy edges,
Queen of a thousand iron slaves,
Fall River nestles in her granite ledges.

But not to look on these—
Not for the azure lustres of the bay,
Not for the beauty of the waving trees,
We gather here to-day.
Two centuries have strengthened our weak sight,
And showed us virtues where we saw but crimes;
Two centuries have thrown a clearer light
On the dark secrets of those troubled times.
Once blinded, now we see,
And to one memory
A tribute late we bring,
And plant this poor memorial tree
To Metacomet, warrior, sachem, king.

When here King Philip stood,
Or rested in the niche we call his throne,
He looked o'er hill and vale and swelling flood,
Which once were all his own.
Before the white man's footstep, day by day,
As the sea-tides encroach upon the sand,
He saw his proud possessions melt away,
And found himself a king without a land.
Constrained by unknown laws,
Judged guilty without cause,
Maddened by treachery,
What wonder that his tortured spirit rose,
And turned upon his foes,
And told his wrongs in words that still we see
Recorded on the page of history:—

“The English, when they came,
Were but a handful, poor, distressed, forlorn;
My father, who was Sachem, gave them corn;
To serve them was his aim.
He gave them lands to build upon, and plant,
Hospitable and kind, relieved each want.
As others came across the seas,
He watched their feeble strength increase.

" My father's counsellors were wise and old;
They saw the power the deadly firearm gave;
They saw the whites grow proud, and uncontrolled,
And dreaded lest the Indian be their slave.
As yet their numbers were not great;
They said, destroy them, ere it be too late.
But to my father's mood,
Their counsel seemed not good;
Gently he answered them:
' My country has, in vale, and hill, and wood,
Room for both Indians and for Englishmen.'

" His words prevailed, although with ruin fraught,
And so he gave the English room, and food;
But as they flourished, soon experience taught
The wise men's words were good.
By various means, I know not how, each day
Some part of our domain was taken away;
But still my father could not see the end,
And till he died, remained the white man's friend.

" My elder brother, next,
Wamsutta, was the Sachem of our race,
And on some false pretext,
Made captive even in his dwelling place.
With pistols at his breast,
Dragged rudely from his rest
A prisoner, with a soldier on each side,
Fatigued, enraged, sore wounded in his pride,
What wonder that he died?

" Now, the last Sachem of our tribe, I see
Our strength and power decay.
My people tried by laws they did not make,
And forced to see the cruel white man take
Their lands for damages they cannot pay,
Whose ever herds transgress the boundary line,
I rudely am confined and forced to sell
Tract after tract, to pay an unjust fine.
Nought but the whole, the white man's greed can quell;
But a small part remains to give
Of the dominions of my father's race,
I am determind not to live
Until I have no country and no place."

Such were King Philip's wrongs,
Told by himself to one who plead for peace;
To the ungrateful white man's treacheries
Surely all blame belongs.

Then swelled the death-song of Pometacon,
Upon the site of his ancestral home,
Before he plunged into the fatal strife,
Which ended only with his life:

Then the war-cry rang out,
With shriek, and yell, and hideous battle shout.
The silent arrow hurtled through the air,
In every copse there lurked a secret foe;
From hill and valley, rose the smoky glare
Which told of peaceful villages laid low.
The mother clasped her babes in mute affright,
And dreaded, lest before the coming night,
There might be seen, where now her dwelling stood,
But dying coals and embers quenched in blood.

How many mourned the dead?

The tale has oft been read

In stories and in songs,

How raged the conflict fierce and dread;
How the roused Indians avenged their wrongs.

O'er hill and plain,
The years rolled on, amid the cruel strife;
One fought their ancient heritage to gain
One fought for life.
At first the Indians triumphed; but at last
The tide of battle turned; the skill and strength
And numbers of the whites increased so fast
The red men fell before them, till at length
Pometacon, subdued but undismayed,
Saw wife and son consigned to slavery;
Saw the brave chiefs who rallied to his aid,
Some lifeless fall, some lost by treachery;
Canouchet, captured, vilely tortured, burned;
(Such savage treatment, Indians would have spurned :)
Awashonks, queen of fair Seaconnet's shore,
False to her race, was his ally no more;
And one true woman, ever at his side,
With grief enraged, Wamsutta's widowed bride,
Found dead beside the river flow.

Was it a broken heart that laid thee low,
Pocasset's warrior queen, unhappy Weetamoe?

Nearer and nearer came
 The fatal end; they weaker grew each day.
 Despair, disease, starvation made their prey
 Upon each feeble frame;
 And white men saw with hearts exulting high,
 The haughty race of Wampanoags fly
 Before their gathering force, from swamp to fen;
 Hunted like some wild beast, from den to den;
 The last weak remnant of the proud red men.
 At last, in yonder swamp that skirts this hill,
 Betrayed, despairing, but undaunted still,
 Circled by stealth, with hostile bands,
 King Philip fell by traitor hands,
 Shot through the very heart.
 He looked towards his ancestral throne,
 His fair Mount Hope, no more his own,
 From which he must depart.
 His spirit fled to seek some happier place,
 The last great Sachem of the Wampanoag race.

And lies he here?
 Is this tree planted o'er the chieftain's breast?
 Did they, on leafy bier,
 Bear their dead foeman to his peaceful rest?
 No! base insult and injury
 Were lavished freely on him then;
 While Indians stood aghast, to see
 The tender mercies of the Englishmen.
 Of all the boundless lands he gave,
 They could not spare him even a shallow grave.
 His remnants from four neighboring trees hung down,
 And severed head and hands, oh! shameful story!
 Sent to far Plymouth, and to "Boston town,"
 As trophies to display the conqueror's glory.
 We know not where on earth his bones may be,
 But plant upon Mount Hope King Philip's tree,
 And give this tribute to his memory:—

A chieftain, politic and wise,
 A faithful friend in time of peace,
 An enemy without disguise,
 Too proud to yield to injuries;
 A leader, daring in the strife,
 Loving his country more than life,
 A conqueror, kind to gentleness,
 As all his captive foes confess;
 Humane in battle as in peace,—oh! where
 Is there a king could better record bear?

And so, to-day, a little band,
On Pokanoket's height we stand,
And look back o'er the page of history,
On prond Pometacom.
Perchance his spirit hovers nigh,
Come from the "happy hunting grounds" to view
What more the white man's hand can do
To desecrate his home.
Shade of King Philip! to thy bitter wrongs,
This tribute of a late regret belongs.
No marble stone, or monument, bring we,
Nor polished shaft of granite; but, to thee,
Son of the forest, plant this forest-tree;
Long may its life perpetuate thy name,
Green as thy memory, deathless as thy fame.

THE SWAMP FIGHT IN SOUTH KINGSTOWN.

On the 19th of December, 1675, a bloody battle known as "The Swamp Fight," took place in South Kingstown, between the Narragansett Indians and the Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut forces under the command of General Josiah Winslow. The scene of action was in the centre of an extensive swamp on the farm now owned by J. G. Clarke, Esq., and which has been in the family for more than a hundred years. A portion of Mr. Clarke's mansion was the dwelling built by the original settler about two hundred years ago. The swamp is about two miles west of the Kingston Depot. The dry ground upon which the Indian encampment was palisaded, covers about five or six acres, and rises three or four feet above the water which usually surrounds it. The entrance to the fort was near the southwest corner, and there the fiercest part of the battle occurred. The battle raged for three hours, and terminated in the burning of six hundred wigwams, in and around which three hundred old men, women and children perished. Against the inhumanity of this act, Captain Benjamin Church, though bleeding from severe wounds, protested. This drew upon him the ire of a surgeon present, who told him that if he gave such advice as that was he should bleed to death like a dog, before they would endeavor to staunch his blood.

The loss of the Narragansetts in this battle was not less than one thousand, and that of the English has been set down at two hundred to four hundred. The Indians had laid in a large store of corn for their winter consumption, which the fire destroyed, and great suffering for want of

food followed. It was a military mistake on the part of the English, who were short of provisions, and in this wanton destruction cut themselves off from supplies which, according to Captain Church, would have been sufficient to supply the whole army until the spring of the year. The night following the fight a severe snow storm set in, the cold became intense, and many wounded soldiers died for want of shelter and food.

The memories that gather around this spot, well chosen for seclusion or for defence, will make it ever attractive to the readers of Rhode Island history, and on the 2d of last September, a goodly company of members of the Rhode Island Historical Society with others made an excursion to the locality for the purpose of exploration and studying its topography. The day, though forbidding early in the morning, proved to be all that could be desired. The company met with a cordial reception from Mr. and Mrs. Clarke, and were at once conveyed to the ground. The long-continued dry weather had dried up the swamp more than had been known for several years, and enabled the party to reach the objective point with entire ease. Mr. Clarke caused several furrows to be ploughed in different places, and the party was soon diligently engaged in searching for mementos of two centuries gone by. Their labors were rewarded by a few arrow heads and remnants of the conflagration in the form of charred wood. An impromptu picnic followed in a cool and romantic grove near by, where an hour or more was spent in appeasing sharp appetites, and in listening to unstudied remarks from Rev. E. E. Hale, Gen. Nelson Viall, J. G. Parkhurst, Esq., and the Librarian. It seemed to be the general conviction that the Narragansetts were a noble race, and deserved better treatment than they received at the hands of the English. Captain Church was spoken of in terms of respect. A vote of thanks was tendered to Mr. and Mrs. Clarke for their thoughtful hospitality, and the party turned homeward, feeling that a delightful day had been passed.

NOTE.—In preparing the foregoing commemorative notices of King Philip, free use has been made of the full and accurate report printed in the *Providence Journal*.

OUR PAMPHLETS AND MANUSCRIPTS.

The most important work of the year, perhaps, has been, to the extent that pecuniary means permitted, the classifying, arranging and binding of pamphlets relating to Rhode Island, and of manuscripts which had been accumulating from the date of the Society's formation. The pamphlets are about three thousand in number, making three hundred volumes, treating of education, science, art, polite literature, biography, medicine, jurisprudence, philanthropy, politics, etc., and furnishing desirable material, not easily elsewhere to be found, for writing up the history of each department.

The manuscripts examined, collated, and arranged in the order of their dates, are comprised in seventy-two folio volumes, and number nearly twenty thousand separate papers. These papers were handled five times: first, to unfold, spread and place under weight to remove wrinkles; second, to repair such as had been torn and otherwise mutilated; third, to classify according to subjects; fourth to arrange according to dates; fifth, to mount for binding,—making the handling equivalent to examining one hundred thousand papers. The work, necessarily slow, has been performed to the satisfaction of the Committee having it in charge. From extensive inquiries among librarians in different parts of the country, I do not anywhere find that so much similar work has been accomplished in so short a time, at so moderate a cost. There is, however, several years of work to be done, to place our collections in the condition they should be; and it is hoped that the advantages to be derived from the convenient form in which the manuscripts are now arranged for examination, will, at an early day, lead to measures which will secure for the large number of yet unfiled papers a similar protection from loss. In closing this statement, I would suggest the expediency, before the volumes are opened to public inspection and use, that a case be provided for them, where they can be safely kept under lock and key; and further, that specific regulations in regard to examining them, and copying from them, be provided, such as governs other historical societies, in similar cases.

CENTENNIAL MEMORIES.

The year just closed is rich in centennial memories honorable to Rhode Island prowess. The vigor with which Governor Cooke and the General Assembly applied themselves to the protection of the one hundred and thirty miles of exposed coast line of the Colony; the sailing of "the first

American Squadron that ever got to sea," under Commodore Hopkins, and its successful descent upon New Providence; the capture of the *Hawke* and the repulse of the frigate *Glasgow*, of 24 guns, and her tender of eight guns, by the same brave commander; the cutting out of two British prizes in the harbor of Newport, by an expedition from Providence; the repeal of the act of allegiance to the mother country; the building and launching in Providence of two of the thirteen frigates ordered by the Continental Congress; the Declaration of Independence, of which William Ellery and Stephen Hopkins were signers; the bold assault on the Hudson river upon the British sixty-four gunship *Asia*, by Capt. Silas Talbot, in an old sloop converted into a fire-bomb; the battle of Harlaem, in which Rhode Island troops were distinguished; the voluntary continuance in service, at a critical moment, of Hitchcock's, Varnum's and Lippitt's regiments, a prelude to the defence of Trenton bridge and the battle of Princeton; these, and many other events which, in the recital, stir patriotic blood, identify Rhode Island with "the times that tried men's souls," while to the recent Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia, she can proudly point for illustrations of a hundred years of progress in Education, Mechanic Arts, Inventions and Manufactures.

The year upon which we have just entered is no less affluent in recollections of Revolutionary occurrences, in which Rhode Island troops were honorably conspicuous. A prominent enterprise deserving to be appropriately commemorated, was the capture, by Colonel William Barton and a select body of volunteers, of Major-General Richard Prescott, at his quarters in Portsmouth, on the night of July 10th, 1777. It was a "bold push," as the General appreciatively declared, and the celerity and success with which it was accomplished under the guns of the enemy's ships, gave *eclat* throughout the country to Colonel Barton's name. The battle on Rhode Island, August 29th, 1778, the evacuation of the Island by the British, in October, 1779, the arrival of the French Allies under Rochambeau and DeTerney, July 10, 1780, and the adoption of the Constitution May 29, 1790, are events, as their centennaries shall occur, that will be eminently worthy of special notice by this Society.

CONCLUSION.

The year has been marked by the number and value of the papers read before the Society, and the numerous attendance at the meetings has evinced a gratifying interest in the subjects presented. The improvement

of the grounds, and the substitution of an iron fence upon a granite foundation, for the original one of wood, will, when completed according to the plan of the Committee having the same in charge, give a desirable symmetrical finish to the entire enclosure.

As in former years, a large proportion of the collections of the past year is the fruit of personal solicitations on the part of the Librarian. The labor of collecting what is desirable to be secured for our Library and Cabinet, either as specimens of the early literature of our State, or as mementos of the Revolutionary period, or as relics of aboriginal life, could be greatly facilitated by the appointment of a suitable person in each town, interested in antiquarian researches, to collect in behalf of our Society, and transmit to the Librarian, materials of the kind here referred to, now to be found (but rapidly disappearing) in almost every neighborhood. Old books, ancient manuscripts, and modern fugitive literature, to which the owners attach little value, but of incalculable importance to the genealogist and to the student of Rhode Island history, might thus be rescued from greedy paper vats, whose devastations for sixteen years past are saddening to contemplate. In default of such an arrangement, will not the members of this Society in every part of the State individually exert themselves to increase our treasures?

EDWIN M. STONE,

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper, Northern Department.

NECROLOGY.

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

1876-7.

JAMES Y. SMITH died at his residence in the city of Providence, March 26, 1876, in the sixty-seventh year of his age.

A little more than a week previous to his death, Governor Smith, while in his accustomed routine of daily work, experienced the first symptoms of paralysis. He was conscious of the significance of the warning, but was not intimidated by it. He bore the prospect of the approaching struggle with complacency, and maintained a brave cheerfulness during all his remaining hours of consciousness. The disease, after halting once or twice in its course, and apparently yielding to professional skill, resumed its progress with increased violence which continued until the end.

James Y. Smith was a true example of the vigorous and self-reliant type of American character. He belonged to the class of men who, in the accident of their spheres, could, if need be, found States, establish new industries, and push forward by sheer indomitable will and energy against all obstacles the material interests of civilization. His life was the natural evolution of the native forces within him. He owed little to the aids of adventitious surroundings, or to any circumstance beyond his own natural resources.

James Y. Smith was born in the town of Groton, Connecticut, in the year 1809, and received no other education than that which the country schools of half a century ago were able to give. At the age of thirteen,

circumstances required him to support himself in a grocery store in New London, and during the greater part of the four years that he was so employed, he was entrusted with the entire charge of the business.

In the year 1826, and at the age of seventeen, he removed to Providence and entered the counting-room of James Aborn, who was then largely engaged in the lumber business. Here his great energy and business sagacity were conspicuous, and for several years before his retirement from that connection in 1843, he was a partner in the firm. Many of our older citizens will remember with what zeal and absolute indifference to fatigue and unseasonable hours he personally attended to the unloading of the cargoes of lumber which came to the yard of Aborn & Smith.

In the year 1838 he became interested in the manufacture of cotton goods, and after 1843 made it his chief business. For a period of over thirty-eight years he has been recognized in this community as one of the most intelligent and successful masters in that industry upon which the prosperity of our State so greatly depends.

Possessed of a most vigorous constitution, reinforced by the simplest habits of life, he accomplished for years in the prosecution of his business as a manufacturer the severest labors. The greater as well as the smaller affairs were subjected to his personal supervision. The details of the manufacture at the mills were kept constantly under his eye, no less than the business of the counting-room and of the market. Before the building of the Hartford railroad, he was accustomed to make regular journeys to Willimantic, a distance of forty-eight miles, by carriage, at night, in order not to encroach by travelling upon the business hours of the day, and in the same manner, before the Worcester road was built, he kept up his personal supervision of the mills in which he was interested at Woonsocket.

In addition to his own extensive business, it is doubtful if any man in the State has, during the last twenty-five years, been so completely the servant of the people or been appealed to more generally to fill positions of trust or to give his advice and time to the private affairs of others. The trust and confidence of the public in his personal integrity and sound judgment were next to universal. While he accepted these trusts and evidences of confidence without hesitation, he was not neglectful of the duties of the least of them. An office to him was in no respect a sinecure. Whether he was called upon to act as a committee in building a bridge, a

house for a charity, a church, a school-house, a city hall, or to serve as a referee in a private controversy, or as an appraiser of an estate, each and every duty, the smallest as well as the greatest, was conscientiously performed. No one among his fellows remembers when his seat has been vacant at the Board of Direction of the Union Bank, and at the last formal meeting of the Commissioners of the Dexter Donation, he was the only member, except the Mayor, who kept that almost obsolete duty in mind.

At the time of his decease he was the President of the Union Bank, and of two savings institutions, and was also the President of one, and a director in seven insurance companies. For several years he has been active in the Board of Direction of the Providence and Worcester Railroad, and at his death he was a valued member of no less than five commissions under the city government. To all of these positions of trust he brought a sound judgment, a willing service and conscientious uprightness of purpose.

Governor Smith served the city, as its Mayor, for the years 1855 and 1856. He was elected as the nominee of the citizens, in opposition to both the recognized political parties, and was tendered the office for a third term, but declined a reelection.

From 1863 to 1865, inclusive, he served the State with ability, fidelity and patriotism, as its Chief Magistrate. The period covered by this service was a very trying one, from the fact that it was the most gloomy period in the history of the civil war. The quota required from this State, under the several calls for troops, amounted during Governor Smith's administration, to above thirteen thousand five hundred men. The people of the State were adverse to a draft, and this whole number of men was secured by voluntary enlistment, but necessarily at a great cost in the way of bounties and services of recruiting agents. In the strife which political excitement engenders, it is not strange that with so many conflicting and adversary interests to reconcile or to contend against, Governor Smith did not altogether escape the shafts of partizan censure and attack, but the sober judgment of the people in reviewing his administration will accord to him an honest and sincere desire to uphold the honor and patriotism of the State.

It not unfrequently happens that those temperaments which appear to the world to be the most persistent and uncompromising have an opposite side, the most tender and impressionable. There are hundreds among the humble whose eyes will moisten as they learn that their friend is dead.

The ear of James Y. Smith never refused to listen to the story of suffering or of want, and his hand was never closed to relieve it. It was not in public only that his charity was exercised. To many a heart and home has he brought gladness and sympathy and help. There are many rooms of sickness that will miss his daily offerings of flowers, and many hearts that will be the sadder for the want of his encouraging word and smile. In the treadmill of his long life he denied himself rest and refreshment, but he delighted as he was hurrying through his rounds of toil, to give a lifting hand to those who were less hardy in the race. He illustrated that apothegm of Lord Bacon: "Self reliance and self denial will teach a man to drink out of his own cistern and eat his own sweet bread, and to learn and labor truly to get his living and carefully to expend the good things committed to his trust."—*Providence Journal*.

Governor Smith became a member of this Society in 1857, and a Life Member in 1873.

JOSEPH ROGERS BROWN, the first child of David and Patience Rogers Brown, of Warren, R. I., was born in Warren, R. I., January 26, 1810. His father was of Northamptonshire English stock, through Peter Brown, who landed at Salem, Mass., in 1690. He attended the district school until he was sixteen. Having early shown a marked mechanical ability, he used to assist his father between school hours in watch work and in the manufacture of clocks, small jewelry and silver-ware. For the next eighteen months he worked regularly with his father.

In the spring of 1827, desiring to perfect himself as a machinist, he went into the shop of Walcott & Harris, at Valley Falls, where he commenced without any specific agreement as to remuneration. They put him on to rough work at first, but soon finding that the training received in his father's shop had fitted him to perform such labor as was usually given to older workmen, for the next three months they employed him on the parts of cotton machinery requiring accuracy and skill.

His employers failing to give him any satisfaction as to what wages he was to receive, he engaged himself to William Field, whose shop was in the same village. Here he was mainly employed in turning throstle spindles, and for his labor received $87\frac{1}{2}$ cents a day, doing the same work in quality and quantity as did the men who were paid one dollar and a half per day. In the following spring his father moved his work to Pawtucket, and he again entered his employ.

Their first work was a tower clock for the Congregational Church in that place followed by others for Taunton and New Bedford. On reaching his majority in 1831 he opened a shop of his own for the manufacture of small tools for machinists, lathes, etc. In 1833 his father proposed a union of forces, and, as his own venture did not prove as successful as he wished, he acceded. They opened a shop in Providence at No. 60 South Main street, and work immediately flowed in upon them.

In the winter of 1837 their shop with its contents was destroyed by fire. The loss was very heavy and the insurance amounted to but two thousand dollars. While waiting for the shop to be re-built they rented a small one near by. When the building was finished the owners refused them the use of a forge so they took a portion of the premises No. 69 on the same street.

In 1841 David Brown retired from the firm. Just previous to this date Joseph R. Brown, thinking to engage in the manufacture of watches, constructed two as an experiment, one with a lever escapement and the other with chronometer escapement.

In 1848, requiring steam power, and needing more room he removed to No. 115 South Main street. Here he continued a general jobbing department in connection with the other business.

In 1853, the financial part of the business requiring more attention, he associated with his former apprentice and late employé, Lucian Sharpe. From this time forward they rapidly acquired more floor room. About this date they constructed the illuminated clock for the front of the State House, Newport, which was the last turret clock erected by them. They however continued for a short time longer the construction of watch clocks.

In 1858 they contracted with the Wilcox & Gibbs Sewing Machine Company for the manufacture of all their machines. In 1863 watch repairing was entirely given up by them. In 1868 they obtained a charter under the corporate name of Brown and Sharpe Manufacturing Company.

Having purchased ample ground room on Promenade street, near Park street, in 1872, they erected their present fire-proof factory buildings, having a floor area of sixty thousand square feet.

The tools and machinery employed in this establishment were, to a great extent designed by Mr. Brown.

In 1852 he invented the Linear dividing engine for graduated divisions in scales of measurement. This was the first automatic machine of this kind, practically perfect, put in use on this side of the Atlantic.

In 1866, Samuel Darling acquired an interest in this department and henceforth this branch of the business was conducted under the style of Darling, Brown & Sharpe.

In 1865 Mr. Brown invented his Universal Milling Machine, with gear-cutting attachment, and since then the Revolving Head Screw Machine, the Universal Grinding Machine, the Tapping Machine, and the Screw Slotting Machine, etc., etc.

By over mental exertion his health became impaired and in 1868-69 he passed eighteen months abroad. He was much benefited thereby, but was never able to give such undivided attention to business as before.

In later years he was in the habit of passing the summer at the Isles of Shoals, N. H., and at Star Island on the twenty-third of July, 1876, after a distressing illness of sixteen hours, he died from rupture of the left ventricle of the heart.

He was buried from his late residence, 119 Congdon street, July 27, 1876, and his remains were interred in his family ground at Swan Point Cemetery.

He was of a most genial, happy disposition, and always had a kind word for all whom he met, was greatly beloved, especially by his workmen, who felt that to each of them he was a personal friend.

He had singularly high ideas of right and justice in these times of lax morals, and carried them into all transactions of every day life.

Among other bequests he gave to his adopted city \$10,000 towards the foundation of a free public library, and \$8,000 for two free beds in the Rhode Island Hospital.

September 18, 1837, he married Caroline Bowers Niles, daughter of Jonathan and Susan Niles, of this city, by whom he had two children: Walter Clark, born June 14, 1841; died January 8, 1843. Lyra Frances, born September 13, 1845.

January 7, 1851, his wife died. May 3, 1852, Mr. Brown married Jane Frances Mowry, of Pawtucket, who, with his daughter by his first wife, now Mrs. Edward I. Nickerson, of this city, alone survives him.

Mr. Brown became a member of this Society in 1873, and at the time of his decease was a member of the Committee on the Care of Building and Grounds.

EARL P. MASON, who has, for many years, been closely identified with the trade and production of this community, who was largely interested in many of its most important enterprises, and in the management of some-

of its largest commercial and manufacturing concerns, died September 21, 1876. He had been in failing health for a considerable time. Probably he never fully recovered from the shock which he received from a wound caused by the accidental discharge of a gun at the Burnside Rifle Company's Works, now the Rhode Island Locomotive Company; and a still greater shock in the sudden death of his wife.

To name the business enterprises with which Mr. Mason was connected, would be to enumerate half the great concerns that have contributed to the growth and prosperity of Providence and Rhode Island. In the various manufactures of cotton, of wool and of iron, in the routes of transportation opened and maintained, by land and by water, Mr. Mason was conspicuous by his investments, his counsel and his management.

Few men, in the present or in the past history of Providence, have been so conspicuous in connection with its material interests. Nor was he unmindful of its moral and intellectual needs. He was a liberal supporter of the institutions of religion, of education and of charity. Few men have led so active lives. Rest seemed impossible to him, and sleep was hardly necessary. In the prime of his vigor, it was said that four hours of sleep, and these in a bed or in a railroad car, as chance might offer, sufficed for his refreshment, after a day passed in laborious mental and physical exertion, and prepared him for a renewal of the ceaseless work which would have exhausted most men at fifty, but which was only healthful exercise with him. To those who knew Mr. Mason's habits of life, it seemed strange that a man could endure the labor which he voluntarily performed; and people say that with care of health and moderation of mental exertion, his life, which already extended beyond the limit assigned by the Psalmist, might have been greatly prolonged. Not so; we are not all made alike. The labor which would have killed others sustained and freshened him. Labor could not kill him, but he would have sunk under idleness, and wasted away with leisure. He performed his part and performed it well, and according to the order of his constitution; what would have been violence to other natures was only in harmony with his.

Mr. Mason sustained throughout his long and active life, and in all the vicissitudes of commercial experience, the reputation of an honorable and high-minded man.—*Providence Journal*.

Mr. Mason was elected a member of this Society in 1873.

ALEXIS CASWELL, D. D., LL. D., formerly President of Brown University, died at his residence in Providence, January 8, 1877, at the age of nearly seventy-eight years. His illness had been of less than two weeks' duration, and was not thought to be attended with serious danger till the third or fourth day before its fatal end. It then assumed the form of acute bronchitis, which he was not able to throw off. He died in the full possession of his faculties, and after having been only a few days withdrawn from the activities of his useful and honorable life.

Dr. Caswell was born in Taunton, Mass., in January, 1799. He was descended from a sturdy ancestry of farmers in Bristol county, in one of whose towns his twin brother still resides in a vigorous old age. Choosing for himself a different kind of life, he abandoned the occupations of his early youth, and entered Brown University in 1818, where he graduated in the class of 1822, a class distinguished for the number of conspicuous men it contained, as well as for the warm personal friendships which have always bound its members to each other. He spent five or six years in Washington, D. C., as a tutor and professor in Columbian College, and while there he also studied theology under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Stoughton, at that time President of the institution. In the autumn of 1828 he was appointed to the Professorship of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in Brown University, as the successor of the Rev. Alva Woods, D. D. This appointment brought him back to Providence, and here he soon became thoroughly identified with the community, and, both as a Professor and as a citizen, he has always been held in the highest respect and esteem.

His services as an instructor in the University, beginning in 1828, were continued without interruption till his withdrawal from them in the autumn of 1863, a period of thirty-five years. In January, 1868, he was chosen President, and held the office four years and a half, resigning it in September, 1872. His entire official connection with the University thus extended through a period of thirty-nine years and a half, a period longer than that of any other person named in its annals, with the single exception of his distinguished pupil and associate, Prof. George I. Chace, who was an officer of instruction for forty-one years, from 1831 to 1872. After resigning the Presidency he was chosen a member of the Board of Trustees, and in 1875 a member of the Board of Fellows. He thus continued to the end of his life to be intimately associated with the place of his early education, and in the several relations which he sustained to it, he has devoted himself to its interests

with a fidelity, an ability and a variety of honorable service, that makes him conspicuous among its benefactors and ornaments. He came to it very soon after the accession of Dr. Wayland to its Presidency, while it was without endowments and with only very imperfect means of scientific instruction, and while it was still struggling with the gravest embarrassments. He lived to see it attain to a large prosperity, and to a renown which his own services largely helped to secure. Though occupying the chair of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, he for a considerable period rendered assistance in other departments of instruction with which his own was not connected, he had much to do with matters of interior discipline, and was frequently enlisted in soliciting funds, first for the library, and afterwards for other purposes, of the completion of which the University is now receiving the benefits. During all these years of his Professorship he was respected and beloved by the successive classes of scholars as few instructors have ever been. His genial and kindly nature always made him preëminently the student's friend, and there are many who sat under his teachings who will now recall some act of indulgence for their youthful follies, or of generous aid for their distresses.

In science he was distinguished rather for his varied acquisitions and his extensive acquaintance with the department of science with which he was connected, than for original investigations. Indeed, mathematics and mechanical philosophy afford but a narrow field for such investigations, and in astronomy, not much that is new can be achieved without the aid of an observatory. He was, however, in constant communication with those who were thus engaged, and kept himself fully informed of the progress which was made in these sciences, and in their applications to the interests of society. He was one of the founders of the American Association for the Promotion of Science, and presided at some of its annual meetings. He was also one of the small number of scientific men who met in Washington, several years ago, under the auspices of the government, to form the American Academy of Science. His advancing age, however, has seldom allowed him to participate in its subsequent proceedings.

In his relations to the community, few men among us have been more favorably known or more highly esteemed. His services have at all times been generously given to the interests of education, philanthropy and religion. He was one of the early members of the School Committee in this city, at a time when such a position had not become an object of ambition, and, before any Superintendent for the schools had been appointed.

he was actively engaged in devising and carrying into operation the methods of public instruction, of which we have ever since been receiving the benefits. In other capacities he has constantly aided in sustaining those social interests which are indispensable alike to the high character and real prosperity of every community, and which always occupy the attention and care of the best citizens. He was one of the original Trustees of the Rhode Island Hospital, and since November, 1875, he has been its President. He has given to that institution a great deal of careful attention, and, with an occasional exception, he has prepared every one of its annual reports. He has during the past few years been a member of the Board of Inspectors of the State Prison, where he has also frequently conducted religious services, and in various ways, both official and unofficial, busied himself in the promotion of the well-being of the prisoners. His published writings are not numerous and they have been mainly on scientific subjects. They have appeared for the most part in scientific journals and magazines, and in the reports of the Smithsonian Institution. Nor can we omit to mention with grateful appreciation, the carefully prepared meteorological tables which, for forty years, he has contributed to the *Journal*, and which have been looked for with so much interest, every month, by its readers.

Dr. Caswell was a Christian gentleman of the old school, who carried his religious faith and principles gracefully and without ostentation, into the duties and scenes of his daily life. Though an ordained clergyman, and often officiating as such, he was never in charge of a church. His whole life was passed in the study and the teaching of science. He was broad and liberal in his Christian sympathies, and delighted to commune on the highest themes of human thought, with the wise and the good of every church and of every phase of religious experience. He cherished a serene and unfaltering faith in the religion of the Bible, and never doubted that everything in science and in the history of the world would at length prove to be in harmony with its teachings when rightly understood. With these controlling moral qualities were associated delightful amenities of character, which made him a charming companion in all the circles in which he moved. Blessed with rare health and with cheerful views of all things around him, he seemed scarcely to grow old with increasing age, but still to retain the spirit and manners which characterized him in middle life. Though he had reached nearly fourscore years, he had not ceased to be engaged in public duties and services, or to bear a full share in the management of the institutions with which he was connected. Thus has

closed his long and honored life, a life made illustrious by high character and noble labors, and crowned with the grateful benedictions of those who have been made wiser and better by what he has done for them.—*Providence Journal*.

Dr. Caswell was elected a member of this Society in 1839.

AMOS D. SMITH, so long known and highly respected in this community, died January 21, 1877, in the 72d year of his age, at his residence on Hope street, Providence. Mr. Smith had been in failing health for more than a year, and his friends sadly anticipated the fatal termination of his disease. Few men were better known among us in public or private life. Born in Groton, Connecticut, he came to Providence while he was yet a boy, and has resided here more than fifty years. Endowed by nature with a strong physical constitution and a mind remarkable for its vigorous activity and its clearness of judgment, uniting to a capacity for hard work an unbending will and an unwearied perseverance, and governing himself and his aims by an honest and moral purpose, he achieved success in the very beginning of his career, and in the humble labors and the upright conduct of the boy laid the foundations of his prosperity and his character. Until within a year or two he has been as strong in body as in mind, and the day rarely passed that did not see him at his counting-room or on the street. His commanding form, his genial face and his pleasant manners will be missed by many a friend, who, in his sense of loss, will sadly turn his sympathy to those whose bereavement comes nearer to the heart, and whose sorrows are mingled in the memory of affections as well as of virtues.

Mr. Smith became a member of the Historical Society in 1857.

While the preceding pages were passing through the press two additional deaths occurred, which are here inserted.

ALBERT DAILEY died suddenly at the Kinco House, in Maine, March 1st, 1877, aged 51 years, 5 months and 6 days. His visit to Maine at this time was for business purposes.

In company with his partner, Mr. Ira D. Sturgis, Mr. Dailey took a drive through the woods bordering Moosehead Lake, in the vicinity of

Mount Kineo, and was returning homeward at about 4 o'clock in the afternoon. When about four miles from the Kineo House, at which he was stopping during his visit, he stepped out of the sleigh for the purpose of fixing a portion of the harness which had been disarranged, and while engaged in remedying the difficulty, he suddenly raised his hand to his head, and with the exclamation, "Oh, my head," he staggered and fell back into his partner's arms. He was placed in the sleigh and driven rapidly to the hotel, but expired before medical assistance could be summoned, in about fifteen minutes. It was thought at first that he died from heart disease, but an intimate friend states that he believes his death resulted from an attack of apoplexy.

The sudden death of Mr. Dailey was a painful surprise to his numerous friends, although it was known to them that he had for some time been troubled with rheumatism of the heart, which at times assumed a very severe form. From the somewhat improved condition of his health when he left home, hope was entertained that his life might be spared for years of active usefulness; but Providence otherwise ordered. Mr. Dailey was the son of Captain Daniel Dailey, long a prominent shipmaster and merchant of Providence. He was born October 12, 1819, and on reaching maturity entered into business with James C. Bucklin, Esq., and others, and afterwards engaged in the lumber business in Providence, in which he has since continued. At the time of his decease he was the senior member of his firm. He was constitutionally active and enterprising, and during his business life was often a large contractor. Though making no pretence, he was always interested in improvements calculated to advance the prosperity of our city, and as a member of Mount Vernon Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, and of the Board of Trade, as well as in private circles, he was highly respected. In the depression that has rested so heavily on business for the last three years, Mr. Dailey, in common with many others, shared. But with hope strong of brighter times, he made his accustomed visit to the lumber region of Maine, to carry forward his business plans.

Mr. Dailey was a man of kindly feelings, and in the sacred precincts of home found an enjoyable retreat and relief from the cares, perplexities and excitements of the business world. The uncertainty of life was a thought not unfamiliar to him, or dismissed as an intruder, and there is reason for the belief that he was not unprepared for an event which has deeply shadowed with sorrow the home he loved, no less than the hearts of all who best knew him. A wife and four children survive him.

Mr. Dailey was elected a member of this Society in 1874, and at the time of his decease was a member of the Committee on the care of Grounds and Building.

GEORGE L. COLLINS, M. D., died suddenly at his residence in Providence, August 21, 1877, aged fifty-six years. He was a native of Hopkinton, R. I., and came to this city nearly forty years ago, where, after pursuing the liberal course of studies at the Friends School, he entered the office of the late Dr. Henry W. Rivers. He then took his degree in medicine at the University of the city of New York in 1846, and in April of that year returned to this city to make it his home. From that day to the day of his death he has gone in and out among us with an earnestness of purpose and a devotion to his calling such as few exemplify.

He was not confined to the private duties of his profession, but gave liberally of his time to the charitable institutions of our city. For a long term of years he divided with Dr. Ely the duties of attendance upon the Dexter Asylum. For a long time, too, he served in the capacity of attending physician to the Reform School. When the Rhode Island Hospital was opened, he first assumed the medical service of that institution, and continued for several years to fill that post in his quarter; and at his resignation he accepted a place upon the Board of Consultation, where he was ever ready to discharge the duties that devolved upon him. For a long period, also, he filled the post of consulting physician to the Butler Hospital for the Insane.

He was one of the founders of the Providence Medical Association, and for two terms filled the chair of its presiding officer. Under his administration new life was infused into its meetings, and a higher character given to its proceedings. Twice he was made President of the Rhode Island Medical Society, and to this organization he brought the same active spirit, infusing into it new life, increasing the number of its meetings, adding to its scientific labors, and aiding to establish a fund for the purpose of printing its proceedings. On frequent occasions he represented this Society in the American Medical Association; especially on two occasions, when it met in New Orleans, and at its meeting in San Francisco. At the latter meeting he was made one of its Vice Presidents, and on the return trip he was one of a few members who, under the lead of Dr. Toner, of Washington, established an organization called the Rocky Mountain Club, whose meetings are held each year at the time

of the American Medical Association, and whose membership is limited to those who were in attendance upon the meeting in San Francisco.

To these public services of a professional nature he added others outside of that line. For twenty years he was prominently connected with the Franklin Society, and contributed to its meetings many papers of great interest on subjects connected with comparative anatomy and other scientific studies. He for a time filled a place in the management of the Providence Athenaeum. In 1858 he was made one of the Board of Trustees of Brown University. He also was long connected with the management of the Friends School in this city, and filled many important places in connection with the affairs of that denomination. All these various trusts show the estimate which was placed upon him by his fellow-citizens, lay and professional, and are a just tribute to his sound sense and his calm judgment.

These same characteristics marked his presence in the sick room. If he did not bring with him that gleam of sunshine which is the gift of heaven to some men, he brought what gave equal comfort, a calm, earnest manner, a careful study of all that pertained to the case, and a cool and ripened judgment which begat confidence. Among his professional brethren there was none whose opinion carried more weight, and was more frequently sought than his. His mind was always alert to pursue any new suggestions, and after weighing them carefully, it awarded them their due place. He was, consequently, always abreast of the progress made in the healing art; he was not one of those to be left behind, to content himself with what he had acquired. His natural taste for science found ample scope for its employment in his professional studies, and it was to these that he devoted the time snatched from the arduous labors of his daily life.

Some months before his decease Dr. Collins made a voyage to Europe for the improvement of impaired health, and on his return hope was entertained that he might be fully restored—a hope destined soon to be disappointed. In his last moments he was spared physical suffering, and those eternal realities, which he never shrank from contemplating, have become for him a possession forever.—*Providence Journal*.

Dr. Collins was elected a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society in 1851, took an active part in its affairs, and was a frequent contributor to its collections. For several years and to the time of his decease, he was one of the Committee on Nomination of New Members.



Index to Proceedings.

Allen, Zachariah, reads a paper on Indian history.....	29
Arnold, Samuel G., reads a sketch of the history of Middletown....	36, 37
Annual Meeting.....	40
Appeal of the Librarian for contributions.....	73
Binding and Cataloguing the collections of the Society.....	14
Barber, Lucius L., his notice of King Philip.....	63
Centennial memories.....	71, 72
Constitution, proposed change in.....	41, 42
Committee to apply to General Assembly for aid.....	14
Channing, Rev. Dr. William Ellery, portrait of.....	14
Dorr, Henry, vote concerning papers by.....	11
Donations announced.....	11, 14, 23, 28, 30, 32, 34, 36, 38, 39, 40
Diman, J. Lewis, reads a paper on "The Relation of the Ottoman Empire and European politics".....	55, 56
Gilman, M. D., letter from.....	11
Gorton, Charles, exhibits Indian relics.....	28
Hoppin, William J., reads a paper on the frigate <i>Providence</i>	21, 22
Howland, Benjamin B., declines a reelection.....	43
" " " vote of thanks to.....	43
Howland, John, his estimate of King Philip.....	63
KING PHILIP, commemoration of the death of—	
Planting a tree on Mount Hope.....	54, 55

President Arnold's Address.....	55, 56
William J. Miller's Address.....	60
Governor Lippitt's Address.....	60-62
Addresses by Samuel L. Crocker, Rev. Charles H. Brigham, Horatio Gates Jones, and Right Rev. Mark Anthony DeWolf.....	62
Meeting on board the Bradford Durfee.....	62
Poem on King Philip.....	64-69
Members, Honorary	5
" Corresponding.....	6
" Resident.....	7-9
" Life.....	10
Mason, George C., reads a paper on Nicholas Easton.....	15-17
Miller, William J., reads a paper on the Indian War of 1675, 1676...	23, 24
Members elected.....	24, 30, 40, 43
Mowry, William A., reads a paper on the Cherokee Nation	32
NECROLOGY—	
Smith, James Y.....	74-77
Brown, Joseph Rogers.....	77-79
Mason, Earl P.....	79, 80
Caswell, Alexis.....	81-84
Smith, Amos D.....	84
Dailey Albert.....	84-86
Collins, George L.....	86-87
Officers of the Society.....	3-4
Perry, Amos, reads a paper on the Providence Marine Society.....	25-27
Report of Southern Department	48
Report of Northern Department.....	49-73
Staples, Rev. C. A., reads a paper on Rev. Dr. Hitchcock.....	12
Sheffield, William P., reads a paper on Block Island	19-20
Southwick, Isaac H., reports concerning improvement of Society grounds.....	31, 33, 34

Stone, Edwin M., reads extracts from Gen. Sullivan's Brigade Orderly Book.....	31
Stone, Edwin M , reads a paper on Rochambeau's Army in America....	39
Swamp Fight, account of.....	69, 70
Treasurer's Reports.....	45-46
Vote to print Proceedings of the Society.....	41
Ward, John, of New York, reads a paper on Gov. Samuel Ward.....	38
Work of the year.....	71



PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Rhode Island Historical Society,

1877-78.

PROVIDENCE:
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.
1878.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Rhode Island Historical Society,

1877-78.



PROVIDENCE:
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.
1878.

F 845.7²¹

Committee on Publication.

JOHN RUSSELL BARTLETT,
J. LEWIS DIMAN,
EDWIN MARTIN STONE.

PROV. PRESS CO., PRINTERS.

20130.
re.

ELECTED JANUARY 15TH, 1878.

SAMUEL G. ARNOLD, - - - - PROVIDENCE.

ZACHARIAH ALLEN, -	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
FRANCIS BRINLEY, -	-	-	-	-	NEWPORT.

AMOS PERRY, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

RICHMOND P. EVERETT, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

EDWIN M. STONE, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

GEORGE C. MASON, - - - - NEWPORT.

Committee on Nomination of New Members.

WILLIAM G. WILLIAMS,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE
ALBERT V. JENKS,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE
WILLIAM STAPLES,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE

Committee on Lectures and Reading of Papers.

WILLIAM GAMMELL,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE
AMOS PERRY,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE
CHARLES W. PARSONS,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE

Committee on Publications of the Society.

JOHN R. BARTLETT,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE
J. LEWIS DIMAN,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE
EDWIN M. STONE,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE

Committee on Genealogical Researches.

HENRY E. TURNER,	-	-	-	-	NEWPORT
ZACHARIAH ALLEN,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE
GEORGE T. PAINE,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE

Committee on Care of Grounds and Building.

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE
HENRY J. STEERE,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE
ROYAL C. TAFT,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE

Audit Committee.

HENRY T. BECKWITH,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE
WALTER BLODGET,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE

HONORARY MEMBERS.

ELECTED SINCE JANUARY 1ST, 1873.

July 1, 1873.	*William Cullen Bryant, LL. D.,	New York City.
Oct. 7, 1873.	†Hon. John Lothrop Motley, LL. D.,	London, Eng.
Jan. 20, 1864.	James Anthony Froude, F. Ex. Col., Ox.,	“ “
Nov. 10, 1874.	Hon. Brantz Mayer,	Baltimore, Md.
Oct. 2, 1877.	Hon. Marshall P. Wilder,	Boston, Mass.

For complete list previous to this date, see Proceedings for 1872-73.

* Deceased, 1878.

† Deceased, 1877.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

ELECTED SINCE APRIL 1ST, 1873.

July 1, 1873.	Rev. Thomas T. Stone,	Bolton, Mass.
Oct. 7, 1873.	Col. Albert H. Hoyt,	Cincinnati, O.
" "	William Chambers, LL. D.,	Edinburgh, Scotland.
" "	Prof. J. C. Holst,	Christiana, Norway.
" "	G. J. Bowles, Esq.,	Quebec, Canada.
Jan. 20, 1874.	Frederick Kidder, Esq.,	Boston, Mass.
April 7, 1874.	William J. Hoppin, Esq.,	New York City.
July 7, 1874.	Hon. William Greenough,	Boston, Mass.
" "	Rev. Samuel Osgood, D. D.,	New York City.
" "	Col. John Ward,	" "
" "	Alexander Duncan, Esq.,	England.
Nov. 10, 1874.	Lyman C. Draper, Esq.,	Madison, Wis.
April 6, 1875.	Col. Percy Daniel,	Worcester, Mass.
" "	Charles H. Russell, Esq.,	New York City.
" "	Hon. J. Carson Brevoort,	" "
July 6, 1875.	Thomas F. Rowland, Esq.,	Brooklyn, N. Y.
" "	C. Mason Kinnie, Esq.,	San Francisco, Cal.
Oct. 5, 1875.	Franklin B. Hough, M. D.,	Lowville, N. Y.
" "	Edmund B. O'Calligan, LL. D.,	New York City.
" "	Benjamin Greene Arnold,	" "
Jan. 18, 1876.	Marcus D. Gilman, Esq., Lib. Vt. Historical Society,	Montpelier, Vt.
" "	Silas Bonfils, Esq.,	Mentone, France.
" "	Phineas Bates, Jr., Esq.,	Boston, Mass.
" "	W. Elliott Woodward, Esq.,	" "

Oct. 3, 1876.	Rt. Rev. M. A. DeWolf Howe,	Reading, Pa.
" "	Hon. John S. Brayton,	Fall River, Mass.
April 3, 1877.	Hon. Richard A. Wheeler,	Stonington, Conn.
April 24, 1877.	Rev. Elmer H. Capen, D. D.,	Somerville, Mass.
Jan. 15, 1878.	Asa Bird Gardner, LL. D., Prof.	
	U. S. Military Academy,	West Point.
" "	Maj.-Gen. George W. Cullum,	
	U. S. A.,	New York.
" "	Brig.-Gen. A. A. Humphreys,	
	Chief. Eng. Depart., U. S. A.,	Washington, D. C.

For complete list previous to this date, see Proceedings for 1872-73.



RESIDENT MEMBERS.

JUNE 1, 1878. REPORTED BY THE TREASURER.

ELECTED.

1822. Allen, Zachariah
1836. Anthony, Henry B.
1844. Arnold, Samuel G.
1874. Arnold, Olney
1874. Armington, Matthew Watson
1874. Addeman, Joshua M.
1874. Aldrich, Nelson W.
1875. Aplin, Charles
1875. Ames, William
1875. Angell, Albert G.
1876. Arnold, Noah J.
1876. Angell, Edwin G.
1876. Allen, Frank G.
1876. Armstrong, Cyrus C.
1876. Adams, Charles P.
1877. Arnold, Stephen H.
1831. Bartlett, John R.
1846. Bradley, Charles S.
1849. Beckwith, Henry T.
1857. Brown, Welcome O.
1858. Binney, William
1870. Brinley, Francis
1872. Barrows, Edwin

ELECTED.

1872. Bowen, Holder B.
1873. Blodget, Walter
1874. Brownell, Stephen
1874. Burnside, Ambrose E.
1875. Brown, John A.
1876. Barton, Robert
1876. Bugbee, James H.
1877. Bedlow, Henry
1877. Babbitt, Edward S.
1878. Bogman, Edward Y.
1878. Bull, Samuel T.
1857. Chambers, Robert B.
1859. Calder, George B.
1872. Channing, William F.
1872. Carpenter, Francis W.
1872. Congdon, Jons H.
1872. Cooke, Joseph J.
1873. Carpenter, Charles E.
1873. Clarke, Sam W.
1873. Corliss, William
1873. Clafin, George L.
1874. Chace, Barnabas J.
1874. Caswell, Edward T.

RESIDENT MEMBERS.

9

ELECTED.

1876. Campbell, Henry N.
 1876. Cushman, Henry I.
 1877. Codman, Arthur
 1877. Conant, Hezekiah
 1877. Cranston, George K.
 1878. Clark, Thomas M.
 1878. Clark, James M.
 1886. Dorrance, William T.
 1888. Dyer, Elisha
 1849. Durfee, Thomas
 1851. Doyle, Thomas A.
 1866. Diman, J. Lewis
 1871. Dean, Sidney
 1874. Day, Daniel E.
 1874. Dike, Arba B.
 1875. Dunnell, William Wanton
 1877. Dorrance, Samuel R.
 1877. Durfee, Charles S.
 1878. Doringh, Charles H. R.
 1856. Ely, James W. C.
 1858. Everett, Richmond P.
 1859. Earle, William
 1862. Ely, William D.
 1872. Eaton, Amasa M.
 1873. Eames, Benjamin T.
 1873. Eldridge, James H.
 1876. Ely, William
 1878. Easton, Nicols R.
 1878. Elliott, Albert T.
 1874. Fairbrother, Henry L.
 1876. Fay, Henry H.
 1878. Farnsworth, Clandius B.
 1844. Gammell, William
 1859. Goddard, William
 1858. Gorham, John
 1866. Greene, William
 1869. Gardiner, Peleg W. * 1877.

ELECTED.

1872. Grosvenor, William
 1872. Grosvenor, William Jr.
 1872. Grosvenor, Robert
 1874. Greene, Simon Henry
 1875. Gardner, Henry W.
 1875. Gammell, Robert Ives
 1876. Greene, Henry L.
 1877. Greene, W. Maxwell
 1878. Gorton, Charles
 1878. Greene, Edward A.
 1878. Godding, Alvah W.
 1836. Hazard, Rowland G.
 1843. Howland, John A.
 1871. Hopkin, Frederick S.
 1871. Hazard, Rowland
 1873. Hidden, Henry A.
 1873. Hidden, James C.
 1873. Howard, Henry
 1874. Harrington, Henry A.
 1874. Hopkins, William H.
 1874. Holbrook, Albert
 1874. Hill, Thomas J.
 1876. Higginson, Thomas W.
 1877. Hartshorn, Joseph C.
 1878. Harris, C. Fiske
 1878. Harkness, Albert
 1878. Hall, Robert
 1867. Jenks, Albert V.
 1874. Johnson, William S.
 1867. Keene, Stephen S.
 1873. Kendall, Henry L.
 1876. Knowles, Edward P.
 1876. Kimball, James M.
 1869. Lester, John Erastus
 1872. Lippitt, Henry
 1873. Lyman, Daniel W.
 1877. Larned, Russell M.

* Deceased.

ELECTED

1878. Lippitt, C. Warren
 1867. Meader, John J.
 1873. Miller, William J.
 1873. Mowry, William A.
 1874. Mowry, William G. R.
 1874. McKnight, Charles G.
 1876. Moulton, Sullivan
 1876. Manchester, Henry N.
 1876. Miller, Frederick
 1876. Matteson, Charles
 1876. Metcalf, Henry B., Pawtucket.
 1877. Mason, Eugene W.
 1877. Mason, George C.
 1877. Mason, Charles F.
 1877. Mason, Earl Phillip
 1877. Mumford, John P.
 1877. Munroe, Bennett J.
 1878. Mauran, Edward C.
 1878. Mauran, James E.
 1874. Nightingale, George C. Jr.
 1876. Nickerson, Edward I.
 1862. Ormsbee, John S.
 1865. Oldfield, John
 1878. Owen, Smith
 1847. Parsons, Charles W.
 1857. Padelford, Seth
 1858. Perry, Amos
 1867. Paine, George T.
 1870. Pabodie, Benjamin F.
 1873. Pearce, Edward
 1873. Phillips, Theodore W.
 1874. Persons, Benjamin W.
 1874. Pabodie, Benjamin G.
 1874. Paige, Charles F.
 1875. Paine, Walter
 1875. Parsous, Henry L.
 1875. Pegram, John C.

ELECTED.

1877. Parkhurst, Jonathan G.
 1877. Phillips, Gilbert A.
 1877. Pearce, Edward D. Jr.
 1878. Porter, Emery H.
 1866. Rogers, Horatio
 1874. Richardson, Erastus
 1876. Read, James H.
 1876. Rawson, Henry M.
 1877. Richmond, Walter
 1878. Russell, Levi W.
 1848. Stone, Edwin M.
 1856. Sabin, Charles
 1868. Steere, Henry J.
 1869. Staples, William
 1869. Southwick, Isaac H.
 1873. Smith, Henry F.
 1873. Swan, Jarvis B.
 1873. Sellew, Clinton D.
 1873. Staples, Carlton A.
 1874. Shedd, J. Herbert
 1874. Shaw, James Jr.
 1874. Spencer, Gideon L.
 1875. Smith, Edwin A.
 1875. Shearman, William O.
 1876. Spencer, Joel M.
 1876. Slater, William S.
 1876. Sherman, Robert
 1877. Slater, Horatio N. Jr.
 1877. Seagraves, Caleb
 1877. Seabury, Frederick N.
 1877. Stanhope, Frederick A.
 1878. Spicer, George T.
 1878. Starkweather, Joseph U.
 1856. Taft, Royal C.
 1873. Thurston, Benjamin F.
 1874. Turner, Henry E.
 1874. Taylor, Charles F.

ELECTED.

1875. Trippe, Samuel G.
1877. Thayer, Thatcher
1878. Tillinghast, James
1858. Williams, William G.
1861. Waterman, Rufus
1868. Westcott, Amasa S.
1868. Weeden, William B.

ELECTED.

1874. Wales, Samuel H.
1874. Walker, John P.
1874. Whitford, George W.
1876. Woods Marshall
1876. Woods, John Carter Brown
1877. Wilson, George F.
1878. Watson, Arthur H.



L I F E M E M B E R S .

Jan. 16, 1872.	George T. Paine,	Providence.
Jan. 17, 1872.	Henry T. Beckwith,	"
Feb. 21, 1872.	William Greene,	Warwick.
April 3, 1872.	Rowland G. Hazard,	South Kingstown.
April 25, 1872.	Holder Borden Bowen,	Providence.
July 11, 1872.	Amasa M. Eaton,	North Providence.
Jan. 29, 1873.	James Y. Smith,*	Providence.
July 11, 1873.	Jarvis B. Swan,	Providence.
Jan. 26, 1874.	Benjamin G. Pabodie,	"
April 12, 1875.	Albert G. Angell,	"
Jan. 29, 1876.	William Ely,	"
April 11, 1877.	Hezekiah Conant,	Pawtucket.

*Deceased.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, January 30, 1877.

A meeting was held this evening, beginning at a quarter before 8 o'clock, the President in the chair.

The record of the last meeting was read and approved, and numerous donations were announced by the Secretary, in the absence of the Cabinet Keeper on account of indisposition.

Rev. Frederick Denison read a paper containing a sketch of the history of Westerly, and a vivid account of the first white inhabitants. This paper is the concluding chapter of a carefully prepared history of that town, giving promise of a work of great value when it shall be made available to the public. Mr. Denison delights in historical studies, and has a high appreciation of their influence in the foundation of character.

At the conclusion of his reading, Hon. Seth Padelford offered the motion that the thanks of the Society be given to Mr. Denison for his scholarly and interesting paper, which motion was seconded, and, after remarks by the President and Secretary, was unanimously passed.

Hon. Abraham Payne was announced to read the next paper, February 13th, giving "Reminiscences of 1842."

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, February 13, 1877.

A meeting was held this evening, beginning at a quarter before 8 o'clock, the President in the chair.

The record of the last meeting was read and approved.

Hon. John R. Bartlett then gave a graphic and highly interesting sketch of numerous efforts put forth at various periods to explore the Arctic regions, illustrating his subject by frequent reference to a well-drawn map, so suspended as to be seen by most of the audience.

The efforts to reach India by sailing west began with the very early discovery of America. Columbus himself had this in view rather than the discovery of a new world, and at the time of his death believed the islands he had discovered were on the confines of India. In 1496 John Cabot discovered Newfoundland, and two years after, his son Sebastian, with the definite object in view of penetrating westward by a northwest

passage, reached the entrance of Baffin's bay, and in a subsequent voyage is believed to have been within Hudson's bay. In 1576 Martin Frobisher set out from England to discover a northwest passage to China. The expedition consisted of two vessels of twenty-five tons each and a pinnace of ten tons. With these insignificant vessels, which would now be considered too small even for fishing smacks, Frobisher undertook to brave the tempests of the then unknown seas. He discovered the opening leading west, just north of Hudson's strait, which is laid down on the maps as Frobisher's strait, and which he believed led to China. The expedition, after taking in a quantity of black stone, which Frobisher believed to contain gold, returned to England; a belief in which he was supported by certain gold finders of London, who declared that the stone "held gold and promised great matters thereof." The following year another expedition was sent off at the expense of merchants of London, to which one ship was added at the expense of Queen Elizabeth, who expected large returns of gold. Nothing was accomplished in this voyage, which was very boisterous. The commander thought he had discovered additional evidence in support of his belief that he had discovered a northwest passage. He took on board twenty tons of the gold-bearing stone, and returned to London. The good people do not appear to have got their eyes open after the return of this second expedition, but believed that not only a passage to China had been discovered, but that vast treasures in gold were to be obtained. In 1578 a third expedition, consisting of fifteen vessels, was sent off. Colonists were sent out, who were to retain three of the vessels and begin a settlement, while the remaining twelve were to fill up with the gold stone and return. This expedition proved a total failure. Violent storms were encountered, the vessels were scattered, many were wrecked, and the remainder returned to England. No more was heard of the gold-stone, which was used to fill up some docks, nor of the supposed passage to China.

In 1585 John Davis set off on another attemptive search of a northwest passage, and discovered the strait which bears his name. In 1610, Hudson with the same object in view, discovered the strait and bay which bear his name, and five years later William Baffin was the first to make known the great bay which has since borne his name. His orders were to follow the coast of Greenland to a certain point, and then steer directly for Japan.

Interesting histories were given of the voyages of Fox, James, and others, to find a northwest passage, and of Wiloughby, Behring, Wood, and others, to find a northeast passage through the Arctic ocean, and the voyages of Ludwig, Perry, and others to reach the North Pole, during the last century, and of the expeditions and explorations during the

present century by Scoresby, Ross, Parry, Sir John Franklin, Kane, Hayes, Hall, and others.

The paper received the undivided attention of an audience occupying every available seat. Ancient, curious and valuable books belonging to the library of Mrs. John Carter Brown, were exhibited.

On motion of Vice President Allen, who, entering into the spirit of the occasion, offered some very pertinent remarks on the subject of the evening's entertainment, the thanks of the Society were unanimously voted to Mr. Bartlett for his valuable and interesting paper.

The President of the Society added to the interest of the occasion by speaking of his travels and observations in the Arctic region, and giving it as his opinion that the best point of departure to reach the North Pole was by way of Spitzbergen.

Dr. Henry E. Turner, of Newport, was announced to read the next paper on Tuesday evening, the 27th instant.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, February 27, 1877.

A meeting was held this evening, beginning at a quarter before eight o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

After hearing the record of the last meeting read, and the

announcement of donations, Dr. Henry E. Turner, of Newport, read a paper which, though entitled "The Greenes in Colonial History, with a particular account of the first and second John Greene of Warwick," was really an exposure of the injustice and cruelties inflicted by the United New England Colonies, and Massachusetts in particular, upon the unprotected settlers of Warwick and Providence.

The contests that were waged two hundred years ago between the New England Union on the one hand, and the Rhode Island and Providence Plantations on the other, were vividly brought before the mind, and the leading actors in repeated encounters of wits and arms were depicted in life-like colors. Victory was not always won by the strong. Powerful military bands could rob and pillage, but they could not overcome the spirit of independence and the love of liberty that constituted a distinguishing trait of the Rhode Island colonists. They could hang witches, banish sectaries, violate neutral territory, and plot for the destruction of Indians, but they could not subdue the spirit of the Rhode Island founders nor appropriate their territory. Among the champions of independence and political and religious freedom was John Greene, the surgeon, who came from Salisbury, England, to Boston, and thence removing to Providence, became one of the original settlers of Warwick in 1642. He died in 1658, leaving a son who inherited his name and manly virtues. John Greene, the second, was an active and prominent politician for three score years, holding, during this entire period, high and responsible offices and acquitting himself in a manner to command respect among the loyal inhabitants of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. He died in 1708, aged 88 years, leaving a record of public service scarcely to be rivalled by any man of the Colonial Period. Dr. Turner spoke with the fire and zeal of a man descended from a noble line of ancestors whom he could not see maligned and belied without an earnest effort on his part to set forth the simple truths of history. He called upon Rhode Islanders to apply themselves to the study of their early history. In this way alone, he said, can they appreciate and defend the manly virtues of their colonial fathers, and wipe out the aspersions made upon their memories by historians who wrote in the interest of hostile rivals residing in powerful neighboring colonies.

On motion of Mr. George T. Paine, the thanks of the Society were voted to Dr. Turner for his exceedingly interesting and valuable paper, and a copy was requested for the archives of the Society.

Complimentary and critical remarks were offered by Rev.

E. M. Stone, Judge Brayton, and Vice President Allen. The meeting was fully attended, and though the reading of the paper occupied an hour and a half, and the session continued two hours, the interest was sustained to the last.

Hon. Abraham Payne was announced to read the next paper.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, March 13, 1877.

A meeting was held at the usual hour this evening, Vice President Allen in the chair.

After the announcement by the Cabinet Keeper of donations received since the last meeting, Hon. Abraham Payne enchaind the attention of a crowded and eager audience for a full hour, giving the coloring of his mind to scenes that were enacted in connection with what is popularly termed the "Dorr Rebellion." Though he claimed to give only his personal recollections, he stated the general condition of the country and of political parties, presenting a brief outline of the principles that were under discussion at that time. Brief sketches of men and events were given in Mr. Payne's most pleasing way.

At the conclusion of the address, Col. Samuel H. Wales moved that the thanks of the Society be presented to Mr.

Payne for his able and eloquent discourse, and then proceeded to pronounce high encomiums on the candor and impartiality displayed in the treatment of his subject. The motion was seconded by Rev. E. M. Stone, and after some further discussion, the resolution was unanimously passed.

Hon. George A. Brayton was announced to read the next paper on the 20th inst., on Samuel Gorton, giving an account of his landing in Boston, residence and treatment at Plymouth, and arrival at Portsmouth, in pursuance of his sentence of banishment.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, March 20, 1877.

A meeting was held this evening at 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The record of the last meeting was read by the Secretary and donations were announced by the Cabinet Keeper.

Ex-Chief Justice Brayton then read an exhaustive paper relative to the early career of Samuel Gorton. He answered the questions: Whence came he? What were his antecedents? What were his distinguishing traits of character? How was he treated at Plymouth, and on what charges was he banished?

The paper was worthy of its subject, and worthy of its author. It was the result of careful and extensive research, and of a well trained mind, which we believe was never better occupied than in wiping out aspersions cast upon the founders of our State by bigoted and prejudiced enemies. He brought vividly before his audience that court which, while pretending to try Samuel Gorton, condemned and sentenced him unheard in his own defence. The discourse closed with a touching account of the sufferings endured by the exile, as, during a fierce December storm, he made his way through snow and across swollen streams from Plymouth to Pocasset.

At the conclusion of the reading, on motion of Hon. John R. Bartlett, seconded by Rev. E. M. Stone, the thanks of the Society were unanimously voted to Judge Brayton for his valuable paper, and he was cordially invited to read another paper before the Society at his earliest convenience.

Critical and complimentary remarks were made by Messrs. Allen, Bartlett, Stone and Perry. All endorsed the sentiment that the distinguished Ex-Chief Justice was doing an invaluable service by bringing to a knowledge of our citizens the founders and foundations of our State, and a desire was expressed that we should promptly move for the establishment of a publication fund, with the view of having this paper and various other similar documents printed and circulated among our people.

Reuben A. Guild, Esq., was announced to read the next paper, Tuesday evening the 27th instant, on the Library of Brown University.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, March 27, 1877.

A meeting was held this evening at 7½ o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

After the reading of the record of the last meeting and the announcement of donations received by the Cabinet Keeper, Mr. Reuben A. Guild read a paper giving a history of the Library of Brown University, and illustrating his subject with original documents. Though the weather was inclement, a good number encountered rain and mud, and were repaid for their enterprise, having the satisfaction of listening to a paper of rare interest. Mr. Guild gave a carefully prepared sketch of the origin, progress and development of the largest library in the State, bringing to view donors and donations that have greatly contributed to the success of this ancient seat of learning. The paper was listened to with the closest attention, and elicited expressions of commendation from many sources.

On motion of Rev. E. M. Stone, who spoke *con amore* of the value of this historical essay, the thanks of the Society were unanimously voted to Mr. Guild for his interesting and valuable contribution to our local history.

The quarterly meeting was announced to take place April 3d, proximo.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, April 3, 1877.

The first quarterly meeting for the current year was called to order this evening at 7.45 o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

Rev. E. M. Stone, Librarian, announced several donations to the Society, received since the last meeting, including a "Declaration of Independence," (written by Mrs. M. B. Messick, for the exposition of woman's work at the Centennial Exhibition,) as a memorial of the Women's Centennial Commission of this State, from Mrs. Eliza S. Manchester, Secretary of the Commission.

On motion of Mr. Beckwith, Mr. Royal C. Taft was elected a member of the Committee on Grounds and Building, in place of Albert Dailey, deceased.

Mr. Isaac H. Southwick, for the above named Committee, reported verbally that the granite foundation for the new fence in front of the Cabinet was nearly completed and ready to receive the new iron fence, and after some discussion, on motion, the matters of style of fence and putting in a gate were referred to the same Committee to act in their discretion.

Correspondence between the officers of the Society and Benjamin B. Howland, Librarian and Cabinet Keeper for the Southern District, in regard to transferring the books and papers in the Cabinet at Newport to the custody of the Society at Providence, according to a vote of the Society at the annual meeting, with a catalogue of the books and papers in

the Southern Cabinet, was read, and after considerable discussion, on motion of Mr. Southwick, Messrs. Allen, Stone, Brinley and Paine were appointed a Committee with authority to act in the matter.

The Committee on Nominations reported the following named candidates for admission to the Society, and they were elected :

CORRESPONDING MEMBER.—Hon. Richard A. Wheeler, Stonington, Ct.

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—Charles S. Durfee, John P. Mumford, William T. Tibbitts, John Eddy, Frederick A. Stanhope, E. Philip Mason, Lorin M. Cook, Dr. A. B. Foster, John H. Eddy, of Providence; Rev. Thatcher Thayer, D. D., Newport; Edward L. Freeman, Central Falls; Edward S. Babbitt, Bristol; Hezekiah Conant, Pawtucket.

On motion of Mr. Amos Perry, the President, Vice President and Librarian were appointed a Special Committee to take measures for the preservation of certain valuable historical documents and papers belonging to the Society.

President Allen, on behalf of the Society, presented Rev. Mr. Stone, the Librarian, with a cane made from a portion of the old wooden fence, as a memento of his long service, with a humorous speech, to which Mr. Stone responded in the same spirit, and others took part and made a merry time over the presentation.

The following vote was passed :

Voted, That the thanks of the Society be presented to the Women's Centennial Commission of Rhode Island, for a manuscript copy of the Declaration of Independence, prepared by Mrs. M. B. Messick, of Providence, and handsomely framed.

Adjourned.

· AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y*.

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, April 10, 1877.

A meeting was held at 7.45 this evening, Vice President Allen in the chair.

After the reading of the record of the last meeting, Mr. Henry C. Dorr, of New York, read a paper on the Ancient Highways of Providence. It was Mr. Dorr's fifth paper relating to the early history of the Providence Plantations, evincing patient research, quiet humor and ability as a writer. As his previous essays have awakened a lively interest, the announcement of his subject for this evening drew together a numerous and appreciative audience. He not only discussed our ancient highways, but showed how and where settlements were made, giving his audience vivid pictures of olden times. At the conclusion of his reading, which occupied more than an hour, on motion of Mr. Southwick, he received a unanimous vote of thanks for his interesting and valuable paper.

Critical and complimentary remarks were made by Messrs. Allen and Southwick, and the hope was expressed that Mr. Dorr would continue this course of studies and give the reading public, at no distant day, the result of his persevering and valuable labors.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, April 24, 1877.

A meeting was held this evening to hear two papers read by Mr. George C. Mason, of Newport, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The Secretary read the record of the last meeting, and the Librarian announced a few donations. Mr. Mason was then introduced.

Mr. Mason said it had been stated in "Bull's Memoir," that a pamphlet was printed in Newport as early as 1726, but no confirmation of this could be had. The first authentic issue from the press in Newport was a copy, a quarto, of Robert Barclay's "Apology for the true Christian Divinity as the same is held forth and preached by the people called in scorn Quakers." This was printed from the sixth English edition by James Franklin in 1729. Franklin subsequently printed the Acts and Laws of the Colony, and in 1732 issued the first number of the Rhode Island *Gazette*, which paper was discontinued at the expiration of six months. Franklin's press was the fourth set up in New England. He died in 1735, and the business was then carried on by his widow, who was assisted by her son and two daughters, who were brought up as printers. Her imprint was the "Widow Franklin."

The name of James Franklin appears at times with that of his mother, and together they printed many sermons, and the Acts and Laws. In 1745 James Franklin printed "More Fruits of Solitude," and in 1749 he brought out a sermon preached at Westerly on a day of fasting and prayer for the success of our armies sent against Crown Point. In 1758 Franklin brought out the first number of the Newport *Mercury*. In 1762 he died, and the business went into the hands of his mother, who subsequently married Samuel Hall, but survived the connection less than a year. Hall carried on the business until about 1764, when the press was sold to Solomon Southwick, who retained his interest in the office until long after the Revolution. He sold out to Henry Barber, whose successors brought the paper down to 1850, when the last of the printers of that name died, and it passed to other hands.

Peter Edes was also a printer in Newport. He had previously published the Boston *Gazette and Country Journal*, which was very popular. In

Newport he began the publication of the *Newport Herald*, but lacking proper support, he was forced to discontinue it. Many Almanacs came from his press. Almanacs were always in demand, and Southwick and others printed numbers of them, many of them having been compiled by Benjamin West, who was accounted skillful in such matters. Southwick was a sturdy patriot and early espoused the cause of freedom, which he maintained with a zeal which excited the animosity of the Royalists. He printed John Hancock's oration, delivered in Boston, March 5, 1774, to commemorate the bloody tragedy on the 5th of March 1770; and also the celebrated speech of the Rev. Jonathan Shipley, on the bill for altering the charter of Massachusetts Bay. This was followed by Lord Somers's "Judgment of the Whole Kingdoms and Nations Concerning the Rights, Powers, and Prerogatives of the Whole People," and many other publications of like import. When the British landed, the printers fled, to return after the evacuation. During the stay of both the English and French on the island, some printing was done in Newport. After the war the publication of the *Mercury* was resumed, and many sermons were printed. There were also a number of works printed, including "Familiar Letters," by Mrs. Osborne, and some writings by Susannah Anthony.

Early in the present century the Memorial of Washington was published by Oliver Farnsworth, who also issued two newspapers, but the latter were soon discontinued. In 1810 Rousmaniere & Belcher brought out an edition of *Oberon*, translated by Sothebey, and edited by William Hunter, and the following year Rousmaniere & Belcher put to press Paley's Works, in four volumes.

Mr. Mason also read a paper relating to the building and launching of the frigate *General Greene*, and gave a number of interesting facts in regard to the commerce of Rhode Island between the close of the Revolution and the early years of the present century.

The *General Greene* was built in Warren. She was originally designed for the merchant service, and was put on the stocks by Gibbs & Channing, of Newport, and James DeWolf, of Bristol, who were induced to sell her to the government. She was accordingly pierced for guns and arranged to meet the requirements of the navy. When launched, she was towed to Newport where she was fitted for sea, and in June, 1799, she sailed in command of C. R. Perry for the West Indies. There she was detailed to convoy a number of vessels to northern ports, but soon after sailing on the home voyage, yellow fever broke out and carried off twenty of her crew. Twice she returned to Newport from the West Indies, and each time with the yellow fever on board. This led to strenuous efforts to have a marine hospital at Newport,—an effort that at one time through the exertions of Gibbs & Channing and the collector, William Ellery, was full

of promise, but delays followed, some questions having risen in regard to the proper site, and the whole thing was finally abandoned.

At the close of the second paper a vote of thanks was extended to Mr. Mason. Rev. E. M. Stone, in offering the vote of thanks gave an account of some of the printing presses which had been in use. He spoke of the Franklin, Ramage, Clymer and Wells presses, and alluded to some of the prominent men who took an active part in the printing of early times.

At the close of Rev. Mr. Stone's address, the meeting adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, July 3, 1877.

The quarterly meeting was held this evening at 8 o'clock, and in the absence of the President and Vice President, Prof. J. Lewis Diman was chosen President, *pro tempore*.

The Librarian announced donations received since the last meeting.

The following named candidates were nominated for membership by the Committee on Nominations, and elected members of the Society :

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—Smith Owen, Edward Young Bogman, of Providence; Bennett J. Munro, Arthur Codman, LeBarron B. B. Colt, S. Pomroy Colt, of Bristol.

CORRESPONDING MEMBER.—Rev. Elmer H. Capen, D. D., President
Tufts College, Massachusetts.

A communication from Col. W. W. Brown, Commander of the First Light Infantry Veteran Association, inviting the Society to unite with veterans in celebrating the centennial anniversary of the "capture of Prescott," by Col. Barton, July 10th, 1777, was read, and on motion of Mr. Southwick, the invitation was accepted. This prominent event in the revolutionary history of our State is to be celebrated next Tuesday, July 10th, at Portsmouth, where an address will be delivered by Prof. J. Lewis Diman, orator of the day, upon the exact spot of the great capture made a hundred years ago, and brief addresses by Hon. William P. Sheffield, Zachariah Allen, and others, and a grand clambake served by Hiram Maxfield, on the grounds. All members of the Historical Society are cordially invited to attend, and those who can and will do so, are requested to report their names to Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Staples, No. 9 Exchange Place, as soon as they conveniently can.

Mr. I. H. Southwick, for the Committee on Grounds and Buildings, presented the following report of the cost of erecting the new wrought iron fence on Waterman street, grading the grounds, etc., etc., which was received and ordered on file:

Robert Manchester, stone work.....	\$350 00
W. S. Hogg, grading and turfing.....	175 00
James H. Tower, iron fence.....	129 34
Robinson Pierce, board fence, rear of lot.....	48 70
James M. Turner, painting.....	30 46
George Tingley, civil engineering.....	15 00
D. H. Finley, Gas-piping.....	11 48
Total.....	\$759 58
Amount received from subscriptions made for the purpose.....	\$685 00
Balance drawn from the treasury for the deficit.....	74 58
Total....	\$759 58

On motion of Mr. George T. Paine, the thanks of the Society were voted to the Committee for the very satisfactory manner in which they had performed their duty in making the improvements upon the grounds.

Dr. W. F. Channing, for the Committee appointed to erect a boulder, appropriately inscribed, for a monument to King Philip, upon the spot where he was killed, reported informally what progress had been made in the work by the Committee, (which was not much,) and after some general discussion of the whole subject, on motion of Dr. Channing, Prof. J. Lewis Diman and Dr. George L. Collins, of Providence, were added to the Committee, which was continued with instructions to make further report at the next meeting.

On motion of Mr. George T. Paine, the Committee were empowered to fill any vacancies which might occur in their body, and the original vote appointing the Committee was so amended as to leave the location of the monument and the inscription upon it discretionary with the Committee.

On motion of Mr. Southwick, the Secretary was instructed to publish a notice in the papers requesting all members intending to attend the celebration of the "Capture of Prescott," at Portsmouth, next Tuesday, July 10th, to notify Lieutenant-Colonel Staples of their intention soon.

The Secretary read an interesting correspondence between Hon. Zachariah Allen, Vice President of the Society, and Mr. William Russell Bartlett, Indian Commissioner for Canada, in which Mr. Bartlett acknowledges receipt of books from Mr. Allen, containing his address, detailing the beneficent Rhode Island system of civil and religious liberty and treatment of the Indians, and the presentation of said books to the Indians on the northern shores of Lake Huron, for which they returned the following grateful letter of thanks to Mr. Allen:

To Dr. Zachariah Allen, LL. D., Providence, R. I. :

We, the Chiefs, Principal and Young Men of the Sangeen Band of Indians, of the Ojibway Nation of North America, do hereby acknowledge the receipt of a Book entitled "Rhode Island System of Civil and Religious Liberty and Treatment of the Indians, 1676-1876," through the hands of our late Superintendent and Commissioner, William Russell Bartlett.

We heartily congratulate and shake hands in our hearts, and we appreciate the manner which you have undertaken by siding with the Aborigines of North America. We take great interest in the contents of the Book, and now affix our names and totems, showing how much we admire your undertaking, and thank you for it.

LAKE HURON, Dominion of Canada,

May 31st, 1877.

This letter was signed by twenty-three of the Chiefs and prominent Indians, and by M. B. Madwayosh, Secretary and interpreter, in their own writing, each signature having the "totem" or native symbol of the name appended to it, which consisted of a hieroglyphic figure of some animal, bird, or fish. There was a duplicate letter from the Nawash Band of Ojibways and Pottawatamies, in that section, who also had received one of Mr. Allen's books, and sent a letter of thanks for it, signed by twelve Indians in the same manner as the above letter, and by Fred. Khamorandiere, Secretary and interpreter.

On motion, the correspondence and accompanying Indian letters were received and placed in the archives of the Society.

The proposed changes of the Constitution, of which notice was given at the last quarterly meeting, were taken up and Mr. George T. Paine offered several amendments, discontinuing the Cabinet Keeper for the Southern District, appointing Procurators of the Society for different sections of the State, and other amendments; and after some discussion of the subject, a motion of Mr. Paine to refer the whole subject of constitutional amendment to a Special Committee

of three, with instructions to report in writing at the next quarterly meeting, such amendments as they deem proper and desirable, was passed, and the chair appointed as that Committee, Messrs. Paine, Southwick and Beckwith.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, October 2, 1877.

The quarterly meeting was held this evening, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The records of the last meeting were read by the Secretary.

The Librarian announced that a large number of books, pamphlets, etc., were donated to the Society since the previous meeting.

Mr. W. G. Williams, for the Committee on Nominations, presented the following names for membership, and the gentlemen were elected :

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—Augustus O. Bourn, and C. H. R. Doringh, Bristol; Nicholas R. Easton, Lincoln; William R. Walker, Pawtucket.

HONORARY MEMBER.—Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, Boston.

The Committee on change in the Constitution by giving up the Newport Cabinet, made a partial report, and were continued.

The subject of erecting a monument to King Philip, at

Mount Hope, was discussed by Rev. E. M. Stone, Hon. Zachariah Allen, Hon. Amos Perry, and Dr. Turner, of Newport, and the Treasurer was authorized to receive the funds already donated for the purpose, and such other contributions as may be presented.

The Society also discussed the prospect of erecting a monument to the Indian Chiefs Canonicus and Miantonomi. The matter was referred to the Committee having under consideration the King Philip monument.

The members engaged in a protracted conversation regarding points of historical interest in the city, reference being made specially to the disappearance of such points between Fox Point and India Point, to make way for the improvements started in that section of the city.

On motion of Mr. Beckwith the Cabinet Keeper was authorized to have suitable labels attached to donations to the Society, giving the name of the donor, date of donation, etc.

Vice President Allen replied to inquiries in regard to some old landmarks that have been lately removed.

The Secretary announced that Prof. Gammell would read a paper before the Society on Tuesday evening, the 16th instant.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, October 16, 1877.

A meeting was held this evening, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The Secretary's record of the last meeting was read and approved.

The Librarian announced the donations made to the Society since the last meeting.

Prof. Gammell then read a thoughtful and scholarly paper on the contributions history has received from certain physical sciences, showing that the sphere of history has been greatly enlarged and its office ennobled within a comparatively few years.

Professor Bancroft's "Native Races of North America" furnished data for much that was surprising. The work of the Mound Builders added another link to the chain of evidence leading to the conclusion that all the native races of North America, except the Esquimaux, bore distinct traces of Eastern origin. The value of comparative philology on the study of history, was shown to be inestimable, and the writings of Professor Stubbs, Sir Henry Mayne, and Mr. Francis, were quoted as showing some of the results attained by this method of reasoning. Among these results was the fact that nearly all the civilized nations on the earth sprang from a common family, the Aryan of Northern India. The emigrants of this family brought with them not only the language of which we use a part, but the idea of property rights, and to some extent the political rights, which we are prone to fancy of much later origin. By this method it has been discovered that the mode of government now prevailing in some of the Swiss Cantons, was the original form of government of the whole Teutonic race. By the same means it has been discovered that the villages in British India were now in exactly the place that villages in Britain were at the beginning of the Crusades. More than that, a system of feudalism was now springing up in India and taking exactly the steps

which were taken in the growth of ferdalism in England. The results obtained by comparative reasoning were shown in many other particulars and the opportunities for further discoveries by this method of reasoning were briefly outlined.

The paper was a worthy introduction to a course of valuable entertainments with which the Society hopes to be favored at stated periods during the long evenings of autumn and winter.

Vice President Allen commended the paper in strong terms, and, taking up its thread of thought, pronounced a spirited address.

Rev. Mr. Staples expressed in glowing terms his appreciation of the views set forth by Prof Gammell, offering illustrations in the same line of thought.

On motion of Hon. John R. Bartlett, Prof. Gammell received the thanks of the Society, and was requested to furnish a copy of his paper to be printed with the Proceedings of the Society.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, October 30, 1877.

The meeting held this evening was called to order at 7½ o'clock by Vice President Allen.

The record of the last meeting was read and approved,

and the donations made to the Society since the last meeting were announced.

A communication from Mr. S. S. Rider was read, asking for the loan of the original order given to Col. Barton to capture Prescott, for the purpose of taking a photograph.

On motion, it was

Voted, That the Librarian be authorized to grant the request of Mr. Rider.

In response to an inquiry made by one of the members, Vice President Allen reported that Slate Rock was already hidden from view by recent improvements on Williams and Gano streets, and that it was necessary that prompt action be taken to prevent this historic landmark from being buried in oblivion, it being already covered with water and sand. He suggested that a monument should be erected over the rock where the event occurred that is commemorated by the seal of our city.

Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson then read a graphic and picturesque account of the scenes and events that occurred a century ago in connection with the official life of the late William Ellery, of Newport. The paper was entitled "A Congressman on Horseback, from manuscript diaries of William Ellery."

The extracts related chiefly to Mr. Ellery's journeys from his home to the place where Congress was in session. Five of these journeys were recorded, but the paper dealt especially with the first two. The first was taken in 1777. Mr. Ellery was then living in Dighton, Mass. His home in Newport had been destroyed by the British, and Mr. Ellery, in common with other patriots of the town, was in exile from his home. Congress, at that time, had left Philadelphia in order to avoid the British, and was in session at York, Pa. Mr. Ellery made his first stop after leaving his home in Dighton at the house of Abraham Redwood, who, also exiled from Newport, was then living in North Providence. Mr. Ellery's next stopping place was at Judge Potter's, where a storm compelled him to remain sev-

eral days. Resuming his journey, he passed through Connecticut and New York, giving quaint pictures of the life of the people of that day. Mr. Ellery was accompanied in his journey by Mr. Dana as a companion, and by a body servant. Just before he reached York, Mr. Ellery met John Hancock and the Adamses, who told him that Congress had adjourned. The second journey was from Dighton to Philadelphia in 1778. The incidents of the two trips were somewhat similar in kind. The entries in the diary were chiefly a succession of practical and often humorous remarks in regard to distances, meals, landlords and adventures, albeit there were recorded occasional musings. The accommodations then enjoyed would not now be deemed superb. In fact, some of them were considered a little meagre then. All the extracts were taken from the two first journeys. The other journeys were only briefly alluded to.

The paper was a word picture skillfully drawn for the entertainment and instruction of an intelligent and appreciative audience, and on this occasion failed not of its end.

A vote of thanks, offered by Professor Gammell and seconded by Professor Diman, was unanimously passed to Col. Higginson, and spirited remarks suggested by the paper and illustrative of the olden times, were made by Prof. Gammell, Vice President Allen, Ex-Governor Padelford and Edward H. Hazard, Esq.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, November 13, 1877.

The meeting was called to order this evening at 7½ o'clock, by the President of the Society.

A letter was read from the President of the Chicago Historical Society, announcing the re-organization of that Society and asking for copies of our publications.

The record of the last meeting was read and approved, and numerous donations received were announced by the Librarian.

Prof. Albert Harkness, LL. D., then read a paper on Modern Philological Research and its Results. The paper was the fruit of extensive research and of untiring industry, showing rare learning and culture and a just appreciation of a most important field of labor.

While comparative philology belongs wholly to our country in its development, said the essay, its origin belongs to the distant past. It began to take definite form about fifty years ago. The critical mode of investigation which had been confined to the Greek and Latin, was applied to all tongues. In almost every department of linguistic research a great deal of work has been done during the last century. For us, the researches that have recently been made with reference to the aboriginal races of America, are deserving of interest. We owe the scholars in this branch our best encouragement and support. In connection with this work the present generation of American scholars have a special responsibility, a special duty to discharge in historical and linguistic research, for the races to which it refers, are passing forever from the scene of action.

The practical results of philological research, and enthusiastic devotion to linguistic pursuits, though exceedingly numerous and varied, may be conveniently classed as linguistic, mythological and historical. Comparative philology shows us that no language can be claimed as the mother tongue of a race, but that the most important of the languages belong to a few great classes. Recent linguistic researches throw light upon our own language, and many mysteries with reference to the origin of words, etc., have been solved. They have placed the whole subject of inflection, the meanings of roots, stems, etc., in a clearer light. Etymology has been brought under control, and rests on a true basis, and has become what its name implies, the science of truth. Many mysteries of languages have been solved by it, and we have come to find that we are still using in our ordinary speech the same materials, the same roots, and even the same grammatical inflections as were employed by our Indo-European fathers centuries before any nation now on earth had an existence. It has given us a science of language: it has a definite aim, well defined principles and methods, and a wide field for its generalizations.

Linguistic studies aid us also very materially in the interpretation of ancient mythology. They are coming to help us materially in the matter of history, and one of the grandest results of comparative philology is the opening up of important historical facts with reference to the Indo-European race. Language alone without historical data enables us to reproduce prominent features of the life of a people.

In conclusion, Prof. Harkness regards the progress which has been made in comparative philology during the last fifty years as truly marvelous. One discovery has followed another in an almost unbroken line. Many linguistic problems have been solved, and the way prepared for many more. Never were the prospects brighter. But with all these revelations, we know little of the history of the human family. It is only in regard to a few centuries that we have anything like respectable knowledge, and even in this narrow range of time our information is confined to a few nations and races. Let us hope that so long as a single language or dialect needs to be deciphered, the philologists will never lose heart or desist from their work.

The essay was heartily applauded at its close.

On motion of Prof. J. Lewis Diman, a vote of thanks was tendered Prof. Harkness, for his comprehensive and exhaustive essay. Prof. Diman said that it seemed to him that very much might be added to the interest of the monthly meetings and to the usefulness of the Society, by admitting papers of the comprehensive learning which marked the paper read by Prof. Harkness, and thus enlarging the scope of discussion. He remembered with a good deal of satisfaction that the first book in Rhode Island literature was a treatise on philology, and said he, we have reason to be proud that the mantle of the first philologist of the State has descended on one so well able to wear it.

Hon. Richard A. Wheeler, of Stonington, Conn., was announced to read the next paper, Tuesday, the 27th inst., on the Pequot Indians.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, November 27, 1877.

A meeting was held this evening beginning at 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ o'clock, the President in the chair.

The record of the last meeting was read and approved, and several donations were announced.

The Secretary read a letter from Hon. Marshall P. Wilder, thanking the Society for the honor conferred upon him by electing him an honorary member; also, a letter from Col. Joseph L. Chester, of London, expressing a willingness to contribute to the objects of the Society.

Hon. Richard A. Wheeler, of Stonington, Conn., then read a carefully prepared sketch of the Pequot Indians.

The origin of the Pequot tribe of Indians must forever remain a mystery. Some writers have supposed that not long before this country was settled by Europeans, they were an inland tribe, who, by their superior numbers and prowess, fought their way to the sea-side and established their fortress in what is now the town of Groton. Others have supposed that they belonged to the Mohegan tribe of Indians, who, under the leadership of Pequoate, the father of Sassacus, seceded from the Mohegans and established an independent tribe, taking the name of their Sachem, and in time overwhelmed the Mohegans and held them as tributaries.

The Pequots were governed by a powerful Sachem, whom they idolized and regarded "as all one God," and held various tribes and clans tributary. The extension of their power and authority, which extended eastward as far as Wecapaug, in Westerly, R. I., was then held in check by the Narragansetts.

In 1631, the Pequot Sachem, Wah-qui-macut, visited the Governors of the Plymouth and Massachusetts colonies, and offered strong inducements to come and settle in the beautiful valley of the Connecticut. In 1633, after the murder of Captain Stone, the Pequots entered into a treaty with the English in Massachusetts, by which they gave the latter all their title

to the lands on the Connecticut river, on condition that they would send men to live there and trade with them. They also agreed to give the English four hundred fathoms of wampum, forty beaver skins and thirty other skins.

John Endicott, after his expedition against Block Island, where he killed fourteen Indians, destroyed their corn, and burned their wigwams, sailed for Pequot harbor, and committed similar depredations there, which led to speedy retaliatory measures on the part of the Pequots.

In 1637, Uncas, Sachem of the Mohegans joined Captain John Mason in an expedition against the Pequots. Their fort at Mystic was assaulted, carried, and destroyed by fire. The scene which followed was awful beyond all human description, the result of which was the complete overthrow of the Pequots as a tribe, and the consequent salvation of the English settlements on the Connecticut river.

In 1647, sixty-two Pequots, residing at or near Noank, petitioned Governor Winthrop to be released from the tyranny of Uncas, to whom they had been subjected. Uncas was fitly rebuked and fined one hundred fathoms of wampum, but the Pequots were not released from his control. For several years after, he had his hands full to keep clear of the grasp of his Indian foes.

In 1669-70, the Indians were approached by the messengers of King Philip, but were prevented joining him in his plan to extirpate the whites through the influence of Mason, Stanton, Denison, and others. In the Swamp Fight at South Kingstown, in 1675, they joined the English.

The speaker followed the Pequots through the varied experiences of their waning influence and numbers. After two hundred and thirty-nine years, since the conquest of Mason, only a small remnant of a once powerful and haughty tribe remains.

The efforts of Eliot and his co-workers to convert the Indians to Christianity were not attended with marked success. Most of the Pequot warriors preferred the favor of their Good Spirit Kitchikan, and died believing that in the beautiful southwest land were hunting grounds of boundless extent, and game of endless variety, where no Hobomoke could charm the arrow from its fatal plunge, nor mar their happiness in the Indian's summer land.

At the close of the paper a vote of thanks, offered by Prof. Diman, seconded by Rev. E. M. Stone, was tendered to Mr. Wheeler, with a request of a copy for the Society's archives.

Prof. Paul E. Sinding was announced to read a paper at the next meeting.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, Sec'y

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, December 11, 1877.

A meeting was held this evening at 7 $\frac{1}{4}$ o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

After the reading of the record of the last meeting and the announcement of donations, Prof. Paul C. Sinding, of Copenhagen, Denmark, was introduced and pronounced a learned and elaborate discourse on the religious life and customs that early prevailed in the northern regions of Europe.

It is not easy to form an exact notion of the religion formerly professed in the North, because much that has been written on this subject is often deficient in point of exactness. Odin, the supreme god, who, if an historical person, invaded Scandinavia about seventy years before Christ, is considered the founder of a religion which we call the Northern or Scandinavian mythology, having, no doubt, some affinity to the old Persian or Seythian religion, from the borders of which countries he probably came. A space of seven or eight centuries intervened between the time of Odin and the conversion of Denmark, Norway and Sweden to Christianity. The motive of the worship introduced by Odin, who in the chronicles of Iceland is called the most generous of men, had a great resemblance to the Christian ideas, containing much of the spirit of obedience for which St. Paul praises the heathen that are without the law, but do by nature the things contained in the law, showing the works of the law written in their hearts. It was, namely, the fear of a divinity irritated by the sins of men, but who, at the same time, was merciful and could be appeased by prayer and repentance. The belief in a future life completed the whole building. Cruel tortures were reserved for such as despised the fundamental precepts of morality, and pleasures without number awaited every valiant man. There remains up to this very day some traces of the worship paid to Odin, in the name given by the people of the North to the *fourth* day of the week, which was formerly consecrated to him. It is called by a name signifying Odin's day. In old Norse, Odindag; in Swedish and Danish, Ousdag; in Anglo-Saxon, Wendesdag; and in English, Wednesday. The principal goddess among the ancient Scandinavians was Frizza, the wife of Odin. Another celebrated goddess was Freya. She was the goddess of love. It appears to have been the general opinion

that she was the same as Venus of the Romans and Aphrodite of the Greeks.

The second principal god was Thor, the son of Odin, the god of thunder and lightning. These were the principal objects of worship among the Scandinavians, but they did not all agree about the preference due to each. The Danes seem to have paid the highest honor to Odin; the Norwegians and Icelanders to Thor, while the Swedes had chosen for their protecting divinity, Freya, who presided over the seasons of the year, and bestowed fertility and health. The gods had made a bridge between heaven and earth. This bridge was the rainbow. Heimdoll was employed to watch this bridge, for fear the giants should make use of it to get into heaven and make war upon the gods. There were twelve gods in all, and the Scandinavian mythology reckons also twelve goddesses. The divinities were at first worshipped in the open air; but as connexions were formed with other nations the religion of the Scandinavians tolerated grottoes, and at length they commenced to use temples and idols.

The Icelanders and other ancient Scandinavians had three religious festivals in the year. The first was celebrated at the winter solstice. The second festival was instituted in honor of the earth, which was considered a goddess, to request of her fertility and this festival was fixed at the first quarter of the second moon of the year. The third festival, which seems to have been the most conspicuous, was instituted in honor of Odin, in order to obtain from him, being the god of battles, happy success in their military affairs.

It was a general belief among the ancient Scandinavians that they might easily learn the will, inclinations and desires of their gods and goddesses through the instrumentality of oracles and divinations, like the people of olden Greece. They had diviners, both male and female, honored with the name of prophets and prophetesses, and they did the same as Moses says of some Pagan nations, "They hearkened unto observers of times and unto diviners." Even a long time after the introduction of the Lutheran Reformation, the ministers of the gospel were believed to understand Necromancy or the Black Art, as this power was called, and although this imposture was an abomination unto the Lord, severely forbidden by the government, the ministers often clandestinely made use thereof, thereby to increase their income. The same superstition induced them to lend an attentive ear to the singing of birds, which some sorcerers or soothsayers boasted of being able to interpret. The ancient history of Scandinavia is full of these superstitious practices. But there were wise men among these people to discover the folly of the received opinions, among them Olof Tyrgvesen, King of Norway, and Rolf Kraki, King of Denmark, in the sixth and seventh centuries after Christ.

Christianity was introduced into the three Scandinavian kingdoms at the end of the ninth century, when the vestiges of Pagan worship were destroyed, its idols overthrown, its altars demolished and its temples closed. Christianity has since prevailed and formed the great bond of the

social happiness, and the great source of the intellectual eminence which this remote quarter of the globe now so richly enjoys. The stalwart men, who ventured upon unknown, cold and stormy seas, and at length landed on the New England shores, and who since have controlled the world's history in many things and at many times, and whose achievements in war and in letters are worthy the most heroic age of Rome and the most finished period of Greece, should be saluted with respect by all succeeding generations.

When the reading was finished a vote of thanks was passed to Prof. Sinding for his paper, and a copy requested for the archives.

Rev. E. M. Stone and Hon. Zachariah Allen made a few remarks complimentary to the author.

The Secretary announced that Col. Ward, of New York, would read the next paper before the Society on Wednesday evening next, the 19th inst.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, December 19, 1877.

The meeting held this evening was called to order by the President at a quarter before eight o'clock.

After the reading of the record of the last meeting the Librarian announced several donations recently made to the Society, among which was a pitcher with the portrait of Oliver Hazard Perry on one side of it, and on the other a picture

designed to represent a famous frigate of our navy, presented by Mrs. M. G. C. Perry, of Bristol.

An account of the Kickemuit Spring, in the town of Warren, was read.

Col. John Ward, of New York, was then introduced and read an elaborate paper on the "Continental Congress before the Declaration of Independence."

He gave a graphic account of the state of the country previous to the breaking out of the war between Great Britain on one side, and her North American Colonies on the other, paying a marked compliment to the spirit of liberty that was breathed by the freemen of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

His paper was enriched with liberal extracts from the unpublished diary of a worthy and patriotic ancestor, who was a member of the first Continental Congress, and died in the service of his country.

Col. Ward illustrated and enforced the views of the great living historian of our country by reference to some papers not before brought to the notice of the public.

His paper received the undivided attention of the audience.

At the conclusion of his address, on motion of Vice President Allen, he received the thanks of the Society coupled with the request that a copy of his paper be furnished for the archives of the Society.

The Secretary expressed his appreciation of the service rendered by Col. Ward in preparing the paper of the evening, and uttered the hope that Rhode Islanders who reside on the paternal domain will not fail to perform like filial and

patriotic duty by collecting the writings and setting forth the deeds of worthy and patriotic ancestors and statesmen.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

FIFTY-SIXTH ANNUAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, January 15, 1878.

The annual meeting was held this evening, beginning at 7½ o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

After the reading of the record of the last meeting by the Secretary, the Cabinet Keeper announced donations received since the last meeting.

The Treasurer presented his annual report, showing a balance on hand of \$1,419.48. The report was received and referred to the Committee on Publications.

The Cabinet Keeper of the Southern District read his annual report, giving a detailed account of the property committed to his charge, noting many matters of historical interest in his part of the State, and recommending some decided measures to secure the objects of the Society.

The report, after being commended by Vice President Allen, was received and referred for publication.

The Cabinet Keeper of the Northern Department presented his report, which was received and referred in like manner.

The Committee on Genealogical Researches made a report recommending definite action to bring into an available form material that is now found in town and church records, and on grave stones scattered over the State. The report was received and referred for publication.

The Committee on Publications, through its Chairman, made a brief report, which was disposed of in like manner.

Dr. Channing reported in behalf of the Committee on the Mount Hope Monument, showing that the objects contemplated had been accomplished. The report was received and referred to the Committee on Publications.

An application made to the Society by Messrs. Hoag, Wade & Co., to draw from the Foster papers certain items of interest pertaining to the town of Foster, was referred to a Special Committee consisting of the Librarian and Vice President, Allen, for such action as might be deemed advisable.

A report was read by Mr. Everett from the Committee on Building and Grounds, showing what has been done the past year. The report was received and referred as usual.

A communication from Professor Asa Bird Gardner, LL. D., of West Point was read and received as follows :

U. S. MILITARY ACADEMY,

WEST POINT, 3d January, 1878.

Hon. Amos Perry, Secretary Rhode Island Historical Society :

DEAR SIR :—At the request of some of my Rhode Island friends, so far as my public duties will permit, I am trying to prepare for preservation, and possible publication, brief sketches of the military and civil histories of the original, hereditary and honorary members of the Society of Cincinnati in Rhode Island.

These should also contain dates and places of birth and decease, names of descendants, if any, honors received, etc., and in fact everything of interest connected with and illustrating the life of the particular member.

At this distance from Rhode Island my opportunities for obtaining information on the subject of this inquiry are limited. I must, therefore, depend on my friends there, and others interested in this direction, to furnish me with any facts in their possession which will aid me.

You know that the "Rhode Island Line" of the regular continental army was a distinguished one. Its officers, selected with care by Washington and Greene, reflected credit on the State, and from the siege of Boston and attack on Quebec to the final victory at Yorktown, were particularly noticeable for military merit.

The "Rhode Island State Brigade," also, during the time it existed, displayed unusual efficiency, and at the battle of Rhode Island, in connection with the State's regular continental infantry, were found to be quite as reliable as the veteran troops of France.

I shall be glad to receive from any one, engravings or photographs of Rhode Island's revolutionary officers, and also sketches of their lives or items of information concerning them,—and am, Dear Sir,

Very respectfully and truly yours,

ASA BIRD GARDINER.

Mr. Paine reported progress in behalf of the Committee appointed to recommend action in regard to the Southern Cabinet. The report was received and the Committee was continued with instructions to seek from the General Assembly authority to make the desired change.

On motion of Mr. Paine, it was

Voted, That the Committee on Publications be authorized and instructed to print five hundred copies of the records of the proceedings of the Society, to embrace the various reports, and a necrology of the members of the Society who have died during the year, and draw on the Treasurer for the cost of the same.

Also, on motion of Mr. Paine, it was

Voted, That a tax of three dollars be assessed on each resident member to defray the current expenses of the year.

The officers of the Society for the ensuing year were then elected as follows :

OFFICERS.

President, - - - - - Samuel G. Arnold.

Vice Presidents, - - - - -	Zachariah Allen, Francis Brinley.
Secretary, - - - - -	Amos Perry.
Treasurer, - - - - -	Richmond P. Everett.
Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of Northern Department, - - - - -	Edwin M. Stone.
Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of Southern Department, - - - - -	George C. Mason.
Committee on Nomination of New Members, -	William G. Williams, Albert V. Jenks, William Staples.
Committee on Lectures and Reading of Papers,	William Gammell, Charles W. Parsons, Amos Perry.
Committee on the Publications of the Society,	John R. Bartlett, J. Lewis Diman, Edwin M. Stone.
Committee on Building and Grounds, - -	Isaac H. Southwick, Henry J. Steere, Royal C. Taft.
Committee on Genealogical Researches, -	Henry E. Turner, George T. Paine, Zachariah Allen.
Audit Committee, - - - - -	Henry T. Beckwith, Walter Blodgel.

Mr. Williams made a report in behalf of the Committee on Nomination of New Members, recommending for membership as follows, and the persons were accordingly elected :

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark, Edward Carrington Mauran, James M. Cooke, George T. Spicer, Edward A. Greene, Frank S. Arnold, Charles Gorton, James Tillinghast, Albert T. Elliott, Alvah W. Godding, Robert Hall, William G. Roelker, John L. Lincoln, Providence ; James Eddy Mauran, Newport ; Charles R. Cutler, Warren ; Clandius B. Farnsworth, Heber LeFavour, Pawtucket.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.—Asa Bird Gardiner, LL. D., Professor of Law, U. S. Military Academy, West Point ; Major-General George W. Cullum, U. S. A., New York ; General A. A. Humphreys, U. S. A., Washington, D. C.

On motion of Mr. Beckwith, the following resolutions were unanimously passed :

Resolved, That in view of the fact that a monument has been erected since our last annual meeting to commemorate the services of Roger Williams in founding Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, and incorporating religious liberty into their fundamental laws, the Historical Society hereby place on record an expression of satisfaction that this long sought demonstration of public appreciation and gratitude has been at length made in a way to reflect credit on the liberality of our citizens and on the skill and taste of the artist in charge.

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society are hereby voted to the Committee on the Mount Hope Monument, and especially to the gentlemen who contributed the funds which the said committee has judiciously used to mark sites rendered memorable by the residence and death of the last and best known of the Wampanoag Sachems.

The Secretary gave notice of a proposed change in the By-laws, with the view of having the annual meeting regularly held on the second Tuesday in January, instead of on the third Tuesday.

Mr. William J. Miller having presented a clear statement of facts relative to the sites of King Philip's residence and death, was requested to put his remarks in writing and let them be printed in our Proceedings in connection with the Committee on the Mount Hope Monument.

Bishop Clark was announced to read a paper on the 23d inst., on the Incas of Peru, to which time the meeting was adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, Sec'y.

TREASURER'S REPORTS.

Dr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1877.

Jan. 16.	To cash on hand,	-	-	-	-	-	\$702 66
	Interest, City Savings Bank,	-	-	-	-	-	15 85
June 26.	Subscriptions from members and others for fencing and improving grounds,	-	-	-	-	-	675 00
Oct. 5.	Subscriptions for building a monument to the memory of King Philip at Mount Hope,	-	-	-	-	-	105 62

1878.

Jan. 3.	Cash drawn from the Providence Institution for Savings from the interest of the Life Membership account,	75 00
15.	Taxes from one hundred and thirty-five members at \$3.00,	405 00
	Admission fee of thirty-two members at \$5.00,	160 00
		\$2,139 13

Cr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1877.

June 26.	For iron fence and repairs on grounds,	-	-	-	-	\$759 58
Feb. 10.	Providence Press Company, for printing report for 1875-76,	-	-	-	-	162 26

1878.

Jan. 3.	For building monument to King Philip at Mount Hope,	103 33
	“ gas fixtures and repairs on building,	78 44
	“ postages, expresses, and advertising meetings,	288 81
	“ fuel and gas,	18 70
	“ cash on hand,	728 01
		\$2,139 13

There is on deposit in the City Savings Bank,	
this day, January 15, 1878,	- - \$718 26
Treasurer,	- - - - - 9 75
	\$728 01

RICHMOND P. EVERETT, *Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, January 15, 1878.

The undersigned have examined the above report and vouchers, and find the same correct.

HENRY T. BECKWITH, } *Audit*
WALTER BLODGET, } *Committee.*

PROVIDENCE, January 12, 1878.

LIFE MEMBERSHIP ACCOUNT.

Dr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1877.

Jan. 16.	To cash on hand,	- - - - -	\$678 06
April 11.	Hezekiah Conant, for life membership,	- - - - -	50 00
July 1.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings, Jan- uary and July, 1877,	- - - - -	38 41
			\$766 47

Cr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1878.

Jan. 3.	For amount drawn from Providence Institution for Savings, from the interest, for expenses of the Society,	- - - - -	\$75 00
15.	Cash on hand,	- - - - -	691 47
			\$766 47

There is on deposit in the Providence Institution
for Savings, - - - - - \$691 47

RICHMOND P. EVERETT, *Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, January 15, 1878.

The undersigned have examined the above report and vouchers, and find the same correct.

HENRY T. BECKWITH, } *Audit*
WALTER BLODGET, } *Committee.*

PROVIDENCE, January 12, 1878.

REPORT OF THE SOUTHERN DEPARTMENT OF THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

NEWPORT, R. I., January 12, 1878.

MR. PRESIDENT:—Soon after my appointment as Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Southern Department of the Rhode Island Historical Society, the late Benjamin B. Howland, who had ably filled the office till advancing years and growing infirmities made it necessary for him to retire from all active pursuits, handed over to me all the books, pamphlets, and papers that had been deposited with him as the agent of the Society in this part of the State. For many years Mr. Howland had labored under the disadvantage of not having a suitable place in which to assort and arrange the papers that were collected from time to time; and when, at the annual meeting of the Newport Historical Society, March 19th, 1877, he sent in his resignation as Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of that Society, application was made to the Redwood Library for permission to place two cabinets in the library building: one for the use of the Newport Society, and the other for the Southern Department of the Rhode Island Society. This application was favorably received, and when the cabinets were ready, the papers of the Newport Society were transferred to Mr. James C. Mauran, the newly appointed Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of that Society; and the papers belonging to the Southern Department of the Rhode Island Society were placed in my hands. It has been the wish of the members of the Newport Historical Society that the papers which have been collected in the Southern District of the State, and which, in great part, are confined to the history of Newport and its

environs, should be added to and made a part of the collection of the Newport Society; but until some action is taken on this subject by the Rhode Island Society, the papers now in my hands will be kept separate and distinct.

[The list of books, pamphlets, and other documents that comprise the present collection of the Southern Department, here following in this report, is omitted.—*Com. Pub.*]

During the past year the Newport Historical Society has held meetings at stated intervals, and usually at such times a paper has been read. At a meeting held January 27th, Dr. David King, the President of the Society, read the Journal of Two Loyalists during a Journey from New York to Boston, and their Return to New York, via Providence and Newport, in September and October of 1783.

The annual meeting took place March 19th, 1877, at which time the following officers were chosen :

President, Dr. David King;

Vice President, Hon. Francis Brinley;

Corresponding Secretary, George C. Mason;

Recording Secretary, Dr. Henry E. Turner;

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper, James E. Mauran, in place of Benjamin B. Howland, resigned;

Treasurer, Stephen H. Norman.

At a subsequent meeting Mr. Norman resigned and Samuel Engs was elected to fill the vacancy.

At the annual meeting Dr. King gave a short address upon the present state of the Society; and while he spoke encouragingly of what had been done in the Centennial year, he urged a more determined effort on the part of the Society to collect and preserve all documents and papers that in any way relate to the history of the State.

At this meeting the resignation of the late Benjamin B. Howland was received, and in accepting it, it was unanimously voted that the thanks of the Society be tendered to Mr. Howland for his long and faithful service.

After the election of officers the first part of a very interesting paper on the Greenes of Warwick was read by Dr. Henry E. Turner, and at a subsequent meeting of the Society, April 11th, Dr. Turner completed the reading of this paper. At this meeting a committee was appointed to ascertain if the Ellery or Liberty Tree lot could be purchased, and if so, on what terms.

On the evening of May 31st the Society listened to some very entertaining reminiscences of the Dorr War by the Hon. Abraham Payne.

October 21st, Charles W. Tuttle, Esq., of Boston, entertained the Society by reading a paper on Arcadia: its Discovery and Settlement. Previous to the reading of this paper the Society adjourned to attend the funeral of the late Benjamin B. Howland, in a body.

Benjamin B. Howland, whose name will long be remembered, associated as it is, with years of faithful service and many christian virtues, died on the 20th day of October, at the advanced age of ninety years. For a number of years he had been in failing health, and in 1875 he resigned his office as city clerk, feeling that the cares of office were too great for him. The following spring he resigned as probate clerk, and at the inauguration of the city government, in June of that year, the city council, at the hand of Dr. David King, presented him with a gold medal, in recognition of his long and faithful service as town, city and probate clerk. The medal was struck at the mint in Philadelphia. On one face it bears the arms of the city of Newport, and on the other this inscription: "The city of Newport to Benjamin B. Howland. A testimonial of faithful public service to Newport during a period of fifty years."

Mr. Howland, for many years, held the office of Deacon in the First Baptist Church. His manner through life was quiet and unobtrusive. He sought to do his duty without being observed, for he shunned, above all things, anything like publicity. He had fine tastes, was fond of art, and in early life met with some success as an amateur portrait painter. He was also fond of historical research, and from time to time read papers before the Historical Society; among other subjects, "The Streets of Newport," "The Schools of Newport," and "King Philip of Pokanoket." From the organization of the Newport Historical Society he held the office of Librarian and Cabinet Keeper, and it was only a few months before his death that he sent in his resignation. He was also the able and industrious Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Southern District for the Rhode Island Historical Society. Few men have been more highly respected than was Mr. Howland, and it may be truly said of him, he had not an enemy in the world.

On the 21st of November Hon. Amos Perry gave the Society a graphic and entertaining account of the eastern coast of Tunis, drawn from his own experience while Consul at Tunis.

In Newport a good deal of interest is felt in historical research, and

regret has been frequently expressed that the local Society has not a building of its own in which its papers might be stored, with such additions to the present collection as would doubtless be made, if it were known that a safe place of deposit had been secured for such objects. This wish cannot be gratified at present; but it is hoped that in time the object, which commends itself to so many, may be attained.

At the commencement of the past year, to foster and promote a love of historical research, I suggested to the editor of the *Newport Mercury* the propriety of devoting a column of his paper to notes and queries, a plan that at once met with favor, and at his request I prepared half a column of matter, made up of brief paragraphs. This was followed up. Soon there were replies to the queries, then other queries were received from readers who had become interested, and who were glad to add their mite to what had been done. Some weeks there was nearly or quite a column of such matter, and after nursing it along for three months, always having enough in the editor's drawer to keep up the weekly demand, I felt that the interest aroused was strong enough to keep it going, and having other matters to which I wished to give attention, the notes and queries were left to those who had become contributors. But the public interest in the measure soon died out; the quantity of matter weekly sent in grew less and less, until it ceased altogether; showing clearly, that while the public is fond of reading whatever appertains to the history of town, State, or country, it cannot be depended upon to furnish the material, or to write on the subject.

One good has come from the above effort. It has led to the occasional publishing of papers on local history, and of such papers, Hon. William P. Sheffield and Mr. Thomas R. Hazard, who are still writing as time and opportunity offers, have furnished a number. But even with this result before me, I am forced to the conclusion that we shall make but little real progress, beyond the point at which we have arrived, till we have in Rhode Island a historical journal of our own. It may be a quarterly, monthly, bi-monthly, or weekly; but it must be issued regularly, and made up of papers filled with matter that comes home to the people,—matter that has its origin in the history of our own little State. Great as has been the loss in the past in the way of official documents, letters, diaries, and journals, there is still material of the greatest value that may yet be collected and put into shape. We have enough of it at our command to-day to supply such a journal for years,—material that is now almost useless

from the fact that much of it remains on the shelves of the Historical Society, as it has remained for years, without classification or any arrangement by which we may know, without labor and research, what we have in our possession. All this involves labor and expense. A publication of this kind cannot be made to pay pecuniarily. It would be years, perhaps, before it would be wholly self supporting; but there nevertheless remains the fact, in this as in other matters, — if we do not help ourselves no one will help us.

How all this is to be brought about I am not prepared to say; but I cannot let the opportunity pass without expressing the hope that a still more determined effort will be made to classify and catalogue all the books and papers of the Historical Society, and that at no distant day we may have a historical magazine of our own. If we had had such a magazine in the days of Wilkins Updike, William R. Staples, Henry Bull, Dr. Parsons, and men like them, who were thoroughly imbued with the importance of historical research, what additions might not have been made to our history; what charming disquisitions would have come from the pens of Updike and Staples and Durfee,—men who had a thousand incidents of more than local interest at their fingers' ends, but who lacked the proper medium through which to convey them to the public. It is true we have the columns of the local press open to us in all parts of the State; but that medium does not wholly answer our purpose. Articles published in this way to-day are lost sight of to-morrow, through the want of a full and copious index to which one may refer from time to time. It is too late to repine for past neglects; but it is not too late to begin what should have been begun long ago.

Mr. President, perhaps I have been presumptuous in offering my own views thus freely to the Society. If so, I crave your and their pardon. I confess to feeling warmly the need of such measures as I have advocated, and this must be my apology for urging their adoption unsolicited. I believe there is not a member of the Society who does not realize the truth of what I have said; who does not regret that the chief stumbling block in our way is a want of means. Can the means be raised? That, it seems to me, is the question we have to solve.

GEORGE C. MASON,

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Southern Department.

REPORT OF THE NORTHERN DEPARTMENT

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The year just closed has been marked by a healthful activity in every department of the Society. The Committee on Lectures and Reading of Papers have been remarkably successful in providing entertainment and instruction for large and interested audiences attending numerous special meetings, and the Committee on the Building and Grounds have completed the improvements committed to their oversight, in a highly acceptable manner. The papers read are as follows:

January 30. Rev. Frederick Denison read a sketch of the history of Westerly.

February 13. Hon. John R. Bartlett set forth, in a carefully prepared essay, the various efforts that have been made to discover the North Pole.

February 27. Dr. Henry E. Turner gave an interesting account of the Greenes in Colonial history.

March 13. Hon. Abraham Payne discussed the Dorr Rebellion, giving personal reminiscences of some of the men and events of that time.

March 20. Ex-Chief Justice Brayton vindicated the character of Samuel Gorton from the aspersions of his enemies.

March 27. Mr. R. A. Guild read an interesting and instructive account of the origin and growth of the library of Brown University.

April 10. Mr. Henry C. Dorr gave another of his interesting papers on the early history of Providence.

April 24. Mr. George C. Mason gave an account of the printing press in Newport and of the frigate General Greene.

October 16. Professor William Gammell read a paper on the contributions history has received from certain physical sciences.

October 30. Col T. W. Higginson read a paper on a "Revolutionary Congressman on Horseback."

November 13. Prof. Albert Harkness read a paper on "Philological Research and its Results."

November 27. Hon. Richard A. Wheeler gave a sketch of the history of the Pequot Indians.

December 11. Prof. Paul C. Sinding read a paper on the early divinities of northern Europe.

December 19. Col. John Ward read a paper on the Continental Congress before the Declaration of Independence.

In addition to the papers read, interesting and instructive remarks have been elicited on the various topics of the essays. The meetings have been, for the most part, numerously attended, and the efforts of the lecturers and speakers have been rewarded with unmistakable expressions of appreciation. It is believed that the Historical Society has thus directed attention to topics of general utility, and by encouraging critical examination and investigation, exerted a healthy and extended influence.

The Librarian has kept up a large correspondence with gentlemen of our own and other States, in answer to requests for historical and genealogical information, which our collections only could furnish. He has also been frequently in attendance at the rooms with persons desirous of examining our files of Rhode Island newspapers, our Rhode Island book alcove, and our collection of manuscripts. In addition to all this, he has improved his opportunities to obtain, by solicitation, exchanges and other methods, contributions with which to enrich our stores of local and general history.

The accessions to our collections for the past year number 1,300. Of these, 150 were bound, and 14 unbound volumes, and 1,000 pamphlets. The residue comprise manuscripts, maps, engraved and photograph portraits, broadsides and relics. Exclusive of exchanges, the contributions have come from the following sources:

Massachusetts Historical Society,	Maine Historical Society,
New England Historical and Genealogical Society,	New Hampshire Historical Society.
	Vermont " "
Essex Institute,	" State Library,
American Antiquarian Society,	Connecticut Historical Society,

New Haven Historical Society,	American News Company, New
New York " "	York,
Long Island " "	Mercantile Library Association,
New Jersey " "	New York,
Pennsylvania " "	Quebec Historical Society,
Delaware " "	Royal Society Northern Antiquari-
Maryland " "	ans, Copenhagen, Denmark,
Ohio " "	Royal University, Christiana, Nor-
Virginia " "	way,
Georgia " "	State Department, Rhode Island,
South Carolina " "	Hon. Thos. A. Doyle, Providence,
Wisconsin " "	William G. Williams, "
Iowa " "	Manchester Brothers, "
Minnesota " "	Rev. F. Denison, "
Montana " "	William M. Bailey, "
Davenport (Iowa) Academy of	William Spencer, "
Natural Sciences,	Hon. Joshua M. Addeman, "
Orange (N. J.) New England Soci-	Albert V. Jenks, "
ety,	Rev. Edwin M. Stone, "
American Philosophical Society,	R. I. Ladies' Centennial Commis-
State Department, Washington,	sion, Providence,
D. C.,	Hon. Zachariah Allen, Providence,
Congressional Library, Washing-	Edward Congdon, "
ton, D. C.,	Charles E. Boon, "
U. S. Bureau of Education, Wash-	Hon. Benj. T. Eames, "
ington, D. C.,	John A. Howland, "
U. S. Department of the Interior,	Prof. J. Lewis Diman, "
Washington, D. C.,	Rev. T. Laurie, D. D., "
U. S. Bureau of Chief of Engi-	Hon. Henry B. Anthony, "
neers, Washington, D. C.,	Hon. A. E. Burnside, "
Smithsonian Institution, Washing-	Hon. Joel Spencer, "
ton, D. C.,	Frank P. Arnold, "
Pennsylvania State Department,	Hon. Amos Perry, "
Connecticut " "	Stephen P. Henry, "
U. S. Coast Survey, Washington,	J. Albert Monroe, "
D. C.,	Gen. C. R. Dennis, "
Massachusetts Humane Society,	Henry T. Beckwith, "
Lowell Historical Association,	Edward T. Caswell, M. D. "

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Charles Aplin, Providence, | J. Fletcher Williams, St Paul, |
| Benjamin W. Persons, Providence, | Minn., |
| William Whipple Brown, " | Thomas Warner, Cohocton, N. Y. |
| Edward S. Babbit, Bristol, R. I. | Isaac Smucker, Newark, O. |
| Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, Middle- | Rev. E. A. Dalrymple, S. T. D., |
| town, R. I. | Baltimore, Md., |
| E. L. Freeman, Central Falls, R. I. | Welch & Co, Philadelphia, Pa., |
| Hon. Erastus Richardson, Woon- | George L. Harrison, Philadelphia, |
| socket, R. I. | Pa., |
| George F. Wilson, East Provi- | Benjamin Ashworth, Philadelphia, |
| dence, R. I. | Pa., |
| Rev. J. P. Root, Elmwood, R. I. | Rev. A. S. Packard, D. D., Bruns- |
| Rev. C. C. Bernon, Scituate, R. I. | wick, Me., |
| Samuel A. Green, M. D., Boston, | Frederic DePeyster, New York, |
| Mass., | E. Steiger, New York, |
| Phineas Bates, Jr., Boston, Mass., | Gen. J. Watts DePeyster, New |
| Rev. E. H. Capen, D. D., Somer- | York, |
| ville, Mass., | J. Bouton, New York, |
| John A. Goodwin, Lowell, Mass., | Hon. Isaac N. Arnold, Chicago, Ill., |
| George E. Emery, Lynn, Mass., | W. H. Starr, New London, Conn., |
| A. D. Small, Salem, Mass., | F. B. Dexter, New Haven, Conn., |
| James Anglem, Washington, D. C. | Silas Bonfils, Mentone, France, |
| Alfred E. Whittaker, San Fran- | G. H. Reid, Sydney, New South |
| cisco, Cal., | Wales, |
| H. H. Morgan, St. Louis, Mo., | F. A. Brockhaus, Leipsic, Ger- |
| R. A. Brock, Richmond, Va., | many, |
| Edwin O. Childs, Newton, Mass., | Don Jose Antonio Garcia Garcia, |
| H. L. Greene, | Peru, |
| | Anonymous. |

Our foreign correspondence continues to be very satisfactory. The Royal Society of Sciences, at Lisbon, the Royal Society of Northern Antiquarians, at Copenhagen, the Royal University, at Christiana, and other learned European bodies, are prompt in forwarding to us their valuable publications, while, from time to time, Col. Joseph L. Chester and Col. Geo. H. Smith, of London, Prof. Holst, of Norway, Muller, of Amsterdam, Beijers, of Utrecht, Bonfils, of Mentone, France, and many other continental friends, place us under agreeable obligations by sending us reminders of their practical interest in the objects of our Society. In the

transmission of packages to and from foreign countries, the Smithsonian Institution continues to act as a medium. For these gratuitous services I desire to make grateful acknowledgments. Nor would I fail to return special thanks to our long tried friends, Dr. Samuel A. Green, of Boston, and Henry Thayer Drowne, Esq., of New York, for their unvarying thoughtfulness.

OUR MANUSCRIPTS.

The seventy-two volumes of manuscripts reported at the last annual meeting as bound, have been received from the bindery, and are deposited, under lock and key, in the south-west ante-room of our library. They there wait a suitable case for permanent safety, which will probably, at an early day, be provided, when they will be made accessible, under such regulations as the Society shall prescribe, to all who may wish to consult them. Many of these manuscripts are of great value, revealing, as they do, the spirit and habits of early times in the Rhode Island Colony, no less than the perplexities and difficulties with which its settlement and civil organism were environed. A large number of manuscripts remain to be collated, classified and bound in volumes. Among the most recent contributions to our collections are about six hundred letters, manifests and other papers, throwing light upon the commerce and the local trade of Providence during the latter half of the last and the early part of the present century. These papers were fortunately intercepted by the Librarian on their way to the paper mill, and by him presented to the Society. How many other manuscripts, ancient books and pamphlets, important to the student of history, have, during the last twelve months, been deposited in pulp vats, instead of finding a place for usefulness in our library, it is impossible to determine; but a knowledge of the free practices of the past seventeen years, awakens a fear that in every town in the State families and individuals have been induced, for a small consideration, to supply the calls of the omnivorous mill, to an extent painful to contemplate.

PRINTING.

It is nearly eleven years since our Society published the sixth volume of its collections. The question is frequently asked, When will another be printed? There are now ample materials in condition to be selected from, that would fill several volumes, creditable to the reputation of the Society. A movement in this direction would certainly be in accordance with the active spirit it has evinced during the past ten years.

LETTERS OF ROGER WILLIAMS.

In preparing the manuscripts for binding, already referred to, three letters written by Roger Williams hitherto overlooked, were discovered. One is addressed to his friend Field, probably William. It is dated at Narragansett, and counsels in pecuniary matters between him and the Indian Wuttapokamin, and also a Mr. Gould. The second is addressed to the town of Providence, praying that he might be authorized to administer upon the property of John Clawson, a man who had lived with Williams as a servant, and who died of a wound received in an assault made upon him with a broad-axe by an Indian named Waumaion, at the instigation of one Benjamin Herendeen. The assault was made on the night of January 4th, 1660-61, from behind a thicket of barberry bushes near the north burial ground. Clawson's chin was split by the blow, and just before he died he pronounced what has come down the line of more than two centuries as "Clawson's curse," viz.: "that he [his murderer] and his posterity might be marked with split chins and haunted with barberry bushes," the first part of which imprecation the legend records as having been singularly fulfilled. The third letter, addressed to John Whipple, junior, is intended as a vindication of Williams against certain charges, a presentation of his views touching the wrong done the Indians by a strained interpretation placed upon land boundaries, and a free discussion of troubles with William Harris. It is only necessary to add that in transcribing these letters the orthography, capitalizing and punctuation of the originals have been strictly followed.

LETTER TO ——— FIELD.

Narraganset, 13, 7. 49. so call'd.

Loving friend [torn] Field

Lo: salutations to your selfe & your deare Companion, wishing you Peace here & in ye Heavens. This bearer Wuttapokamin formerly hath much troubled me & you & others, of late he hath given me some rest. At present he saith he hath come on purpose to me again and desires me to take away yt trouble out of his mind which hath so long benee grievous to him concerning Notacunkanet & your so long enjoyment of it. In conclusion, although his demands have bene very much greater formerly, and our offers were far greater to him formerly: Yet now I have prevailed with him to be fully satisfied with five fathom of Peag web were it much more, if my case were yours I should for my Quiet & peaceable & comfortable enjoyment of such a mercy, readely Pay him: I am to pay you 20s

for Mr. Gould: If you please to signifie your Pleasure & order I will pay it to me: Me thinks I see a finger of the Most High in this Providence. Formerly he demanded aboue 25^l as I remember, [torn] will rest with 25s. The which may turn againe, & if this Providence be neglected there may not Peace be had for many Pounds. He tells me you answer him yt you haue paid me (he cannot tell how much but he saith a great matter for Notacunkauit: If you are so perswaded yt shall not kindle any Coales betweene my friends & me. I will end the matter myselfe with him, although I am out upon your requests in former dealing with this man & others about yr busines about 10s. If you please to spare me a line of your mind I shall gladly see it finished while yet I haue breath: At this present through God's mercy or neighbours are quiet and quietly prepare for their payment to ye Bay. The God of Mercy and Peace preserve you allso

Yo: vnworthy

ROGER WILLIAMS.

There be other pettie men yt claime something & I wish any yt make reasonable and probable claime had some small matter, but I know if this man be satisfied none will molest you.

LETTER TO THE TOWN OF PROVIDENCE.

Providence 11. 3. 61 (so call'd)

Lo: friends & Neighbors

I pray yet yor patience & haue againe to trouble you with yt troublesome and lamentable busines of John Clawson & his Goods & ye rather because of yor owne order againe to consider of it. The last time you were pleased to debate jt: you seemed satisfied yt John Clawson in his so ofte mention of his *Maister his Goods*, he meant my selfe & no other person.

There appeared allso before yon three Interpretations of his Words

First yt he considering his dying condjtjon & having no kindred he bequeathed and left his Goods to me. This I took to be his meauing in ye morning, and thought that yt jt might please God to bring to his mind, how I sought him out (by Natives) and cherished him in his lost naked & starving condjcjon & yt I was not only his Master (& he my howse hold servant by ye yeare) but his school mr, giving him my Dutch Testament & spending much time to teach him to reade. This God knows I took to be his meaning upon serious consideracion. In ye afternoon when Elizabeth Hernden upon his asking againe for me, asked him whether he meant yt his Master should haue his Goods: her words sound & others say & mine Eares told me from her owne Relatjon yt she thus vnderstood him as I did.

2. Howeuer, she lately deliuered here in Court another meaning to wjt. yt jt was John Clawson's will yt I should take his Goods into my trust, in that case he was jn. If yt was his meaning, to wjt yt I should

looke to & take his Goods & order them to his good in his Great weaknes I have not heard of his disposing of them any otherwayes since into ye hand of any other.

3. A third interpretatjon and meaning is given viz: yt I should bring him his Goods: This I conceaue may be a mistake, for three reasons.

First jt js far more probable yt lying by ye Graues mouth and going into his Coffin (of wch he spake) & being put in mind by others to dispose of his Goods, I say jt js more ratjonall to think he so minded than to quarrell vpon Law matters many years before Ended.

2. Although jt js possible yt lying so still he might muse of his Con. &c. & desire yt I might helpe him to get them out of other mens hands for him, yet he knew yt I neuer had pennyworth of his but spent much time & charges about his busines, & grieved at his folly and Frowardness, & gaue him all possible Helpe & Favour.

3. Ed: Inman testifies yt he hath heard John Clawson complain of other men, as Roger Plowrie. Sam: Bennet Mr. Arnold (to whom he writ for him) but neuer of my selfe. All which considered I conceaue there js not so much weicht in thjs last as to waigh downe both of ye two former Interpretations.

Ob: It may be said If when Eliz: Hernden asked him what he meant by saying his Mr his Goods, whether he meant yt his Master should haue his Goods, If then he had sajd but yes, all had been Ended: I answer jt js true, but with all consider jt js not easier for a wounded dying man to speake according as we or himselfe desireth: We know he spake by fits, & could not answer a word to many questions: And in ye morning when he much desired to speake and sajd Lift me vp & was lift up by Ben: Hernden & Robert Colwell, he could not speake one word: All which considered, I conceaue yt impartiall Judges will say yt no man can make so fajre a plea to his Goods as I haue done & yt therefore I haue just cause to pray ye Towne to grant me Letters of Administratjon, as I shall be ye more obliged to wish & endeavor yor prosperitee & to be yor true friend & servunt.

ROGER WILLIAMS.

LETTER TO JOHN WHIPPLE, JUNR.

Neighbor Whipple: You cannot expect yt my worne & withered Brains should keep pace with ye Fresh & youthful Fancie exprest in yor 14 of this instant: Yet I desire (as jt js in Fruit ye Riper ye Mellowe) to retorne you my Thoughts as to matter of Reason & Argumnt in ye Fear of God.

First you say I calld Tho: Olney junr, Brazen fac't fellow & afterward you say I call him Jackanapes & Devill.

I conceaue you doe mistake and wrong me in both: You may easily see yt I repeated W. Har. words who called him Jackanapes boy in our Towne meeting & calls (not only wicked but all) Majistrates Devills in his booke: who had sajd yt He Th: Olney jun. was more brazen fac'd than his Father: I am far from saying or thinking so with him: But it [is]

grieving my soul to see Tho: Olney junr resolved (with W. Har.) to run downe his poore Neighbors in their ancient and constant Liberties, I said with grief of Soul (seing yt nothing yt I nor others spake could moue him) yt he had a face of Brasse indeede: And jt [torn] judged by many yt had jt not bene for Tho: Olney junr his Willfullness, this great fire of Division about ye 25 acre men* had not broke forth amongst vs: Yor Father in Law, W. Har: & diuers more declared themselves willing to End ye Contintion & to gratifie the 25 acre men: Only Tho: Olney junr pretended Law (as if enery Law were Medjan & Persian) & droue on the Fire (as with a wind) to this day amongst vs.

2. As to yt saying yt I was as a Right hand to ye Sachims (& consequently had & might have had whatsoener I might rationally desire for this Plantation had I not bene stopt by yt Envious voice, What is Ro: Wms: soe will hane present bounds set us &c): my meaning is yt ye Report of ye Nahigonsicks Riches & Countrey, & Frjendlynnes to me & other Heretiks kindled many hostile Purposes and preparations agust them in ye English (especially of ye Massachusetts) yt, after (by my means) a Peace was made & a Leauge betweene ye English & Nahiggonikes, & ye Pequt War finished many jars rose dayly betweene ye Nahiggonicks & Onkas & his Mohiggins & ye English joining (most unjustly) with Onkas! I was continually sent for by ye Sachims, consulted with, & requested to write Letters in their names, & my owne name, to all ye Colonies about vs (especially ye Massachusetts) as also about ye Answers & Replies & for the Prevention of thejr forces comming vp (even when upon thejr march) Hence by reason of my great expence of time my labor & travells (having no horse) my hazards in canows & by Pequits & Monhiggins &c. the Natives calld me thejr Right hand, thejr Candle & Lanthorne, the Quencher of thejr Fiers (though W. Har. scornd & Envied saying any Body could write a Letter &c): The Sachims and I were hurried (by ye envy of some agust my selfe) to those short bounds, by reason of ye Indians then at Massthapog, Notakunkanet & Pawtuckatt & beyond whom

* The "twenty-five acre men" were not of the thirteen original proprietors with whom Williams shared the lands obtained by him of the Indians, and which he said were as much his own as were the clothes he wore, but were from time to time received as townsmen, having no interest in the lands. They were "quarter rights purchasers," and in every division of land received one-quarter part as much as a full purchaser. Of this class were the following named persons, who (January 19, 1646,) acknowledged "having obtained a free grant of twenty-five acres of land, apiece, with the right of commoning according to the said proportion of lands, from the free inhabitants of Providence," viz.: John Brown, Pardon Tillinghast, John X Jones, Thomas X Clemence, William Fenner, George Sheppard, Robert X Potter, Robert Pyke, Mathurin Ballu, Thomas X Walwin, Lawrence Wilkinson, Daniel X Comstock, Benjamin X Smith, John Smith, John X Clawson, Thomas X Lucklin, Benjamin X Herendeen, Edward Inman, Henry Reddock, Samuel Bennett, Edward Smith, John Fenner, John Sayles, Stephen Northup, Daniel Brown, Epenetus Olney, John Steere, George Way.—E. M. S.

the Sachims could not then goe & Themselus & I could not be trusted without present bounds hurried on to thejr Griefe & mine, and all or limelance.

3. Then ye 3rd sort of bounds, viz. of Grace & Favor: you say they were nothing because the Sachims set them not, & therefore W. Wicken-dens Meadow sold to W. Field was not within these Bounds, but belonged to ye 20 mje Hould & Tenure.

Ans: 1: Hence then W. Har: boundless bounds were nothing, because impossible to be set &c fixt &c (2) Hence our Govrmt & Civill order wch at first both here & at Rode Island we kept vp vpon Grace & Favor (untill God was pleased to helpe me to procure a Charter from ye Parleamt) was all meere nothings & nullities, & we lind in no order but Roule (as W. Har:ris Bruits, as he calls all yt cross him.)

3. Then must you call W. Har: his Seat at Pachasit nothing because neuer Settled by ye Sachims (but many ways opposed had I not satisfied Sachims & people to my cost.)*

4: Then must you call many thousand Actions founded vpon meere Grace & Favor nothings & nullities: As thus a Neighbor takes his Neighbors Axe, How, Canoes lying vnused for his neede (without his Neighbors consent, (being not present) & promise to make good vpon demand any damage or just demand: In these & many other cases where ye thing presumed on & taken lies dead & the owner is my friend, & absent: My neede js present & my willingnes to Satisfie all just Demands is Professed & declared: What shew of sense is there to call these nullities, when such was our Townes case, as Chad: Browne & others then & all (yt be not willfully froward) may discerne in this our Wildernes condition: Especially having Such a Grant & Favor from ye Sachims as so many of 75 Engl: knew I had with ye Nahigonk Sachims.

5. When euer ye Natiues haue desir'd Satisfaction, (as knowing yt we

*"William Harris arrived at Salem in 1635. He removed to Providence with Williams, and is the seventh named in Williams' first deed. On the 24th of January, 1679, he sailed for England on board of the ship Unity of Boston, William Condy, master, as agent of the Pawtuxet purchasers. In the course of this voyage he was taken by a Barbary corsair and carried to Algiers, where he remained in captivity more than a year. He was redeemed at the cost of about \$1,200, travelled through Spain and France, and arrived in London in 1680, and died the third day after his arrival, at the house of his friend John Stokes. He executed his will at Newport before he sailed for England. That is dated December 4, 1678. The witnesses to it were examined relative to its execution the same day, before John Whipple, Assistant. It was afterwards proved at Providence, February 20, 1682. His children were Andrew, who married Mary Tew, of Newport; Toleration, who was killed by the Indians about 1675; Mary, who married Thomas Borden; and Howlong, who married Arthur Fenner.

"In the divisions which pervaded the colony of Providence, Harris and Williams were generally the leaders of opposite parties."—*Staples' Note in Simplicity's Defence*, p 113.

have exceeded ye bounds set vs by ye Sachims) we have satisfied them: Thus did W. Field with Wuttapocamin & Awittumout: thus did Tho: Clements with Wesauamog for his meadow: & thus have done others & thus did I out of my owne purse for W. Harris being at Pachaset, though how I have been rewarded God knowes, and many also are witnesses.

6. Therefore I am sorry yt you venture to play with Hellfire, & W. Wickenden his Fosting himselfe in jt, & my want of Tonges to rake him out without burning my Fingers &c. You know who jt js yt counts you & vs Fools for believing ye Scrip: viz: yt there shall be any Hell at all, or Punishment for Sin after this Life: But I am Content to be a Fool with Christ Jesus who tells vs of an account for Euery ide Word in *ye day of Judgment*.

4: As to ye 4th sort of Bounds without Bounds (by W. Har. & yourselves) Pretended: and ye saying yt I establish 20 miles of these bounds because Warwick pretends 20 mile:

1. I ans: By ye Sachims grant to me of an abundant sufficiencie to my selfe and my Friends (for these were ye Terms, & cannot in reason be Imagind otherwise) I neuer vnderstood infinite & boundles matters. no nor 20 miles, but what was vsually accounted sufficient for any Plantation or Towne in the Countrey.

2. As to Warwicks 20 mile: I euer tooke jt to be a mistake (like many other grand mistakes betweene ye English & ye Natives.

3. If it were so & true at Warwick, (as I said before) ye Sachims & my selfe neuer intended such vast & monstrous businesses but what was vsually allowed to ye biggest Townes in N. Engl.

4. What js 20 mile to boundles boundes for, as for ye 20 mile yt I conceane to be but a Second cheat where by ye Devill both cheats himselfe & W. Har: & ye Towne also: For if infinite, illimited or boundles bounds be due, why should 20 mile Satisfie when 10000 miles & infinitely more js demanded? Who [mista]kes 20s for 20,000l & infinitely more? O yt men should be so blinded hoodwinckt for a little dish of Porridge wch is all yt this whole Globe of this World can giue vs!

5. It speaks a Guilt in ye breast of W. Harris & his Disciples, when like thieues & cheats Selling a Silver Cup, a gold ring or a watch they are content with 20s for 20 pounds (according to ye Proverbe, Light Come Light goe.) Alas & what is 20 miles to thousands of thousands without bound or limit? Just like ye Generalists who make Gods Mercy & Justice (by thejr wresting of Some Scriptures (as they doe our writings) to be nonsensicall Whimsjes without any Bounds or Order?

6. Is not this notoriously knowne yt W. Har. vrged yt Poore Beast Kachayaquond (& other Sachims after him) to Confirme only what Miantonnu had granted to Ror. Williams wch was vnder ye Sachims hands? they not Imagining any such Jugling to be intended by English men (who called themselus children of God & Christians) & yt any boundles Grants were comprized! They were easily willing (especially for Wompam Sake) to confirme what was granted to Roger Williams by Miantonnu (dead

& gone) as knowing yt ye Bounds were knowne to themselves & the Natives round about vs, who therefore eried Commotion, Commotion, when euer hane exceeded ye Bounds in ye Sachins deed expressed :

7. I stand amazed not only at ye Conscience, Godlines & Christianitie, but at yt Morallitie, Civilitie, & Humanitie of Such who force (vpon a Poore barbarjans Concession & Graunt of a small kindness yt welc no Man in any shew of Reason can thinck he thought of, now no English man had any Imagination of at yt time.

8. It is no less Prodigious & Wonderfull to me how they can squeeze out a Confirmation from ye surviving Sachim, of what Miantunnomh (only one Sachim & less than Canonicus) is said by them to have granted: I say squeeze out a Confirmation of what had no Realitie then Dreams & Castles built in ye Aire: Just like ye Popes Confirmation *Tues Petra*, & therefore ye Popes hane Authoritie euen all Cleargie Men, & Churches, Kings & Emperors: *Hoc Est Corpus Meum*, This is my Body, & therefore there is no Bread left but only Flesh & Bloud &c., & like ye Pleading from some generall words in Scripture of Gods Goodnes to ye whole world, therefore let men doe what they will (like Devills here) yet there is no punishment for Men & Devills, but all [torn] Debts are Paid by Christ Jesus, contrary not [only] to Gods revealed Records but to ye Light of human Reason & to ye Confessions of all Maukind all ye World ouer.

9: Whereas you make jt my envy to W. Har: blinding mine Eyes &c., I ans: Envy js one thing, Anger & Wrath js another: I wish there were such Excellencies in W. Har: yt any Sober man might be said to hane a Temptacion to Envy him for them.

2. Were he neuer so Excellent, I hope I have lear'nt (aboue these 50 yeares,) not to wrong my Judgmt & Conscience in giving a Testimony agnst any in any Case though jt were to ye winning of ye whole World, or ye Saving of my Life jt Selfe.

10. Whereas you say Cap: Fenner & W. Wick: were instrumentall in ye transactjons of ye 20 mile busines: I ans: Capt. Fenner & W. Wick: whom God hath bene pleased to suffer to be catcht in W. Har: bewitching traps:*

2. God hath bene pleased to Pluck out these 2 & many others out of yt horrible Pit, in welc yor Selves yet lye betwitched: As to Cap. Fenner, whether jt were ye Busines of a few Rajlers yt occasioned his breach with W. Har. (as some say,) (in welc busines Arth: Fenner Complains of W.

*Previous to August 20, 1637, William Wickenden came from Salem to Providence, and became colleague pastor with Chad Brown over the First Baptist Church. He preached at one time in New York, where he suffered imprisonment for several months. He had one son, William, and three daughters. William married Eleanor Sherington, of Newport; Plain married Samuel Wilkinson, eldest son of Lawrence W. A second daughter married a Stere, and the other a Smith. Mr. Wickenden died February 23, 1670. A street perpetuates his name in Providence; the family has long been extinct in this city.—E. M. S.

Har: his treacherous aganst him to this day :) or whether jt was W. Har: his base & reproachfull vsage of him when refusing to attest to some bounds (weh Arth: Fenner could not in Conscience yeald to,) he cald Arthur Fenner* False fellow, Rouge & Rascall &c. (after all ye Service & Drudgerie Performed for him) or what ever else were ye occasion wet[her] God was Pleased to awaken Cap: Fenner with (as I hope he will yor Selus) & to sit him 3 to reflect on his worck weh he had bene about, as also on ye man who had thus vsed him as a slane or neger: surely he came to be fully satisfied in his Soule & Conscience yt jt was not Publike Commonweale worck yt he had bene engaged in, but for W. Har: Private Ends, designs & Plots:

4. I desire others may come to see what Cap: Fenner hath scene, yea yt W. Har: (if God so Please) may come to see jt himselfe least too late he wish yt he had neuer scene *Providence*, nor N. E. nor ye world jt Selfe.

5: As to ye Terreblenes of this fourth Sort of Bounds weh you Call ye Monster with 4 Heads or 7 heads, &c.

1. Ans: I conceaue you misse: for there may be many Collaterall Confirmations of ye same Graunt & yet not be so many Heads: there may be many Braces to an House or Ship, many Strings to a Bow, & yet not all of them (nor any of them) accounted Heads, Essentially, Fundamentalls.

2. As to ye Terrour of this fourth Sort of Bounds like Dan: 4th Beast: I conceiue it monstrous & terrible because without Bounds or Lymits, a Beast weh Puts all men vpon Amazement, yt Counters† of jt. & ye Machi-vilian Land Monger js forced to cast a cloake of 20 mile over jt. to keepe ye horrid vsage of Boundles bounds from scaring & asfrighting all yt shall be hould jt.

2 It is a terrible Beast not only tearing our Peace & Neighbourhood in Pieces, but jt spits fire & spreads fire, & sets the Townes on Fire, & ye

* Captain Arthur Fenner was prominent in town and Colony affairs, and held important offices in both. When, in 1676, the town of Providence was burned by the Indians, he commanded the company stationed in the garrison house on Stampers Hill. His brother, Major Thomas Fenner, lived in the garrison house, now standing, located in Cranston. Each had an interest in "The great hill of Neotoconkanitt." Captain Arthur bequeathed his interest in the hill farm to his son Edward, and his granddaughter Mary, daughter of his son John, deceased. Her guardians, appointed in 1735, were John Thornton and John Manton. Major Thomas Fenner bequeathed his interest in the hill farm to his sons Richard and Joseph.

Captain Arthur, by will, gave to his widow, Howlong Harris, one cow, the use of one room in his dwelling-house, during her life time, all his household goods, and an annuity of £10 per annum. To his daughters Freelove Crawford, Bethia Kilton and Phebe Latham, he also made bequests; and to his sons, Arthur and Thomas, he gave all the land owned by him "within the seven mile line," together with all the remaining moveable estate, cattle, etc.—E. M. S.

† Considers.

whole Collony also vules the mercefull Lo: Please most wonderfully to quench it.

3. It js a terrible Beast daring to lift vp his head & hornes in blasphemay agust ye God of Heaven: What God can yt be, say ye Indjans, yt is followed by such Extortioners, Cheats & Lyers, as his Servants & Worshippers? For my Selfe jt js a terrible matter in mine eyes, yt (beside ye many cries of ye English) ye cry of these Barbarjans *Commootin*, should knock at Heanen gate agust vs:

4. I believe jt will be terrible & dreadfull in ye Eyes & Thoughts of the Chiefe Creators & Maintajners of this Monstrous beast in yt latter End: I loue & honour ye memorie of Zach: Rodes as much as any: Yet I believe he had dolefull thoughts when God was Pleased so suddenly, so wonderfully & dreadfully to driue him off from Pawtuxet shoare. O how terrible must be ye sight of this Mouster, & his vnchristian Contentions (& Law vexations about jt) be to his dying Thoughts & Spirits! Think what you please & dare: For my selfe I dare not but hope yt he was resolved, if God would once haue pleased to suffer his Foote on Pawtuxet Land againe he would haue endeauored to dash out ye Brains of this dreadful mouster. I have charitable Thoughts of ye Eternall Welfare of Zach: Rhodes & yet I thinck jt borders neere on practicall Atheism to Slight so terrible and dreadfull a vojce & Hand of God, as some doe.

6. Whereas you comforted yorselves in your Innocencie agnst my Clamorous Tounge: * * * * * You here reply * * * * * you were at Peace &c. but yor Aduersaries ye Ravishers lay in ambush, & came suddenly vpon you, Saying yt ye 25 acre men had Paid an Equall Peny, & therefore should haue equall Purchase: & others Saying yt the Towne of Providence had Purchased Land, & therefore Pawtuxet men should not cary it from them.

1. I answer: Our Peace was like ye Peace of a Man wch hath a tertjon Agur Euery other day, yea Sometimes euery meeting. We were all on fire, & had a terrible burning fit, ready to come to blowes about our Lines, about our Lands, & ye 25 acre men & Purchasers, as yor Selues then confessed, Euen young Tho Olney himselfe, as can be evidenced if any should desire a Prooofe of so knowne a matter.

2. What matter of Favor was there in Mr. Dexter's 3 Proposals for Peace & Accomodatjon? Were they not honest. æquall & Peaceable, to any yt minded not their owne Cabins more than the common Good of our Poore tossed Barke & vessell?

3. Although jt be true yt you were in a kind of Peace when you cast Lots (& I both at yt present witnessed agust yr Profaning of Gods Wopp (wch a Lott js) & afterwards wrote my Reasons & tendered one Paper to Cap: Fenner & another to Mr. Olney senr, yet since yt very time We haue had no Peace, for God jmmedjatly kindled this Fire amongst vs.

4. Where as you blame me for Padling in such stuff: viz in Rapis & crying out &c., I pray you take heede how you speake so slightly & reproachfully of ye Language of ye Spirit of God in Scripture, for you know

not only False worshippers are Called Idolaters & whores, in Scripture Censure, but all yt turne aside from ye Chast Loue of God to this Loue of ye World & the things thereof.

5. Where in haue or Neighbors forced you? Euen in yt matter where in you haue so unchristianly accused & indicted them before ye Worlds Tribunal? It js doleful & dreadful to see ye Professors of ye name of Jesus (agreeing agnst ye Jewish, Turkish, Popish & Protestant Idolls, & practising so neerly ye christian Wopp) to cherish such vnchristian Heats & Bitternes about Trifells &c. Grant there haue been discourses & Agitations many about ye Lands & Purchasers: yet js jt not reasonable & righteous in all mens Eyes yt Since there are so many Purchasers who ordinarily doe not, & others will not come to ye Towne Meeting, yet their consent should be had, & the Consent of ye Majoritie should determine the matters of thejr Purchase & oblige the minor differing from them? I vnderstand not yet of yr dammage of a farthing yt any of you haue sustained, or are like to doe from these whom you count yor aduersaries.

6 Lastly, whereas you object an whole Catalogue of Lyes in ye Remonstrance (or cry agnst yor force vsed upon vs:) yor Conscience knows yt you had a faire Libertie & Opportunitie (once or twice) offered you to giue but ye instance of one, wch I belieue you are not able to doe. No question but all humane Affaires (ye most Righteous & most righteously carried) are subject to Errors & Mistakes: But as to all these matters I haue desired to be diligent in mine owne obseruation & Inquisition: & howeuer you vse the Prouerbe agnst me, Old in Wickednes &c., yet my humble hope is yt God will more and more vindicate my Righteousnes (as to ye matters wherein you reproach me) as the noone day: For my selfe I can truly Say as holy Bradford Sayd [Lord thou art Heaven; & I am Hell] but through his grace I haue bene also able to say with David, I hate & abhor Lying, but thy Law do I Loue: & of yt his Grace hath helpt me to giue some testimonee in Old & N. Engl: in what I haue forsaken & suffered for his Names Sake, & where in I see not, I can vprightly say with Job, What I see not teach thou me: I hope by his mercy to be able to retract any mistake as gladly as to be saved by Jesus from ye wrath yt js to Come: I haue bene vsed to beare Censures & Reproaches for Truths Sake for reproving & witnessing agnst ye Works of Darkenes about these 50 yeares: I humbly hope I shall be willing to be requited Euill for Good, & to doe Good for Euill after *ye heavenly Command & Patterne*.

7. As to you Innocencie in accusing yor Neighbors & brethren in Profession (in so high a forme & degree) before ye World, jt js not (as I belieue) ye Court of yor owne Conscience nor all ye Courts of Men in ye World can cleare & absolue you: For as God acquitteth whom men Condemne so God condemneth (commonly in this World) whom Men acquit: I doubt not but yor Conscience may be a bucklar agnst ye Guilt of a knowne Lye or any knowne Euill as Abemileck's was agnst ye defiling of Sarah, yea & Balams & Sauls & Pilates were: but, yt (though jt haue some kind of Commendation ju jt) will not excuse ye willing Ignorance yt most

Consciencs are defiled with, nor yt horrible negligence, wch most Consciencs shew in the Search of Gods holy Pleasure: I pray you consider your Selfe & reflect impartially vpon yor Selfe & Actjons in these matters: for

1. First you say nothing to those Reasons I proposed to you in my first Paper, as to your false accusing of these yor Neighbors & bye them for robbing you of Lands & for Routs those Crimes, yet if all be divulged yt may be Produced & Proved, there was hardly Euer in N. Engl: W. Har: his Equall, for Mostrous Evills in Land busines & matters of Disorder as to Civill Gov'ment of wch (yt I know of) he hath given no more shew of Repentance than Saul did of his going to ye Witch when his Putting of Witches to Death & Consulting with them, was all one to him, & all for his owne Ends: just so W. Har: damning all Civill Order & his fresh disorders in this Towne are all one to him (if it suited his Ends) with his Extreame crying out for Order & Orderly Meetings & crying downe Routs &c. I beliene as to any Loue of Justice or Order jt js all one to him or any Soule who maketh Selfe his God & Ende: & *Summu bonum* his Chiefe Blessednes. It is now aboue 12 years since I fe forc't me to write a Discourse of Civill Order & Gov'rnmnt in answer to his Defiance agnst it. The Booke I wrote out for ye Iland & sent jt to ye 2 Townes on ye Island, Newport & Portsmouth. Another I wrote out & Presented it to ye 2 Townes on ye Main, Providence & Warwick: Of this Booke to ye Townes on ye Main W. Harris hath robd vs (Euen by a kind of Force) Euer since the first Birth of jt: So yt although my Selfe & others, yor Father in Law & ye Towne haue importuned him for a Sight of jt, jt could neuer be obtained of him. First a great while he sajd He would answer it: In Later times he sajd He was not agnst Civill Gov'mnt, but wicked Govrs, but to this day both our Townes and my Selfe hath bene Notoriously abused, & robd of yt wch is yours & ought to be in your Records:

3. Further, since you seeme so fair & innocent in your owne Eye, I pray you to consider your face impartially (as if it were not yors but mine or any others) in ye Glasse of these 2 or 3 Particulars:

1. First in all our Towne meetings is it not notoriously knowne, yt you are so far from being Swift to heare & Slow to Speake (according to Gods command vnto vs:) yt whatever is Propounded by whomsoever, you are (ordinarily) ye first yt lete fly vpon jt, & betweene yor Selfe & Some other begins ye Dispute & Contention: yt other Neighbors (though able, ancient & Experienced) shall scarce find an Interim, to vtter their Thoughts in ye Case & Busines: Whether this be out of quicknes of yor Fancie, or Weaknes of Judgmnt: out of an Itch of Contentjon or Self Conceitednes & Pride let yor Selfe & others Consider jt: Howeer I am sure jt js not yr Badge & Character of a Sober & Peaceable Townsman, least of all of an humble and heavenly Christjan.

2. Secondly How can you be an innocet & Peaceable Christjan, when yor Selfe (aboue others of W: Har: disciples) continually & voluntarily thrust in yor Selfe amongst yor Aduersaries, though you declaine agnst

thejr Persons, Meetings & Practiees, and you to them be as Wellcome as Water into a Ship or a Muskeeto to yr face or bozome, & haue gaind yor Selfe the Title of one of W. Harris his Spies and Promoters, (like unto Cross-Tomlinson, Bonirag) Lauds Instrumts to hunt after the honest Sectaries yt durst not Subscribe to his Couetous, Ambitjous & Tyrannous Proceedings: If jt be a Dutie for all of your Partie thus to Crosse & Contend with yor Aduersaries, why doe they all Neglect thejr Dutie? If jt be not a Dutie, (but ye Contrary in all yt desire to liue a Peaceable & quiet Life in all Godleness & Honestie) how can you wash yor Hlands amongst yor Neighbors in ye Bason of Puritje & Christian Innocencie? It js cleare yt you beare vp yor Selfe vpon ye Gentlenes & Patience of yor Aduersaries (you may say Innocencie also if you listen to yor Conscience) for they haue not feard ye Presence of any of W. Har: his Promoters, nor of W. Har: his Grace jt Selfe, though no other good can be expected from thejr Presence but Contention, Provocation, further [torn] & catching hould of all Advantages, according to W. Har: his Machivilljan Maxime [All Advantages agnst Aduersaries.]

If you came as a Messenger or Peace maker from ye other Partie with Messages or Proposals for Peace & Accomodatjon, & leaue yor Aduersaries alone to Consult vpon them & vpon an Answer, what an Instrumnt & Angel of Peace might you be betweene them? but as a [torn] if of B [torn] [torn] ton vp t [torn] with ye one Partie, by Exasperations, & with ye other Partie by yor Tales & Relations, how far js this Christianitie, yea from Common Prudence & Civilitis?

3. Lastly if my Case were yors & I were such a Companion, Councellor, & Confederate with W. Har: & such a Spie, Promoter & Pursivant for his Conetous & ambitious Ends so taken notice of & cried out on by ye Barbarjans for such Monstrous Cheating & Stealing of thejr Countrey, I know not how to Escape ye Thunder bolt Psalm 50. What hast thou to doe to mentjon my Couennt? When thou seest a Thiefe thou Consentest with him, &c.

Now I humbly beseech ye Most holy & Eternall God to vouchsafe W. Har: & you & me to see our Wanderings from ye Paths of Christianitie, & Civilitie: & that he will graciously discouer who haue torne this Poore Towne & Colony in Pieces, yea & ye holy Christian name in Pieces amongst vs: I humbly beg of him to heale our Breaches & for his Names Sake to Spring vp Some Prouidences of Loue & Peace amongst vs:

Yor Vnworthy Neighbor

R. W.

Providence 24 Aug.
1669 (So Calld)

Although these letters may not be considered of important historic value, they are interesting souvenirs of the Founder of a State upon a basis of freedom broader than ever before successfully attempted, and

naturally carry us back in thought to a period when our present city limits embraced only savage life. They as naturally, too, remind us of struggles and perils to which the pioneer settlers of "Providence Plantations" were subjected, both in reaching here, and in providing for their own wants after their arrival. The story has several times been told, but will, in a condensed form, bear repetition.

HOW PROVIDENCE CAME TO BE SETTLED.

In an account of "The Planting and Growth of Providence," commenced to be printed in the first number of the "*Providence Gazette and Country Journal*," Wednesday, October 20, 1762, the following statement appears:

"With this second Colony [*i. e.*, the Colony that came over with John Winthrop in 1630] came over Mr. *Roger Williams* of whose Life before his coming to *America* we know little more, than that he had a liberal Education; and was some time Pupil of Sir *Edward Coke*, the famous English Lawyer. Soon after his coming to *Salem*, he was made Assistant in the Ministry to Mr. *Samuel Skelton*, the first Minister of that town. Before he had been long in this Station, some Difference of Opinion arose between Mr. *Skelton* and him, and to prevent its increase Mr. *Williams* removed to *Plymouth*, and became Minister of the Church there; but some Disputes happening here also between him and some of his Church, he did not continue long with them, but returned to *Salem*, and finding Mr. *Skelton* now in a declining State of Health he again assisted him in the Ministry. After Mr. *Skelton's* Death, which soon happened, Mr. *Williams* was made sole Minister of the Church in *Salem*, and continued so for some Time, much esteemed as a Preacher, and greatly beloved by most of his Church. Yet some of his Tenets were looked upon as dangerous, and heterodox, by the lesser, but ruling Part of them. Such were his asserting, 'that the King of *England* had no Right to take the Lands in *America* from the *Indians*, and give them to his own Subjects:' And also 'that an universal Liberty of Conscience ought to be allowed to all in Religious Matters.' For these Opinions Mr. *Williams* was at length called to an Account, and openly justifying them, he was for this Offence deprived of his Ministry, and banished from *Salem* and the *Massachusetts* Colony. In Consequence of this Sentence, Mr. *Williams* was sent into the Wilderness to shift for himself. But so great was the Love of some of his Church for him, that they would not forsake him even in this extreme Distress: and twelve of them went voluntarily into Exile, and the Solitary Wilderness with him. Without any Guide but Heaven, they wandered Southward, and came to a place called *Seaconk*; and thinking now they were far enough removed from their offended Brethren, designed to sit down

there: But, it seems, the fame of their heretical Opinions had reached to *Plymouth*, and thereupon an Officer was sent from thence to order them to depart out of that Colony also. Being now quite forlorn this Officer kindly informed them, that the Arm of the Bay, then near them, was the Western Boundary of the *Plymouth* Colony. They therefore once more removed, and found means to transport themselves over this Arm of the Bay, now called *Seacock* River, and came to a Place by the *Indians* called *Moshasuck*. As they now found themselves in the Country of the *Narragansett Indians*, Mr. *Williams* applied to the Sachem or King of that People, whose name was *Conanicut*, truly stated his unhappy Case to him, and begged his Protection, which this noble Prince kindly granted to him and his Associates, and also generously made them a present of all that Neck of Land lying between the mouths of *Pawtucket* and *Moshasuck* Rivers, that they might sit down in Peace upon it, and enjoy it forever. Upon this Neck of Land, given them by this beneficent Sachem, settled themselves in the best manner their very poor, and truly deplorable Circumstances would admit of, being quite destitute of every Necessary, as well as Conveniency of Life, and entirely cut off from all Communication with every Part of Mankind, except the Savages. Even those, with whom they had so lately left their native Country, for the same Cause of Religion, were now become their greatest Persecutors, and most cruel Enemies. This Settlement was the feeble beginning of the third *New England* Colony, first planted some time in the year 1634, by the renowned and worthy Mr. *Williams*, and his twelve poor suffering Companions, namely, *John Throckmorton*, *William Arnold*, *William Harris*, *Stukely Westcott*, *John Greene*, *Thomas Olney*, *Richard Waterman*, *Thomas James*, *Robert Cole*, *William Carpenter*, *Francis Weston*, and *Ezekiel Holliman*."

The history from which this account is copied was written by Governor Stephen Hopkins, and, as already indicated, first printed in the *Providence Gazette*. It was subsequently reprinted in the Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society. In neither form is it accessible to many readers. Of the twelve names with which this extract closes, two, Throckmorton and Holliman, have become extinct in Providence.

THE RECORD OF BANISHMENT.

In the Massachusetts Colonial Records, I., 163, the banishment of Mr. Williams stands in the following words:

"Whereas, Mr. Roger Williams, one of the elders of the church of Salem, hath broached and divulged divers new and dangerous opinions, against the authority of magistrates; as also writ letters of defamation, both of the magistrates and churches here, and that before any conviction, and

yet maintaineth the same without any retraction; it is therefore ordered, that the said Mr. Williams shall depart out of this jurisdiction within six weeks now next ensuing; which, if he neglect to perform, it shall be lawful for the governour and two of the magistrates to send him to some place out of this jurisdiction, not to return any more without license from the court.

"Mr. Samuel Sharp is enjoined to appear at the next particular court, to answer for the letter that came from the church of Salem, as also to *bring the names of those that will justify the same*, or else to acknowledge his offence, under his own hand, for his own particular."

DECISION OF THE GOVERNOR AND ASSISTANTS.

Of the subsequent action of "the Governor and assistants," Winthrop, under date of January, 1635, thus writes:

"The governour and assistants met at Boston to consider about Mr. Williams, for that they were credibly informed, that, notwithstanding the injunction laid upon him (upon the liberty granted him to stay till the spring) not to go about to draw others to his opinions, he did use to entertain company in his house, and to preach to them, even of such points as he had been censured for; and it was agreed to send him into England by a ship then ready to depart. The reason was, because he had drawn above twenty persons to his opinion, and they were intended to erect a plantation about the Narragansett Bay, from whence the infection would easily spread into these churches, (the people being, many of them, much taken with the apprehension of his godliness). Whereupon a warrant was sent to him to come presently to Boston, to be shipped, etc. He returned answer, (and divers of Salem came with it,) that he could not come without hazard of his life, etc. Whereupon a pinnace was sent with commission to Capt. Underhill, etc., to apprehend him, and carry him aboard the ship, (which then rode at Natascutt;) but, when they came at his house, they found he had been gone three days before; but whither they could not learn.

He had so far prevailed at Salem, as many there (especially of devout women) did embrace his opinions, and separated from the churches, for this cause, that some of their members going into England, did hear the ministers there, and when they came home the churches here held communion with them.*

THE ESCAPE AND THE JOURNEY.

In a letter written by Mr. Williams, dated at Providence, June 22, 1670, to Major Mason, of Connecticut, who figured conspicuously in the Pequot War, he gives the following account of his escape from Salem:

* Winthrop, i. 200, 210.

"When I was unkindly, and unchristianly, as I believe, driven from my house, and land, and wife, and children, in the midst of a New England winter, now about thirty-five years past, at Salem, that ever-honored governor, Mr. Winthrop, privately wrote to me to steer my course to the Narragansett Bay and Indians, for many high and heavenly and public ends, encouraging me, from the freeness of the place from any English claims or patents. I took his prudent motion as a hint and voice from God, and, waiving all other thoughts and motions, I steered my course from Salem—though in winter-snow, which I yet feel—unto these parts, wherein I may say *Peniel*, that is, I have seen the face of God.

"I first pitched, and began to build and plant at Seekonk; but I received a letter from my ancient friend, Mr. Winslow, then governor of Plymouth, professing his own and others' love and respect to me, yet lovingly advising me, since I was fallen into the edge of their bounds, and they were loth to displease the Bay, to remove but to the other side of the water; and then he said I had the country free before me, and might be as free as themselves, and we should be loving neighbors together. These were the joint understandings of these two wise and eminently christian governors, and others, in their day, together with their counsel and advice as to the freedom and vacancy of this place, which in this respect, and many other providences of the Most Holy and Only Wise, I called *Providence*.

"Sometime after, the Plymouth great Sachem, Ousamaquin, [Massasoit,] upon occasion, affirming that Providence was his land, and therefore Plymouth's land, and some resenting it, the then prudent and godly governor, Mr. Bradford, and others of his godly council, answered,—that if, after due examination, it should be found true what the Barbarian said, yet having to my loss of a harvest that year, been now—though by their gentle advice—as good as banished from Plymouth as from the Massachusetts, and I had quietly and patiently departed from them, at their motion, to the place where now I was, I should not be molested and tossed up and down again while they had breath in their bodies. And surely between those, my friends of the Bay and Plymouth, I was sorely tossed, for one fourteen weeks, in a bitter winter season, not knowing what bread or bed did mean, beside the yearly loss of no small matter in my trading with English and natives, being debarred from Boston, the chief mart and port of New England. God knows that many thousand pounds cannot repay the losses I have sustained. It lies upon the Massachusetts and me, yea, and other colonies joining with them, to examine with fear and trembling, before the eyes of flaming fire, the true cause of all my sorrows and sufferings. It pleased the Father of Spirits to touch many hearts dear to him with some relentings; amongst which that great and pious soul, Mr. Winslow, melted, and kindly visited me, at Providence, and put a piece of gold into the hands of my wife for our supply.*"

*Mass. Hist. Coll. i., p. 275; Knowles, pp. 393, 394.

SEEKING ANOTHER HOME.

When Mr. Williams abandoned his home in Seekonk, and sought another among friendly savages, he crossed the river in a canoe, and according to tradition, landed on "Slate Rock," where he was welcomed by natives standing on the bank above. Their salutation was "What Cheer, Netop?" The rock, cove and land adjacent, have since been known as "What Cheer." Williams was accompanied by William Harris, John Smith, Joshua Verin, Thomas Angell and Francis Wickes. Whether others were waiting at the house to follow does not appear; but Throckmorton, Arnold, Westcott, Greene, Olney, Waterman, James, Cole, Carpenter, Weston and Holliman, mentioned by Governor Hopkins, gathered around him at an early day, and became equal sharers with him of the land granted to him by Canonibus and Miantinomo.

After a brief interview at the Rock, the pilgrim party reëmbarked, coasted round India and Fox Points, ascended Providence River to near the mouth of the Moshassuck, where, discovering an excellent spring of water, they landed. A few rods east of this spring Williams fixed his home.* This "Home Lot" extended east from North Main street to Hope street. He held by reservation, land on "Tockwotton Plain," including "What Cheer," and here, it is said, raised his first crop of Indian corn.

From an early day, "SLATE," or "WHAT CHEER ROCK," extending from the shore beyond low-water mark, was a favorite resort for bathing, and bathers seemed ambitious to inscribe their names, or at least their initials, (and in many instances the day of the month and the year of their visits,) upon its broad surface. In this way it came to be thickly covered. But the march of improvement seriously interfered with the privilege long enjoyed by juveniles and adults. The gradual filling in of the east end of Williams street, going on for several years past, has nearly or quite hidden the Rock from view, and when a possible marginal street some rods east, shall be built, the grading of Williams street to intersect it, will place the Rock ten or more feet beneath the surface, and this historic landmark, around which, to a multitude of our citizens, gathers exhilarating memo-

*The house stood on the north side of Howland street, in the rear of the house now occupying the south-west corner of North Main and Howland streets. The spring (now covered by a brick sidewalk) is near the south-east corner of the "Nehemiah Dodge house," on the westerly side of North Main street, next north of the residence of the late Gov. Philip Allen.—E. M. S.

ries, will, like the famous "Sandy Bottom," so frequented twenty-five years ago, be obliterated, and its precise locality cease to be known.

Some years ago, I informally invited the attention of our Society to this danger, and suggested the importance of early taking steps to preserve the Rock intact. At the annual meeting of the Society, held January 16, 1872, Hon. Z. Allen urged some action to the same end, and a Committee was appointed consisting of himself and Mr. William G. Williams, to coöperate with outside parties interested in the object, in bringing the matter before the City Council, and soliciting the interposition of that body. It is gratifying to know that this timely action has not been without favorable effect and it is believed that at an early day measures will be adopted to preserve the identity of a spot where Williams and his party were first addressed on the Rhode Island shore, by friendly natives, with words of cheer.

THE INDUSTRY OF WILLIAMS.

The industry of Mr. Williams was unceasing, as the variety and abundance of his labors declare. Every moment was turned to some practical account. His "Key into the Language of America," an invaluable contribution to aboriginal philology, was the result of patient, persistent study, begun and pursued with the savages "in their filthy, smoky holes," and the drawing of his materials "in a rude lump" as a private help to his memory, was the occupation of a voyage to England in 1643. The work was printed in London by Gregory Dexter, and gained for its author high commendation. His correspondence was extensive. He often wrote letters in behalf of his Indian friends, and by their request. Amidst his multifarious official duties and private services for the material prosperity of the Plantations, he improved his opportunities for imparting religious instruction to both whites and Indians. One of his last literary labors, (if not the very last,) was to write out the heads of discourses that he had delivered to "the scattered English at Narragansett." The manuscript, comprising, as he says, "near thirty sheets of my writing," he sent to his friend Governor Bradstreet, at Boston, to be printed, his desire being to circulate the work among the Narragansetts. To defray the expense of printing, he depended upon the liberality of his friends in Rhode Island, Massachusetts and Connecticut, to whom he appealed. What was done by Governor Bradstreet is unknown. That no copy is at present known to be extant, affords strong presumptive evidence that the work was not

printed. If not printed, what became of the manuscript? is a question commended to the attention of antiquarian bibliographers. As a preacher to the Indians, and in their own language, may not Mr. Williams take rank with the renowned Elliot as an Apostle?

But it is not the design of this report to follow Mr. Williams in the details of his life. All who wish to acquaint themselves with interesting particulars that cannot here be pointed out, are referred to a memoir of him written by the late Prof. James D. Knowles, to the Lives written respectively by Prof. William Gammell, and the late Prof. Romeo Elton, to Staples' Annals of Providence, to Arnold's history of Rhode Island, and to Williams' own writings, republished by the Narragansett Club.

The date of the settlement of Providence has been a mooted point. Governor Hopkins, as already seen, assigns it to the year 1634. Hutchinson, and an annalist in the Mass. Hist. Coll., 1798, do the same. Callender in his Historical Discourse (1739) says 1634-5. But according to Winthrop, the sentence of banishment was passed on Williams November 3, 1635. His escape from Salem occurred in January, 1636. This fixes the year of his arrival in Seekonk, where he "began to build and plant," and his removal from which place he says occasioned him the "loss of a harvest that year."* A letter written by Williams to Sir Henry Vane, dated Providence, July 26, 1636,† proves him to have been there prior to that time, while the best authenticated investigations point to the middle of June as the probable period when he crossed the Seekonk and pitched his tent on the eastern shore of the Moshassuck. In leaving Seekonk he not only lost a much needed harvest, but a grant of land there obtained from Massasoit. And this sacrifice was made to preserve friendly relations between the Plymouth and Bay Colonies!

We learn from Winthrop (ante) that after the sentence of banishment, (perhaps before,) it was understood to be the intention of Williams and some twenty adherents to found a colony in the Narragansett country, and that fear of this decided the authorities to seize and send him to England. That in view of his troubles and to escape them, Williams contemplated seeking a home among the aborigines by whom he was afterwards welcomed, is not improbable. A deed dated December 20, 1661, signed by himself and wife, seems to confirm the statement of Winthrop. He says

* Letter to Major Mason, Knowles, p. 103.

† Winthrop, i., p. 190.

in that instrument, that in the years 1634 and 1635, he held several treaties with Canonieus and Miantinomo for the purchase of lands and meadows "upon the two fresh rivers, called Moshassuck and Wanasquatucket," which treaties may have been carried on through Indians visiting Boston or Salem, but not consummated until after his arrival among them in 1636, when the lands were purchased, and by a deed under the hands of the two Sachems, the bounds established and confirmed. It is probable that current but not authenticated tradition, and the language of this deed, led the authors before named, into an error of statement concerning the year Providence was settled. Beyond peradventure 1636 was the year.

Mr. Williams was about 32 years of age when he arrived at Salem in the ship Lyon, from England, and about 37 years old when he came to Providence. He died, as nearly as can be ascertained, between January 16, 1682-3, and May 10, 1683, in the 84th year of his age, and was buried with military honors on his home lot in what is now Mr. Sullivan Dorr's orchard. March 22, 1860, his remains, with those of his wife, were exhumed, and deposited in the tomb of the late Mr. Stephen Randall, in the North Burial Ground. An account of this disinterment was written at the time by our First Vice President, Hon. Zachariah Allen, and printed. A map of the lot was also drawn and lithographed, showing the locality of the graves.

The compass used by Mr. Williams in his wilderness journeyings, and a heavy-cased silver watch worn by him are still preserved. The former of these interesting relics came into the possession of Mr. Randall, and the latter was owned by the late Deacon Henry B. Drowne.

The forty-seven years of Mr. Williams' life in Providence were marked by severe privations, uncommon perplexities, and unceasing efforts for the common weal. As an expounder of the largest liberty "in religious concerns," as President of the Colony in its infancy, as Moderator of Town Meetings not always harmonious in spirit, as a defender of aboriginal rights against the cupidity of white men, as a peace-maker among the Indian tribes, as an agent for procuring a Colony Charter, and in various other positions, he proved himself a man of thought in advance of his times, and possessed of unusual executive ability. A man of positive opinions, ardent temperament and free expression, he could not fail, in the course of years, to awaken hostility to some of his views and measures. If he had infirmities common to our human nature, he also pos-

essed eminent virtues. That he was learned, his writings show.* That he was ready to overlook an injury, and return good for evil, his prompt intervention to prevent a union of the Pequots, Mohegans and Narragansetts against the English, whereby they were saved from the consequences of a savage war, and the many important services afterwards rendered to the government that banished him from its domain, conclusively prove.†

* While in England, prosecuting the interests of the Colony, Mr. Williams, for his support, gave instruction in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, French and Dutch. The latter language he read to Milton, then Secretary of the Council.—E. M. S.

† Of this transaction, Williams in a letter to Major Mason, already cited, gives the following account:—"When, the next year after my banishment, the Lord drew the bow of the Pequod war against the country, in which, Sir, the Lord made yourself, with others, a blessed instrument of peace to all New England, I had my share of service to the whole land in that Pequod business, inferior to very few that acted, for,

"1. Upon letters received from the Governor and Council at Boston, requesting me to use my utmost and speediest endeavors to break and hinder the league labored for by the Pequods against the Mohegans, and Pequods against the English, (excusing the not sending of company and supplies, by the haste of the business,) the Lord helped me immediately to put my life into my hand, and, scarce acquainting my wife, to ship myself, all alone, in a poor canoe, and to cut through a stormy wind, with great seas, every minute in hazard of life, to the Sachem's house.

"2. Three days and nights my business forced me to lodge and mix with the bloody Pequod ambassadors, whose hands and arms, methought, wreaked with the blood of my countrymen, murdered and massacred by them on Connecticut river, and from whom I could not but nightly look for their bloody knives at my own throat also.

"3. When God wondrously preserved me, and helped me to break to pieces the Pequod-negotiation and design, and to make, and promote and finish, by many travels and charges, the English league with the Narragansetts and Mohegans against the Pequods, and that the English forces marched up to the Narragansett country against the Pequods, I gladly entertained, at my house in Providence, the General Stoughton and his officers, and used my utmost care that all his officers and soldiers should be well accommodated with us.

"4. I marched up with them to the Narragansett Sachems, and brought my countrymen and the barbarians, Sachems and Captains, to a mutual confidence and complacence, each in other.

"5. Though I was ready to have marched further, yet, upon agreement that I should keep at Providence, as an agent between the Bay and the army, I returned, and was interpreter and intelligencer, constantly receiving and sending letters to the Governor and Council at Boston, &c., in which work I judge it no impertinent digression, to recite (out of the many scores of letters, at times, from Mr. Winthrop,) this one pious and heavenly prophecy, touching all New England, of that gallant man, viz.: 'If the Lord turn away his face from our sins, and bless our endeavors and yours, at this time, against our bloody enemy, we and our children shall long enjoy peace, in this, our wilderness condition.' And himself and some other of the Council motioned, and it was debated, whether or no I had

He was honest, sincere, patriotic, and faithful to friends. With opportunity to have been the Proprietor (like another Penn) of a Colony, or a Patroon (like another Van Rensselaer,) and rolling in untold wealth, he voluntarily shared with others what a purely selfish nature would have kept for its own aggrandizement. He died a comparatively poor man. One hundred and ninety-five years since his death have served to soften asperities that once found frequent expression, and secured a wide acceptance of the principles upon which his Commonwealth was founded. The marble statue in the Capitol at Washington, and the bronze statue in this city that adorns the Park bearing his name, are appropriate mementos of State and municipal appreciation; but more enduring than marble and bronze will be the name and fame of one who was the invincible champion of religious freedom, who, in civil concerns, ever stood for the rights of the people, and who, it was declared by a competent authority, "was the most disinterested man that ever lived."*

THE WAR OF THE REVOLUTION,—CENTENNIAL COMMEMORATIONS.

When the war signal of the Revolution was sounded in 1775, Rhode Island was among the earliest to respond. The movement on Lexington and Concord, and the still more bloody conflict at Bunker's (or Breed's) Hill, brought Rhode Island men promptly to the front, and through the entire struggle for independence the Colony was lavish in contributions of her sons and of her treasure. Her patriotism was unquestioned, and the reliability of her soldier citizens was undoubted, as tested on many a hard fought field. The Greenes, Varnum, Hitchcock, Lippitt, Angell, Barton, Cray, Cornell, the Bowens, the Wards, Topham, Thayer, the Olneys, Richmond, Babcock, Elliott, Talbot, the Hopkins, Whipple, Cooke, Bradford, Ellery, Howell, Munford, Merchant, the Browns, Arnold, Turner, Drowne, Center, and many others I cannot here name, were true to their allegiance, and gave Rhode Island an honorable renown.

Early in the war Newport appears to have been regarded by the British

not merited, not only to be recalled from banishment, but also to be honored with some remark of favor. It is known who hindered, who never promoted the liberty of other men's consciences. These things, and ten times more, I could relate, to show, that I am not a stranger to the Pequot wars and lands, and possibly not far from the merit of a foot of land in either country, which I have not."

* Callender, p. 17.

as an eligible base for military and naval operations, and on the 7th of December, 1776, when only about seven hundred American soldiers were on the island for its protection, Sir Peter Parker, with seven ships of the line, four frigates and seventy transports, anchored in the bay, and the next day disembarked about six thousand troops, and took possession of Newport. Thus Providence and the intermediate towns on both sides of the bay were virtually blockaded.

With this advent of the enemy began spoliations common to war. The citizens of the town and of the island were robbed with impunity, and many fled to Providence and elsewhere, to escape further ill treatment. Indeed, it was a dark and trying period during the nearly three years in which Rhode Island was made the theatre of war. The character of the prevailing sufferings may be seen in the following appeal, printed in the *Providence Gazette*, of January 8th, 1778:

"The charitable and well disposed persons in this and the neighboring States are requested to extend their donations unto the poor and distressed people who were lately inhabitants of the Island of Rhode Island. Men and women bowed down with age and infirmities, helpless children and persons with large families, have lately been driven from their once peaceful habitations, and turned into the wide world, destitute of every means to support themselves, by the cruel and rapacious Britons and their mercenaries, who have stripped them of the small pittance they were once possessed of, and left them to depend entirely upon the charity of the good people. Their distresses loudly call upon the humanity of those whose affluent circumstances will admit, and their souls dictate to them, to relieve the necessities of those who are almost ready to perish."

To this appeal liberal responses were made by the citizens of Providence and of the neighboring towns. To make still more apparent the state of things during a single year, I have thrown into the form of a diary some particulars gleaned from the *Gazette*. At the end of one hundred years they will be read with interest as illustrations of scenes repeated on a larger scale in other parts of the confederated Colonies:

1778.

"January 3. On Wednesday, (December 31, 1777,) a flag of truce arrived from Newport, and brought upwards of one hundred of the inhabitants, who chose to avail themselves of Gen. Pigot's *late* permission for them to depart. They were very critically and repeatedly searched before the vessel was suffered to sail, and many of them, as usual, robbed of their wearing apparel, &c.

"January 10. Our neighbours, the *British Savages* on Rhode Island, we learn by several persons from thence, have given fresh proof that they are *more savage* than their brethren of the wilderness. It is an undoubted fact that the body of Mr. John Magee, late a reputable inhabitant of Newport, was about a fortnight since taken from the grave, stripped of the funeral vestments, and left above ground. The body had been interred two months. It is also said that other instances of a like nature have lately happened there.

"February 7. We are informed that the American prisoners on board the prison ships at Newport and New York, are in a very sickly and wretched condition, and that more or less of them daily perish.

"February 14. One hundred and ninety-two prisoners, taken in American vessels, died in prison at Halifax, N. S., between November 23d, 1776, and December 26th, 1777.

"February 21. Sunday last (February 15) upwards of twenty sail of Transports, under convoy of three or four Frigates, sailed from Newport, and stood to the eastward; but the wind proving unfavorable, they came to anchor under the east side of Rhode Island. [These transports were destined to take on board the troops under Gen. Burgoyne, and sailed for Boston the next day.]

"March 14. Sunday last a flag of truce that had been dispatched to Rhode Island, returned to Bristol in company with one of the enemy's prison vessels, bringing one hundred and fifty-seven American prisoners, all of them sick and much emaciated, owing to the horrid treatment they received during their captivity, a detail of which, or a view of their present hopeless condition, might excite compassion and resentment in the breast of a Saracen, or a Savage of any other country than Britain. Many of these unhappy persons had their limbs frozen in the severity of the winter, and if they survive, will probably remain cripples during life. Four of them died before they could be landed at Bristol, two are since dead, and many more, it is thought, must unavoidably fall victims to the deliberate and wanton cruelty of our merciless adversaries. Yesterday a sloop arrived from Bristol, and brought twenty-seven of the above prisoners, consisting of such as could be removed with the least injury to themselves, who were immediately carried to the hospital. These spectacles of human misery were landed in presence of a considerable concourse of people, who failed not to execrate the authors of their calamities. [Eleven of the twenty-seven prisoners carried to the hospital, died a few days after. Six of the eleven were: William Crowell, of Cape Cod; Robert Appleby, of Old York; John Colburn and Zadock Poulson, of Virginia; William Gill, of Lynn, and Samuel Peck, of Boston. The others were unable to give their names or places of residence.]

"April 4. On Friday night, last week, (March 27th,) Capt. Hacker, in the ship *Columbus*, attempted to pass the enemy's shipping in the bay, to proceed to a neighboring port, whither her guns and stores were to have

been transported by land. A brig bound for the West Indies, that had sailed the same evening, was perceived by the enemy's upper ship, which fired signal guns, when two frigates immediately got under way and intercepted the Columbus off Point Judith. Capt. Hacker finding it impracticable to pass them, was reduced to the necessity of running the ship on shore near the point, where her sails and the greater part of her rigging were saved. Next day the frigates and a galley drew near and began a brisk fire from their cannon and musketry. It was returned from the shore with such effect, that a boat full of men, which the enemy sent to fire the ship, was beat off, and it is thought with some loss, as several of the hands were seen to fall. Towards evening, the galley, under cover of the frigates, ran in and set fire to the hull, which was burnt. We sustained no loss of men, though the firing continued several hours. The brig above mentioned got safe to sea.

"April 11. Monday last, (6th,) Lieutenant General Burgoyne with his suite, arrived here from Cambridge, and next day embarked at Warwick Neck for Rhode Island, having obtained permission from Congress to proceed to England. [The flag of truce which carried the General to Newport returned to Warwick Neck the next Thursday (9th) and brought a large sum in specie for defraying the expenses of his troops at Cambridge. He sailed for England on Wednesday (8th) in the Grampus store ship, accompanied with a number of empty transports.]

"April 15. List of persons from the Enemy's Prison Ship, landed at Bristol, and who remained there until the 12th day of March, 1778:

"Capt. William Thompson, of the Alston sloop, belonging to South Carolina; *Samuel Peck, John Hugens, Moses Grant, Ezra Johnson, *Ebenezer Williston, Benjamin Nichols, John Munro, *Benjamin Dolbeare, Roger Smith, William Clarke, and Jonathan Nichols, privateer Active, Capt. John F. Williams, Boston; *Jonathan Pearson, Daniel Andrews, and William Muckford, [Mugford?] Rover, Capt. J. Mitchell, Salem; Benjamin Merrick, Lincoln Foster, Edward Howell, and Tully Crosby, schooner Leopard, Capt. Thomas Hunt, Boston; Nathan Barlow, and Joshua Hammond, in a boat, Sandwich; Aaron Perry, guard-boat, Capt. J. McKinney, Philadelphia; Capt. John Field, sloop Dolphin, Philadelphia; Capt. Samuel Bement, and Thomas Duncan, sloop Montgomery, Middletown; John Cogland, Thomas Trefrey, and Edward Hilar, privateer True Blue, Capt. Lar. Fudlong, Portsmouth; Thomas Lewis, and *William Gill, schooner True Blue, Capt. Richard Stiles, Marblehead; Ebenezer Stanwood, Lovely Lass, Capt. Benjamin Tappin, Ipswich; Robin Blancheneve, a Frenchman, Go-and-Come, Capt. John Reid; Richard Roberts, schooner Hawke, Capt. John Bradford, Boston; *William Crowell, Dolphin, Capt. Joseph Field, Cape Cod; Lieut. George Little, Lawrence Bartlett, Pierce Powers, Benjamin Petting, Benjamin Vickory, Matthew Towers, Thomas Thatcher, John Cooke, *John Dorrington, and Joshua Beal, privateer Freedom, Capt. John Clouston, Marblehead; John Garrison, John Rowles, Nathaniel Bradford, *John Colburn, Amos Cuffee, George Turner, Jesse Killam, and

William Bage, sloop Betsey, Capt. Augustus Killam, Virginia; Daniel Smith, Richard Pinkham, and Peter Bremar, privateer Defence, Capt. Thomas Pickering, Philadelphia; John Alderson, Good Luck, (prize,) North Carolina; John Kelly, schooner Proteus, Capt. William Proby, North Carolina; Benjamin Randall, and John Gooding, Mermaid, Capt. Abraham Edwards, Piscataqua; Thomas Adams, and Samuel Wight, schooner Buckram, Capt. John Cross, Cape Cod; Capt. Anthony Hill, privateer Sally, Bermuda; John Scott, schooner Polly, Capt. Burroughs, Philadelphia; Thomas Beatley, Gen. Mercer, Capt. Alexander Murray, Chester County; Jacob Garrison, schooner Speedwell, Capt. Abraham Osten, Jersey; *Zadock Poison, prize Sally, Capt. James Jeffers, Virginia; Bartholomew Gooding, Nathaniel Simpson, and Robert Appleby, Hawke, Capt. John Jacobs, Wills; Barzilia Colman, and Samuel Way, Ushant, Capt. Christopher Gardner, Nantucket; William Bunn, in a prize, Jersies; George Query, sloop Francis, Capt. Thomas Baker, Maryland; John Wills, schooner Volunteer, Capt. Eliphalet Smith, South Carolina; Thomas Norris, Vineyard.

"Those marked thus * are since dead; 23 of the prisoners were frozen, some badly. Jonathan Arnold, M. D., Director."

"May 23. Capt. Allen Brown, late of this place, died at Rhode Island a few days since. He was prize master of a ship taken by the Warren frigate, and retaken by the enemy, and carried into Newport, where from the inhuman practice of continuing the sick and well prisoners indiscriminately, he took the small pox, which put a period to his life. He was for several years Sheriff of the county of Providence, the duties of which office he discharged with ability and integrity, and his acknowledged worth as a very useful member of society, renders his death a real loss to the public.

"May 30. Sunday night last (24th) the enemy's shipping stole up the bay, and on Monday made an assault on Bristol and Warren. In Warren the inhabitants were robbed of clothing, bedding, furniture, &c. They burnt several flat boats and a galley, a grist mill, the meeting house, parsonage, and several other houses. They also destroyed a small magazine of military stores, and set fire to a new privateer sloop in the harbor, but the flames were extinguished before much damage was done.

"At Bristol the enemy burned the Episcopal Church, a large edifice near the centre of the town, and eighteen of the most elegant dwelling houses. The women were robbed of buckles, rings, handkerchiefs, aprons and shoes. They were pursued by a force under Col. Barton, who, in an attack upon them, received a severe wound. Three of the Colonel's men were wounded. Capt. Westcott and nine men at Popasquash were taken prisoners. It is supposed that the enemy had several men killed and wounded, as quantities of blood were seen in many places.

"June 6. Sunday morning last (May 31st) one hundred and fifty British troops under Major Ayres, landed at the mouth of Fall River with design

to burn Freetown and the mills. They set fire to the lower mill and a house that stood on the shore, but the town and the upper mill were saved by the vigilance of the inhabitants. A brisk fire was commenced upon them and they were compelled to retire, leaving behind one killed and another mortally wounded.

"July 4. Saturday last (June 27th) the Redoubts lately erected for the defence of this town were manned by the troops stationed here, and the inhabitants who performed the parapet firings with great military precision, accompanied by continual discharges of cannon. The firing lasted about half an hour, and afforded a good representation of a real attack.

"July 11. The enemy landed last night on Hog Island, and with their usual spirit attacked and burnt an empty house and barn, together with some hay which had been cut by the inhabitants, and through neglect was left on the island."

BATTLE OF RHODE ISLAND.

The occupation of Newport by the British not only placed an embargo on the commerce of Providence, and enabled the enemy to ravage the country bordering on Narragansett and Mount Hope Bays, but it was a formidable menace of New England, and was so felt by Connecticut, Massachusetts and New Hampshire. It was also likely to prove a serious detriment to a free communication (important to be maintained) between the public authorities of Rhode Island and the Continental Congress and General Washington. In common with our State, the three above named States were aroused. Providence became a military camp, and Rhode Island College a hospital. A home Council of War, consisting of Governor Nicholas Cooke, Deputy-Governor William Bradford, Stephen Hopkins, Ambrose Page, John Fenner, John Dexter, Joshua Babcock, Cromwell Child, William Greene, and Henry Ward, Secretary of State, was appointed by the General Assembly, and measures concerted "for the well being and security of this State, and the United States in general."* In harmony

*At different periods during the war the following persons were members of this Council: Ebenezer Thompson, Daniel Cahoone, Christopher Ellery, Christopher Lippitt, James Arnold, Thomas Rumrell, Samuel Babcock, Gideon Hoxsie, Job Comstock, Gideon Comstock, Immanuel Case, Thomas Willis, John Updike, Jabez Bowen, Pardon Gray, Ezekiel Hopkins, John Jenckes, John Northup, Jonathan J. Haszard, Josiah Humphrey, Preserved Pearce, Paul Mumford, Caleb Gardner, Peter Phillips, Nathan Miller, Thomas Tillichast, William West, John I. Clarke, Joseph Stanton, Sylvester Gardner, Robert Elliott, William Ladd, Benjamin Bourne, Gideon Mumford, Thomas Holden, William Taggart, Jeremiah Clarke. At first nine shillings, lawful money, were allowed for each day's attendance, to members residing out of Providence, and six shillings to members residing in town. In 1781 the compensation was increased to fifteen shillings per day.

with the prevailing feeling, a plan for expelling the enemy from Newport was adopted, and an army of about nine thousand men, under the command of Major-General Joseph Spencer, was concentrated at Tiverton, and a night fixed upon to cross over to the Island. Owing to the incompleteness of preparations and a violent storm of several days' duration, the plan was frustrated, and the expedition abandoned. A Court of Inquiry into the causes of failure exonerated General Spencer from blame.*

In 1778 the command of the British army at Newport had passed to General Pigot, who fortified Butts Hill, at the north end of the Island. A portion of the earth-works are still in a good state of preservation. The surrender of Burgoyne relieved the pressure upon the American forces in the Middle States, and stimulated a desire that the disappointment caused by Spencer's failure should be redeemed by another attempt to drive the enemy from the Island. A second expedition was organized under Major-General John Sullivan, and the army composed of Rhode Island, Connecticut, Massachusetts and New Hampshire men, concentrated at Tiverton. General Pigot, apprised of the movement, withdrew his forces from Butts Hill, and retired within the defences in front of Newport. On the 9th and 10th of August, Sullivan with his army crossed over and took possession of the enemy's abandoned works.

*"There was always a mystery about this expedition. Although Congress authorized Rhode Island to get it up, and requested Massachusetts and Connecticut to assist, it has been said that neither Congress or Washington ever had any expectation of expelling the enemy from the island at this time. The main object was to prevent the enemy from making any diversion in favor of General Burgoyne. The British had a large army at Newport, and could have spared and sent several thousand to some point which would have diminished the opposition to his march through the country. But the assembling of such an army as the expedition called out, confined them to their quarters in Newport, and if such *was* the object, General Spencer was precisely the man to take the command of the American troops, and there seems some ground for such a supposition, for as soon as it was known that Burgoyne had surrendered his army (October 17, 1777,) to General Gates, the militia were all dismissed and sent home. It is true the General Assembly appointed a committee to inquire into the causes of General Spencer's failure, and Massachusetts and Connecticut were invited to send delegates to be present at the meeting of this committee, which was held at Providence. And the committee did meet and heard General Spencer and all parties and acquitted him. But this easy trial and acquittal, have been by some considered as further evidence of the *real* object of the expedition. Be this as it might, however, the surrender of Burgoyne's whole army, made every one feel so happy, that they cared but little for General Spencer or his expedition. * * * * * Upon all the facts and circumstances connected with Spencer's expedition, we are at a loss, to decide whether it was a *real* failure, or not, and so we leave it."—"*Spirit of '76*," pp. 145, 146

It was the intention of General Sullivan, after having established his lines at Butts Hill, to assault the enemy in his trenches. August 12th was the day designated for his army to move. On the 11th he issued a patriotic general order, in which he said :

"The Commander-in-Chief of the army on Rhode Island having issued orders for the army to move on towards Newport to-morrow morning [at] six o'clock, takes this opportunity to return his most cordial thanks to the brave officers, volunteers and soldiers, who have with so much alacrity repaired to this place to give their assistance in extirpating the British tyrants from their country. The zeal and spirit which they have discovered, are to him the most pleasing presages of victory, and he is happy to find himself at the head of an army far superior in numbers to that of the enemy, actuated by a sacred regard for the liberties of their country, and fired with just resentments against those barbarians who have deluged their country with innocent blood, and spread desolation on every part of the continent where they have been suffered to march. The prospect before us is now exceeding promising. The several corps have everything to animate and press them on to victory. The tried bravery of the continental officers and soldiers, and the idea they must have of the dependence placed upon their valor, must stimulate them to support the character they have justly acquired."

After expressing his confidence in the volunteers, State troops and militia who had gathered to his support, he added :

"The General on his part, assures his brave army that he with the utmost cheerfulness shares with them every danger and fatigue, and is ready to venture his life in every instance where his country calls for it."

Notwithstanding the movement was retarded by a furious storm which commenced on the evening of the 11th and continued to the close of the 13th, by the 15th the General had advanced his lines to within two miles of the enemy's defences, which extended from Tonomy hill to Easton's Pond. For five days a heavy cannonading prevailed, and the enemy were driven from all their outworks but one. It was the General's intention to have stormed their main works, but the withdrawal of nearly three thousand volunteers whom it appears he could not retain, so reduced his numbers as to render an assault of doubtful success, and under the disadvantage of no naval support he fell back to his first position at Butts Hill.

On the morning of the 29th the enemy marched out of their defences and offered battle. The offer was accepted, and then commenced a conflict pronounced by Lafayette "the best fought action of the war." For

nearly seven hours the thunder of cannon and the ceaseless rattle of musketry told of the energy of the British and the determination of the Americans. The battle terminated in the retreat of the British, with a loss in killed, wounded and prisoners, of one thousand and twenty-three men. The American loss was two hundred and eleven. Sullivan was left in possession of the field, which he held until the next day, when learning that Sir Henry Clinton had arrived off Newport with heavy reinforcements, and finding he could not expect support from the fleet of D'Estaing, which, greatly shattered in the severe gale prior to the battle, had sailed to Boston for repairs, he in council, decided to withdraw his forces to the main land.* This he did without molestation or loss of any munitions of war.

In the plan of battle the command of the right wing was given to Major-General Nathanael Greene, and the left to General Lafayette, who on his request, had been permitted by Washington, to serve under Sullivan in this campaign. But he having been despatched to Boston to persuade D'Estaing to return, failed to reach the scene of action, greatly to his mortification, in season to participate in the triumphs of the day, although he rode nearly seventy miles in the short time of six and a half hours. Throughout the battle the soldiers acquitted themselves like veterans. Generals Varnum, Glover, Cornell, Lovell, West, Hancock, Titcomb, Whipple and Tyler; Colonels Livingston, Laurens, Jackson, Wade, Fleury, Crane, Gridley, Jacobs, Bigelow, Sheppard, Langdon, Dyer, Noyes, Sherborne, Peabody, Slack, Long, Eben and James Sullivan, (both on the General's staff,) Thorndike, Wadsworth and Millard; Lieutenant-Colonels Hackett and Colemore; Majors Fosdick, Bradish, Wilson, Huntington, Griffin Greene, Morton, Lyman, Phillips, Crafts, Holden, Ward,

*October 11th, the day for moving on the enemy's works; D'Estaing put to sea for the purpose of engaging the British fleet, but the gale having dismasted the French Admiral's flag ship, the *Languedoc*, and also the *Tonnant*, besides doing much damage to the fleet generally, no decisive action took place. After the gale abated, two British vessels, the *Senegal*, sloop of war, and the bomb ketch *Carcass*, were captured, and an attack upon the dismasted ships repelled. On the 20th D'Estaing reappeared in Newport, inspiring hope little short of certainty, that the enemy's army would soon be captured; but, by his departure the next day, hope sunk not to rise again. A protest against this course was drawn up by the American officers, (which Lafayette declined to sign,) and despatched after him by a fast sailing vessel. This protest proved an embarrassment to both Congress and Washington. It was judiciously placed in the hands of Gerard, the French Minister, for his consideration, and was the occasion of a severe sarcasm in a secret dispatch sent by him to the Count de Vergennes,—"*Malheureusement, ce pays est peuplé de têtes exaltées.*"

Morris, Niles and Talbot, and the officers generally down to subalterns, won by their bravery deserved praise. Four of General Sullivan's Life Guard, viz. : Aaron Mann, Levi Hoppin, George Potter and John Westcott, received promotions for gallant conduct in covering the retreat.

In this battle Anthony's hill and a thicket near the Portsmouth coal mine were special points of severe carnage. At the base of the former sixty fell in one spot beneath a deadly fire. Not far distant thirty Hessians filled a single grave. At the thicket Colonel Christopher Greene, in command of a Rhode Island colored regiment, and the first ever raised in the United States, gallantly resisted the furious charges of the Hessians, three times made, and drove them from the field. In October, the following year, the British evacuated Newport, and the sense of danger to the State ceased.

The manner in which this expedition terminated was a deeper disappointment to many who had been sanguine of its success, than even Spencer's failure. But the elements and military circumstances could not be subordinated, and withdrawal from the Island became the dictate of wise generalship. Washington so viewed it, and in words of commendation approved the act. Congress sanctioned it by a vote of thanks to the General and his army for gallantry in the field, and for skill displayed in the retreat. General Greene also wrote a very earnest letter to an influential gentleman in Providence, vindicating the expedition as having been "prudently concerted and honorably and faithfully executed." The retreat was a necessity growing out of a cause for which Sullivan was not responsible. "I am confident," he says, "there is not a general officer, from the Commander-in-Chief to the youngest in the field, that would have gone greater lengths, to have given success to the expedition, than General Sullivan. He is sensible, active, ambitious, brave, and persevering in his temper; and the object was sufficiently important to make him despise every difficulty opposed to his success, as far as he was at liberty to consult his own reputation: but the public good is of higher importance than personal glory, and the one is not to be gratified at the risk and expense of the other."

In his letter to Congress, giving an account of the battle, and what subsequently transpired, Sullivan says: "The event proved how timely my retreat took place, as one hundred sail of the enemy arrived in the harbor on the morning after."

Whatever doubts may have been raised concerning the real object of

Spencer's expedition, there can be none in the minds of historians in regard to this second expedition under Sullivan. It carried on its face an obvious design,—the capture of the British army at Newport, or its expulsion from the Island. Had it not been for the disastrous effect of the storm upon the fleet of D'Estaing, before mentioned, which cut off necessary naval coöperation and left Narragansett and Mount Hope bays in control of the enemy's war vessels, the forces under General Pigot must have soon surrendered or been speedily withdrawn.

From 1772, when Colonial oppression was, in the Narragansett waters, first resisted unto blood, in the destruction of the *Gaspee*, to 1782, important military events were frequently transpiring that an intervening century has rendered worthy of being recalled to memory. Such was the capture of General Prescott by Colonel William Barton and his brave volunteers, which was celebrated on the spot with appropriate exercises, on the 10th of July last, under the auspices of the Veteran Light Infantry, and in which members of this Society participated. The capture of General Prescott was a bold and well devised undertaking, and involved more important consequences than have usually been ascribed to it. It not only imparted fresh power to the patriotism of the Colony, and sent a thrill of inspiration throughout the country, but hastened the return of General Lee for whom General Prescott was exchanged, to the continental service. How anxious Lee was to end his parole, and to engage again in military operations, is evident from his letter to Washington, dated December 30th, 1777, in which he says, that though his "situation is rendered as easy, comfortable and pleasant as possible for a man who is in any sort a prisoner," he has "nothing left to sigh for but that some circumstance may arise which may make it convenient for both parties that a general exchange may take place, and I amongst the rest reap the advantage." In reply, January 27, 1778, Washington assures him that every effort had been made on his part to effect the exchange. In due time it was effected and Lee and Prescott were again in their respective fields.

The centennial anniversary of the battle of Rhode Island, here briefly noted, will occur on the 29th day of August next. Our Society, alive to the importance of the event, by a vote passed early in the year, invited President Arnold to deliver an address on that occasion. Prominent as it stands among the illustrations of Rhode Island prowess, it comports with the dignity of a Historical Society to commemorate the day with becoming services.

OUR IMMEDIATE WANT

is additional shelf room. From time to time the Committee on the Building and Grounds have considerably furnished relief until nearly every available portion of the library room is occupied. The shelves are now crowded with books and pamphlets arranged simply for a final classification according to subjects prior to being catalogued. This deficiency of room greatly embarrasses the work, and until relief is obtained, the most that can be done with the accumulations now cumbering the gallery floor and ballustrade, is to assort and pack them away, to await classification with the collections already on the shelves. Temporary relief might be obtained by placing several additional alcoves on each side of the main floor, but this would diminish the room (often too stinted) required for audiences drawn here by the attraction of papers read at special meetings during what may be called the "lecture season," and is not recommended. A room partitioned off in the basement with proper ventilation to prevent ill effects from dampness, for the reception of our large collection of unbound duplicate Rhode Island newspapers, too valuable to be sent to the paper mill, would relieve the gallery, and perhaps afford room for racks to contain bound volumes of papers now piled, from necessity, upon the floor. A little shelf room might be obtained in the south-west ante-room, for works not frequently consulted. Our collection of engraved portraits which, to visitors, constitute an attractive feature, are constantly increasing, and for the want of a suitable room in which to exhibit them, are from necessity temporarily hung upon the alcoves. With the exception of a few in the largest frames, that may find a place in the gallery, and the rare Judge Greene collection in the south-east ante-room, I purpose to remove and pack them away until the arrival of a more auspicious season for their display.

THE RHODE ISLAND ALCOVE,

originally intended to be the receptacle of Rhode Island literature in every department, and of all publications attainable, printed in the State, is, like the other alcoves, crowded to repletion. Its shelves contain a large amount of material illustrative of the legislative, municipal, judicial, medical, scientific, educational, manufacturing, mechanical and literary features of the State in the past, together with town histories, biographies, orations, eulogies and funeral discourses, that afford means for making the

inquirer familiar with the progress of the State, and with Rhode Island men who have been prominent in public affairs.

This collection has been slow of growth, and is the result of unwearied painstaking. Still, it is deficient in some of its details, from uncontrollable causes. There is no purchasing fund for the use of this department, and authors and publishers appealed to on a preceding page of this report, seldom voluntarily remember the wants of our Society; and as the Librarian is not endowed with prescience by which he can foreknow who are writing books or pamphlets, and when and where they are to be printed, he is obliged to depend upon as vigilant watch as he can exercise over the lists of new publications that appear in the daily papers of this city, and the scanning of publishers' catalogues sent to him from other cities, for opportunities to make personal solicitations. But with all his diligence, not a few publications that ought to be in this alcove, he is sorry to say, have escaped him. Of what is technically called "fugitive literature," *i. e.*, sermons, essays, reports, orations, eulogies, etc., little remains at the end of a few months. All not then sold is either returned to the author as of no further value, or at once passes into the hands of the gatherer of paper stock. In either case our Society suffers deprivation. It is hoped, however, that by a plan now pursued by the Librarian, the Rhode Island alcove collections for the ensuing year will show a gratifying increase over the year just closed.

ANTIQUITIES — RELICS — THEIR USES. — AN APPEAL.

The charter granted our Society by the General Assembly was comprehensive. It authorized "the procuring and preserving whatever relates to the topography, antiquities, and natural, civil and ecclesiastical history of the State," and in 1836 the Board of Trustees, under which the Society was then managed, express an opinion that the Natural History of the State, Meteorology, our indigenous plants and animals, the varieties of our soils, the topographical features of our country, and the mineral treasures with which it abounds, are topics deserving attention and within the scope of the Society's labors. These more strictly scientific investigations and observations have never been lost sight of, though the laboratory department in Brown University, the meteorological observations of the late President Caswell, the work of the Franklin Society, the field occupied by the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, and the Geological Survey of the State by Dr. Jackson, have rendered

specific attention to several of the foregoing topics less necessary. Antiquities, together with civil and ecclesiastical history, have been made more prominent, and it has been the aim to gather and preserve such mementos of the past as would best illustrate the domestic life, social habits and industries of the first settlers of Rhode Island, and particularly of the aboriginal owners of the soil, who gave them a cordial reception. Our relics, once in the hands of the earliest Providence colonists, are chiefly manuscripts and printed volumes. The manuscripts are of great value as showing methods of transacting business and the kinds of business pursued, as specimens of legal proceedings, as throwing light upon genealogic obscurities, as helps in determining localities and boundaries, and as showing the gradual development of a simple neighborly association into an orderly civil compact, while printed volumes exhibit an intense devotion to civil and religious freedom, with a specimen now and then of the spirit in which certain dogmas were sometimes discussed. Then, apart from manuscripts and books, so important as contributions to the history of the State, there are, in other forms, reminders of men and events which speak as distinctly as the written or printed page. Thus, we cannot look upon the photograph of Williams's house, still standing at Salem, nor upon the small block of oak cut from one of its timbers when undergoing alterations a few years ago, nor the cone ingeniously wrought out of an abutment timber of Weybosset bridge, built by Williams in 1667-8, nor upon our fragment of "What Cheer Rock" with its centennial inscription, nor yet upon the parchment copy of King Charles's Charter, procured through the agency of that remarkable man, without having brought clearly before the mind the entire story of his life; while the diamond-paned window and the balusters saved from the Governor Coddington house, at Newport, by a former President of our Society, (John Howland,) on the day of its demolition, and the hinges of the old garrison house in Cranston, recall to memory the administration of the first chief magistrate of the Island, and the services of Major Thomas Fenner, more than two hundred years ago. Following this line of thought down to more recent days, the spinning wheels and reel of the great grandmothers of some now living, the case of spindles used in Slater's first mill at Pawtucket, and specimens of the earliest calico printing in Rhode Island, are in interesting contrasts with the improved machinery and methods of the present time. In all future time a painting in our cabinet will faithfully describe to the observer, the violence and perils of the great September gale in Providence in 1815, and the accurate delineation

tion of the famous Hydraulion Engine will continue to tell how fires were extinguished long before steamers were invented.

So in like manner with our Indian relics, of which there is a respectable number, but fewer than there ought to be. When we examine a stone pestle for pulverizing parched corn, or a vessel for culinary uses, or a stone axe, or a rude agricultural implement of the same material, or a tool for dressing skins, or a stone mace, or an arrow or spear head, or a string of wampum peage, their original owners seem to come up and pass before us. We read in these simple hieroglyphics, the sad tale of Indian wrongs. They remind us that two Narragansett Chiefs, both fast friends of Williams, were murdered in cold blood, at the instigation of white authorities, the one (Miantonomo) by Uncas, just within the line of his jurisdiction, and the other (Canonchet) at Stonington, by the Pequots, the Mohegans cutting off his head and quartering him, and the Niantics burning his body and sending his head to Hartford as a token of love and loyalty!

An examination of aboriginal history, which these relics naturally suggest, makes it evident that for more than two hundred and fifty years the treatment of the Indians has been predicated upon the idea that they had no rights which white men were bound to respect. Hence came retaliatory wars, with all their accompanying horrors. Had the just and humane views of Williams prevailed from the beginning, there would have been little trouble in New England with the various tribes of natives, and historians would not have written of them as though they were peoples deserving the fate of the Amalekites, Hivites and Hittites of old. But a change in our day is slowly but surely coming over thoughtful minds. The position taken by this Society in reference to the aboriginal tribes of Rhode Island and of Plymouth Colony has evidently softened public opinion towards a much abused and deeply wronged race, and while not concealing their faults, nor blindly extenuating deeds of cruelty so often provoked by their pale-faced neighbors a fair and honest story of their lives may yet be hoped for.

Materials ample for such a story ought to be found in our collections. To provide for any deficiencies that may exist, I respectfully and earnestly solicit the members of our Society, and all other persons throughout the State, who appreciate the importance of this appeal, to send us, as they may be able and at their early convenience, original letters, diaries and printed documents that will illustrate the private habits, manners or pur-

suits of our ancestors, or are connected with the general history of this State. Particularly acceptable will be biographical notices of original settlers, Revolutionary patriots, and other distinguished Rhode Island men. In these requests I would also include accounts of the Indian tribes which formerly inhabited any part of this State, their general character, peculiar customs and manners, their wars and treaties, the location of their forts and places of interment, and donations of implements of peace or war, together with any other relics of a once powerful but now nearly extinct race. In addition to all this, I ask authors and publishers, both in Rhode Island and in other States, to favor us with copies of the works they issue. Books and pamphlets deposited here, whether of biography, genealogy, history, literature, science or art, will be accessible to students when they may not be found elsewhere.

CONCLUSION.

A glance at our situation will make it apparent that an addition to this building is needed, and is the only effectual method of permanently answering our wants. This need has for several years been felt, and the suggestion has been favorably entertained by gentlemen interested in the Society's prosperity. The present may not be a favorable time for an active movement in this direction, but the want is here stated, in the hope that in a more propitious financial season, effectual steps will be taken to supply it.

At the last annual meeting, Benjamin B. Howland, Esq., of Newport, for forty years the Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Southern Department, resigned his position. Since then he has departed this life, full of years, and ever to be remembered for his sterling integrity and christian worth. His earlier reports to this Society were often replete with local events, but with advancing years and diminished strength his communications were brief. A more extended notice of this venerable man will be found in the Necrology.

Respectfully submitted,

EDWIN M. STONE,

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Northern Department.

JANUARY 15, 1878.

APPENDIX.

THE PROTEST.—PAGE 91.

“CAMP BEFORE NEWPORT, August 22, 1778.

“The general officers of the American army now on Rhode Island having, through their commander-in-chief in this department, represented to his excellency the Count D’Estaing the ruinous consequences which would result to this army from his abandoning the harbor of Newport at this time, and proceeding with his fleet to Boston; which representation, with many weighty reasons to induce him to remain at this post, he has been requested to lay before his officers, who seem, in general, to be of opinion that his fleet should proceed immediately to Boston,—esteem it their duty, as officers in the American army, as allies to his Most Christian Majesty, as officers concerned for the interest and honor of the French nation, and interested in the welfare of the United States, to enter their protest against the measures which his Excellency the Count D’Estaing is about to pursue.

“*First*, Because the expedition against Rhode Island was undertaken by agreement with the Count D’Estaing. An army has been collected, and immense stores brought together, for the reduction of the garrison; all of which will be liable to be lost should he depart with his fleet, leave open the harbor for the enemy to receive reinforcements from New York, and ships of war to cut off communication with the main, and totally prevent the retreat of the army.

“*Secondly*, Because the proceeding of the fleet to Boston can answer no valuable purpose; as the injury it has received can be repaired much sooner here than at Boston, and the vessels secured against a superior naval force much better here than there.

“*Thirdly*, Because there is the most apparent hazard in attempting to carry round Nantucket Shoals those ships which are disabled, and will, in all probability, end in the total loss of two of his Most Christian Majesty’s ships of war.

“*Fourthly*, Because the taking of dismasted ships out of port to receive their masts, instead of having their masts brought to them, is unwarranted by precedent, and unsupported by reason.

“*Fifthly*, Because the honor of the French nation must be injured by their fleet abandoning their allies upon an island, in the midst of an expedition agreed to by the Count himself. This must make such an unfavor-

able impression on the minds of Americans at large, and create such jealousies between them and their hitherto esteemed allies, as will, in a great measure, frustrate the good intentions of his Most Christian Majesty and the American Congress, who have mutually endeavored to promote the greatest harmony and confidence between the French people and the Americans.

"Sixthly, Because the apprehension of Admiral Byron's being upon the coast with a superior fleet is not well founded, as it wholly arises from the report of the master of a British merchantman, who says he was told by the 'Greyhound' frigate that Admiral Byron was spoken with, the 24th of June, off the Western Islands; and accounts from England, up to the 24th of June, mentioned nothing of his having sailed: and more than eight weeks having elapsed since this fleet was said to be near the Western Islands, and no accounts having been had of their arrival in any part of America, it is evident that this relation must be false. As to the captains of two French ships supposing that they had discovered a three-decker, it is possible that, in the thick weather, they may have been deceived. But, even if they are not, it is by no means evident that this ship belonged to Byron's fleet: and, even if it did, it only proves that his fleet has been separated, and must rendezvous in some place before they can act; of which the French fleet cannot fail to have timely notice, and, before it is probable they can act, the garrison may be easily reduced.

"Seventhly, Even if a superior fleet should arrive, the French fleet can be in no greater safety at Boston than at Rhode Island. It can as easily be blocked up in the former as the latter place, and be much easier defended in the latter than in the former.

"Eighthly, The order said to be received from the King of France, for his fleet to retire to Boston in case of misfortune, cannot, without doing injustice to that wise and good monarch, be supposed to extend to the removal of his whole fleet, in the midst of an expedition, on account of an injury having happened to two or three of his ships.

"Ninthly, Because even though the facts pretended were fully proved, and it became necessary for the fleet to proceed to Boston, yet no possible reason can be assigned for the Count D'Estaing's taking with him the land forces which he has on board, and which might be of great advantage in the expedition, and of no possible use to him at Boston.

"We therefore, for the reasons above assigned, do, in the most solemn manner, protest against the measure, as derogatory to the honor of France, contrary to the intentions of his Most Christian Majesty and the interests of his nation, and destructive in the highest degree to the welfare of the United States of America, and highly injurious to the alliance formed between the two nations."

Under date Providence, September 8th, following the retreat, General Sullivan wrote to Washington in reference to the foregoing Protest, as follows:

"I have the pleasure to inform your Excellency, that, though the first struggles of passion, on so important a disappointment, were scarcely to be restrained, yet, in a few days, as it subsided, I found means to restore the former harmony between the American and French officers of the army. The Count D'Estaing and myself are in the same friendship as heretofore. The reason of the protest has been explained to him, and he is now perfectly satisfied. He has offered to come on with his land forces, and do everything which I may request of him and his troops; but the step has become unnecessary.

"The reason of drawing the protest was this: The Count himself wished to remain with us, but was, by his captains, overruled in council. To have deviated from the advice of his council would have been attended with ill consequences to him, in case of misfortune. It was supposed that the protest might justify him in taking the part agreeable to his own sentiments and those of the coöperating army."

That Lafayette should have withheld his signature from the paper was natural. D'Estaing was a relation and friend, and, as can readily be supposed, did not wish to place himself on record as censuring him.* Looking back through the vista of a century, the student of Revolutionary history will be strengthened in his belief that but for the untoward pertinacity of D'Estaing's officers in insisting upon his withdrawal of his fleet to Boston, the battle on Rhode Island would virtually have terminated the war for Independence. In 1779, the Count was engaged in the siege of Savannah, where he was twice wounded. After serving in America, he commanded at the taking of Grenada, became a member of the French Assembly of Notables, and April 20th, 1793, fell a victim to the guillotine.

*"It is asserted that D'Estaing was disliked by his officers, not on account of personal considerations, but from the fact he had been a land officer, and they considered it an affront that he was placed over them. They therefore cast every impediment in his way, where opportunities were presented in which he might gain personal distinction."—*Losing's Field Book of the Revolution*, i., p. 650 n.

REPORT
OF THE
COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGICAL RESEARCHES.

The Committee on Genealogical Researches beg leave to report that the very small amount of interest which was elicited on the part of members of the legislature by the very considerable effort made two years ago, and the general depression in business, and the exceptionally large expenditures being made by the State on the Court House in Providence, and at the State Farm, have deterred them, so far, from making any further effort in the same direction.

Hoping, however, that at some time, not far distant, more favorable circumstances may surround us, your Committee beg leave to suggest for your consideration some action upon the following basis :

First, that one or more persons, (members of the Society or otherwise,) interested in the subject, shall be enlisted in each city or town, who will transcribe into alphabetical lists all the genealogical data which can be obtained in such city or town, whether from the registers of such city or town, or from the church records, where any exist, or from the cemeteries, or from Bible records in the possession of individuals, or any other sources.

Second, that though such work must be engaged in as a labor of love, in case of publication such labor shall have full acknowledgment by the names of the persons employed being accredited with its performance in the most complete and careful manner.

Third, that the legislature be appealed to to publish at the expense of the State, each year, so much of this work as may be prepared for publi-

cation, until the work is complete, and to supply each city or town clerk's office with a copy, so that a resident of any locality may have ready access to the whole genealogical material existing in the State.

Your Committee cannot doubt that an appeal to the enterprise and public spirit of the young men, and possibly young ladies, in all parts of the State would be responded to with the utmost alacrity. Except in a few of the large towns, the labor would not be onerous, Newport being already done. Providence, probably, would make almost half the work, coming down to 1850, when compulsory registration was established.

Your Committee also believe that it cannot be difficult, with proper effort, to convince the legislature of the propriety of their action in the matter. Could this plan be carried out, instead of being the most difficult, laborious, expensive and discouraging pursuit in the world, Genealogical inquiry would be simple and easy, and capable of much greater approach to precision; and your Committee believe that nothing could so much redound to the credit of Rhode Island as the initiation of a system which would immediately commend itself for imitation to other States.

All which is respectfully submitted by

HENRY E. TURNER,
ZACHARIAH ALLEN,
GEORGE T. PAINE,

Committee.

January 15, 1878.



REPORT

OF THE

COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS.

The Committee on Publications, to which was referred the printing of the valuable papers by Henry C. Dorr, Esq., upon the history of Providence, read before the Society on several occasions, report that they have conferred with Mr. Dorr on the subject.

The proposal of the Society to print the papers, in which is embraced a more detailed account of the early settlement of Providence, and of its progress during the eighteenth century, than is to be found elsewhere, met with a favorable response from Mr. Dorr. But the series is not yet finished. Mr. Dorr will continue them during the present winter, and it is to be hoped that when completed they will be placed at the disposal of the Society.

The sketch of the life and times of Samuel Gorton, read before the Society by the Hon. George A. Brayton, is well worthy preservation in the publications of the Society.

The manuscripts known as the Foster papers, which are now in a shape to be consulted, deserve examination. Judge Foster was a careful collector, and it is believed that among his papers will be found letters and documents that deserve a place in the Society's publications.

Respectfully submitted by

JOHN R. BARTLETT,

For the Publication Committee.

PROVIDENCE, January 15, 1878.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE

APPOINTED TO ERECT A

MEMORIAL OF KING PHILIP ON MOUNT HOPE.

Soon after the commemoration of the two hundredth anniversary of the death of King Philip it was proposed by Rev. Dr. Caswell that the place of King Philip's death should be marked by a boulder, inscribed with his name. At the quarterly meeting, October 3d, 1876, Dr. Alexis Caswell, Dr. George L. Collins, and Hon. Samuel W. Church, of Bristol, were appointed a Committee for this purpose, and a subscription of \$105 was subsequently obtained, principally by Mr. William G. Williams, to meet the expense. After the death of Rev. Dr. Caswell, Mr. William J. Miller, of Bristol, Dr. William F. Channing, and Prof. J. L. Diman were added to the Committee.

The Committee found that there were no suitable boulders on or near Mount Hope to move to the "Miery Swamp," where King Philip met his death, or to its immediate margin. Having full authority from the Society, the Committee therefore separated the objects originally proposed; first selecting a boulder on the top of the Mount, cutting therein a recess about two feet square, until a plain surface was obtained, and marking thereon in bold letters, this inscription:

"KING PHILIP.

AUGUST 12, 1676. O. S."

The boulder was a breccia containing quartz pebbles and very hard to cut. Second, the Committee placed beside the Cold Spring, on a cemented foundation, a massive granite block, weighing probably two-thirds of a

ton, with rough sides, bevelled edges and smooth top, sloping like a desk, bearing the following inscription :

"In the Miery Swamp, 166 feet W. S. W. from this Spring, according to tradition, King Philip fell, August 12, 1676. O. S."

"This stone placed by the Rhode Island Historical Society, December, 1877."

The Cold Spring is itself one of the landmarks of Mount Hope, and one of the principal feeders of the Miery Swamp, (spelt *Miery* in the old deeds). The stream runs out from under the bank of the comparatively smooth terrace at the western foot of Mount Hope. This terrace is the natural route for a future road.

Tradition and history both point to the place assigned,—namely, the intersection of a northerly line from the grove where King Philip camped, with the overflow of the Cold Spring,—as the spot, or very nearly the spot, of his death.*

*By request of the Society the following historical note has been prepared by Mr. William J. Miller, of Bristol :

NOTE.—It is well known that Captain Benjamin Church, the bold and successful "Indian fighter," commanded the expedition that surprised the Indians at Mount Hope on the morning of the 12th of August, 1676, and which resulted in Philip's death. In Church's "Entertaining Passages relating to Philip's War," the place of the Indian encampment is described as "a little spot of upland that was in the south end of the Miery Swamp just at the foot of the Mount, which was a spot of ground that Captain Church was well acquainted with." The Indian "shelter was open on that side next the swamp, built so on purpose for the convenience of flight on occasion." When the Indians discovered that the English were upon them they fled into the swamp, "and Philip, the foremost, who, starting at the first gun, * * * ran as fast as he could scamper, * * * and directly upon two of Captain Church's ambush. They let him come fair within shot, when, the Englishman's gun failing to go off, he "bid the Indian fire away," and the latter shot Philip through the heart. "He fell upon his face *in the mud and water*, with his gun under him." The Indian "ran with all speed to Captain Church and informed him of his exploit, who commanded him to be silent about it, and let no man more know it, until they had drove the swamp clean; but when they had drove the swamp through and found the enemy had escaped, or at the least the most of them, and the sun now up, and so the dew gone, that they could not so easily track them, the whole company met together *at the place where the enemy's night shelter was*; and then Captain Church gave them the news of Philip's death," and "ordered his body to be pulled out of the mire on to the upland."

Hubbard, and other contemporary writers, make mention of a severe drought along the New England coast, during the month of August, 1676. The growing "corn curled in the fields," it was said, for lack of moisture. This being the case, it is probable that there was no water in the swamp when Philip was killed, except the overflow from "Cold Spring."

The work above described has been thoroughly and durably done under the superintendence of Mr. E. W. Tingley, who made no charge for his own time. The expenses were necessarily increased by the very bad transportation, at all seasons, between Bristol and Mount Hope.

The amount of subscription was \$103, with 62 cents interest accruing in the Treasurer's hands. The total cost, included in the receipted bill of the Tingley Marble Co., is \$103.33, leaving a balance of \$2.29 cents in the treasury.

For the Committee,

WILLIAM F. CHANNING.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., Jan. 15, 1878.

This we know has been the condition of the swamp, on one or two occasions, in a very dry time, within the past thirty years. And this historical fact goes far towards fixing the spot, as the spring is near the southern end of the swamp.

So much for history.

In 1680, four years after the close of the war, four merchants of Boston purchased that part of Mount Hope neck which had been condemned by Plymouth Colony as "conquered territory," and laid out the township of Bristol. Among the first settlers was Captain Benjamin Church, who built a house and resided in Bristol probably more than twenty years. It is natural to suppose that the early settlers would be interested to know the spot where so renowned a warrior as Philip fell; and that Captain Church would take pride in pointing it out. And further, that this important incident would be kept in remembrance from generation to generation. Somewhere about 1755, Doctor William Bradford became a resident of Bristol. At that time there must have been persons living in Bristol who remembered Captain Church as a resident. As Doctor Bradford (afterwards Lieutenant Governor, and one of the two Senators who first represented this State in the Congress of the United States) was the great-grandson of Major William Bradford, who commanded the combined Plymouth and Bay forces in Philip's War, we may well assume that he would feel a deep interest in the tradition, and would acquaint himself with the spot. Governor Bradford purchased the Mount Hope estate, and after the close of the War of the Revolution resided on the farm where Philip fell, and died there in 1808. Governor Bradford's son John inherited the farm from his father, and it is through John's youngest son William, who was born and reared upon the farm, that the tradition comes to us. He points out the spot, and says, — "this is the place where my father always told me Philip fell."

I will only add, in conclusion, that as this presumably direct tradition as to the spot is in accord with history, we may reasonably accept it as reliable.

WILLIAM J. MILLER.

January 15, 1878.

REPORT
OF THE
COMMITTEE ON BUILDING AND GROUNDS.

The Committee on Building and Grounds respectfully report that, as detailed statements have been made during the year of the improvements made and the cost of them, it seems only necessary now to state in general terms, that the sum expended in building fences and grading and turfing the grounds was \$759.58, and for the gate, lantern, gas fixtures, painting, and all other items, \$78.44, making a total of \$838.02, of which \$675 was received from individual contributions, and \$163.02 from the funds of the Society.

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK,

For the Committee.

January 15, 1878.

NECROLOGY
OF THE
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.
1877-8.

AMOS W. SNOW, son of Benjamin and Austis G. Snow, was born in Providence, and died March 30th, 1877, in the seventy-third year of his age. He for a number of years was engaged in business on Westminster street. October 24th, 1846, he was elected a director in the City Bank in Providence, and continued in that position until January, 1874, when he declined a reelection. November 24th, 1849, he was elected Cashier of the same Bank, the duties of which office he discharged with scrupulous fidelity until January 13th, 1866, when he retired. He was elected Alderman in 1866, and served in that office until 1873. From 1871 to the close of his term of service he was President of the Board. During his connection with municipal affairs he held positions on various important committees. His fine qualities of heart, and his sterling business integrity gained for him the universal respect of his fellow citizens, and his death was as widely lamented. Mr. Snow was interested in the objects of this Society, and was elected a member in 1871.

"JOHN LOTHROP MOTLEY, the eminent historian and diplomatist, died of paralysis on the 29th of May, 1877, at Kingston-Russell House, Dorsetshire, England, the residence of his son-in-law, Mr. Algernon Sheridan.

"Mr. Motley was born in Dorchester, Mass., April 15th, 1814. He received a careful education, and graduated at Harvard College in 1831, the

youngest member of his class. His college course, it is said, though highly creditable, gave little indication of his future career. One of his classmates has described his appearance in the lecture-room of the Professor of English Literature, as he stood with broad Byronic collar turned back from his throat, eloquently declaiming passages from 'Childe Harold' or 'Mazeppa.' It seemed unlikely then that this enthusiastic youth would develop into the close student of history, and devote his life to laborious research in the musty records of the past.

"After leaving college Mr Motley went to Germany, and spent two years at the Universities of Berlin and Göttingen. At the latter he became acquainted with Bismarck. After completing his studies at the German universities, Mr. Motley spent some time in the south of Europe, chiefly in Italy. On returning home he began the study of law, and was admitted to the bar in 1836. But he preferred literature to law, and gave little attention to his profession. His first literary venture was unsuccessful. It was a novel called 'Morton's Hope; or, the Memoirs of a Young Provincial,' and was published in 1839. The public received it coldly, and it was soon forgotten.

"In 1840 Mr. Motley was appointed Secretary of Legation at St. Petersburg. Life at the Russian capital possessed so few attractions for him that he retained the position a few months only, and then returned to this country. The most noteworthy result of his sojourn in St. Petersburg was a remarkable essay on Peter the Great, which appeared in the *North American Review*, and attracted considerable attention. For several years thereafter Mr. Motley devoted himself assiduously to study, writing occasional essays and reviews. In 1849 he published another unsuccessful novel, called 'Merry Mount: a Romance of the Massachusetts Colony.' The failure of two essays in the field of fiction had the happy effect of turning Mr. Motley's attention to historical researches. He became deeply interested in the history of Holland, and began writing his 'Rise of the Dutch Republic.' After making considerable progress in the work, he found that the necessary material was not within reach on this side of the Atlantic, and accordingly, in 1851, he sailed with his family for Europe, where he began a searching investigation in libraries and public archives. His discoveries soon convinced him of the inadequacy of his former sources of information. Casting aside what he had already written, he devoted himself to several years of research and composition at the Hague, and in Berlin and Dresden. In 1856 his work appeared in London

and New York. Its success was immediate. It was reprinted in English at Amsterdam, where a Dutch translation was also made, under the supervision of the historian Bakhuysen van den Brink, who prefixed an introductory chapter. A German translation appeared at Leipsic and Dresden; and a French translation, with an introduction by Guizot, was published at Paris in 1859. The work has also been translated into Russian.

"The high reputation achieved in this work was amply sustained in 'The History of the United Netherlands, from the Death of William the Silent to the Twelve Years' Truce,' the first two volumes of which appeared in 1860. The following year Mr. Motley was appointed by President Lincoln minister to Austria. At Vienna, most brilliant and most frivolous of European capitals, his literary standing was of little service to him. His most intimate friends among the aristocracy, who admired his fine social qualities and thorough acquaintance with the intricacies of court etiquette, knew nothing of his achievements in literature. In 1867 appeared two more volumes of his 'United Netherlands.' The same year he resigned his position as minister. In 1869 Mr. Motley was appointed by President Grant minister to England, with instructions to begin a more energetic prosecution of the *Alabama* claims. He was recalled the following year, and was succeeded by General Schenck.

"On being relieved from diplomatic duties Mr. Motley received a cordial invitation from the Queen of Holland to visit that country as the guest of the royal family. The invitation was accepted, and he once more resumed the favorite studies which had been too long neglected in the service of the country. In 1874 he published 'The Life and Death of John of Barneveld, Advocate of Holland,'—a work which met with general favor in this country and in England. Unused to idleness, he immediately began a work on a history of the 'Thirty Years' War,' in which he had made considerable progress when his labors were interrupted by death. Mr. Motley was confident that this history would rank as the most important of his works. It is certainly a great loss to literature that he did not live to complete it."—*George W. Curtis, in Harpers Weekly.*

Mr. Motley was elected an honorary member of this Society in 1873.

WILLIAM P. RATHBONE, son of Joshua and Waite (Kilton) Rathbone, was born in Providence May 3d, 1798, and died June 21st, 1877, in the eightieth year of his age. He received his education at different schools in his native city. He engaged in business as a merchant, from which he retired in 1851. During the period of his business life he lived much at

the South. Possessing a very retentive memory, he found great pleasure in reading, and was well informed in the various departments of English literature. By diligent study he became a good French scholar, and for recreation read works of fiction in that language. His home attachments were strong, and his happiest hours were spent in the bosom of his family. He was fond of nature, and found instruction in her varied operations. Similar fondness extended, in a marked degree, to dumb animals. His sense of justice was keen, and his sympathies for the poor were strong.

Mr. Rathbone was thrice married; first, in 1827, to Ruth A. Leonard, of Taunton, Mass.; second, in 1849, to F. A. Leonard, of Augusta, Me.; and third, in 1858, to Ruth E. Hall, of Norton, Mass. There were born to him by these alliances eleven children, three of whom survive.

Mr. Rathbone was elected a member of this Society in 1846.

BENJAMIN BAKER HOWLAND, only son of Henry and Susan Baker Howland, and nephew of the late venerable John Howland, of Providence, was born in Newport, R. I., December 11th, 1787, and died in the place of his nativity, October 20th, 1877, at the age of ninety years. He was descended in direct line in the sixth generation from John Howland, who arrived with the Mayflower Pilgrims at Plymouth, December 22, 1620. The Howland genealogy is further traced to "John Howland, of London, citizen and Salter," who was born about 1515, in the reign of Henry VIII., and who married into the family of the Marquis of Tavistock, afterwards Duke of Bedford.

"Mr. Howland received what education he was able to obtain from John Fraser, the Scotchman, a well-known character, and Robert Rogers, who found in Benjamin a very apt scholar. In those days, however, people in ordinary circumstances could not afford to keep their children at school until they were men, as is often now the case, and Mr. Howland at a comparatively early age was on the lookout for some means whereby he could act an independent part, and having early evinced a taste for painting, he devoted all his spare time to that occupation. While he cannot be said to have been an accomplished artist, it can with truth be affirmed that some of his portraits were very true to life, and notably among these may be mentioned that of a noted character named Charles Teke.

"Another portrait painted by Mr. Howland was that of Charles Gyles, his predecessor in the office of Town Clerk. Mr. Howland's works of this kind were not confined to Newport, for he has painted many pictures of persons who lived in Pawtucket and Providence.

"For some time Mr. Howland devoted himself to painting, making a modest living. Subsequently he embarked in the commission business with Wilbur Eddy for a partner, but the enterprise was not a success. Misfortune came, and, what to him was a bitter experience, he failed to meet his obligations. His creditors, however, knew him well, and were certain that he would pay if ever he was able. Their estimate of his sterling honesty was not a mistaken one, for he never rested until he had paid every cent of his indebtedness, and then, and not until then, did he feel himself a free man.

"About this time Mr. Howland married Miss Phœbe Greene, and he had born to him three daughters, all of whom lived to be a source of comfort to him.

"After a brief service as Secretary of the Marine Insurance Company, in September, 1825, the Town Clerk, Mr. Charles Gyles, resigned his office on account of ill health. Mr. Howland was elected to fill the position, and then commenced what proved to be a most extraordinary career, for he occupied places of trust under the town and city governments for no less a period than fifty years. For many years he had his office in the south end of his residence. It was fitted up in a somewhat curious manner, antiquities adorning shelves, etc., yet everything was neatness itself. This continued a very long time, for, in fact, the business of the Town Clerk did not demand a very spacious office until the real estate business of Newport began to be somewhat lively, and then Mr. Howland had his permanent quarters at the City Hall. In addition to Town Clerk, he held the office of Clerk of Probate, and on the re-chartering of Newport, he continued to hold the positions of City and Probate Clerk. This amalgamation is accounted for by the fact that, under the law, Town Councils are Courts of Probate, consequently the Town Clerk was also Probate Clerk, and upon Newport again becoming a city, the two offices were not separated. Here it may be well to state that there is little doubt, that with one exception, Mr. Howland was the best probate lawyer of any time during his life, if not in the history of Rhode Island. The exception referred to was the late Judge Albert G. Greene, of Providence, whose superior in probate law was not to be found.

"One thing which materially aided Mr. Howland in getting through a large amount of work was the rapidity with which he could write. He invariably used a quill, and, with this would write very quickly a clear and distinct hand, such as could be read by any one who could read writing.

"In all his dealings as Town, City and Probate Clerk, Mr. Howland was ever regarded as a most obliging man. As might naturally be supposed, his attention was repeatedly drawn from his work, but his replies to the numerous questions of a day were always made with a cheerfulness that under the circumstances was somewhat astonishing. Fortunately, however, he possessed a remarkable memory, and this enabled him to reply to many queries without reference to the authorities or records.

"After forty years' service Mr. Howland voluntarily retired from the office of City Clerk, but at the organization of the City Government, he consented to continue as Probate Clerk. This office he held until the year 1875, when he declined being a candidate. Previous to this the City Council desiring to compliment the venerable Clerk, passed a resolution asking him to get a photograph; and subsequently appointed a committee to request him to sit for a painted portrait to be hung in the Aldermen's chamber.

"The work was entrusted to an artist named Friedman, who succeeded in producing a very excellent likeness. The portrait now hangs over the Mayor's chair, and it would almost appear as if the venerable man was gazing down upon the very seat where he performed the duties of clerk for such a vast number of years.

"Thus closed an honorable and useful career of fifty years of public service. In recognition of his services a gold medal was presented him, on one side of which was a *fac-simile* of the seal of the city, and on the other was the following inscription: 'The city of Newport to Benjamin B. Howland. A testimonial for faithful public services to Newport during a period of fifty years. 1876.'

"Early in life he was a member of the Old Guards, and also of the Newport Artillery Company. Soon after the incorporating of the Newport Savings Bank, he was elected Secretary, and continued as such to the time of his death. From the year 1853, when the Newport Historical Society was first organized, he held important offices until last year, when he resigned the position of Secretary, and at the same time vacated that of Keeper of the Southern Cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society. He delivered several discourses before the local Historical Society, and all indicated deep research. Among these may be mentioned those on 'The Streets of Newport,' 'History of the Schools of Newport,' and 'King Philip of Pokanoket.'

"For many years he was a member of the First Baptist Church, of

which he was a deacon. He was an intense reader, storing his mind with the very best works. He had a taste, which he industriously indulged, for antiquarian research, and with him many very important facts relative to Newport have departed, and it is a pity that he was never induced to put them on record. In temperament he was quiet and unassuming, cheerful, and fond of a pleasant joke. He was a devout Christian, and departed in peace."—[Condensed from a notice by "F. G. H." in the *Providence Journal*.

Mr. Howland succeeded Mr. Stephen Gould as Cabinet Keeper of the Southern Department of this Society in July, 1829, and held the office until 1835. He was again elected in 1838, and resigned January 10th, 1877.

CHARLES AUGUSTUS NICHOLS, son of Moses and Abigail Nichols, was born in Haverhill, Mass., and died in Providence, October 24th, 1877, in the fifty-second year of his age.

"He was immediately responsible for the administration of large estates, left partly by the late decease of Governor James Y. Smith. Mr. Nichols was at the head of a singularly happy and devoted family, and leaves all his children immature, and one almost an infant. He was a member of the Rhode Island Bar, and if he did not practice, owing to his engagements as a manufacturer, he was yet in deep and almost poetic sympathy with the objects and character of the law as a profession. He was a very devout communicant of the Central Congregational Church, intimately connected with the Sunday School, and ever active in the promotion of every interest connected with the church and the school. Mr. Nichols' father and mother are still living to mourn the unseasonable loss of their beloved and dutiful son. He was a warm lover of true art, of elegant literature, of everything noble and good and true and beautiful. He was in the habit of devoting his leisure hours to the more refined problems of practical botany, and so successful was he, that for a long time he presided over the deliberations of the Horticultural Society. Mr. Nichols had travelled a great deal, and was in the habit of mentioning with particular satisfaction, that he had walked around all the best known lakes of England. But his general sympathies were with his own country, and he took an enlightened and vivid interest in its politics. As a member of the City Council and State Legislature he connected himself with nearly every progressive measure there proposed, frequently in advance of public opinion. He served on the School Committee, where he interested himself greatly in the introduction of drawing. It was he who first introduced

Dr. Rimmer in this city, principally for the purpose of fostering genuine art love and sound criticism. The same love of progress Mr. Nichols revealed when he was connected with the administration of the Providence Athenæum. He was fond of society and all social refinements, possessed of means to gratify his tastes, and, humanly speaking, at the beginning of a splendid and noble career. Failing health induced him to take a voyage to Europe, but he returned home without having derived any permanent benefit therefrom. Then he was cut off by the same invisible hand in whose guidance he placed his religious trust, and all his hopes and plans and expectations have come to naught. There is something indescribably sad and mournful in this. Nor can it be questioned that Mr. Nichols' death is an irreparable loss to this city, for the very reason that he represented the most advanced principles of public polity. Such men cannot be spared. He never hesitated to express his convictions, even at the expense of popularity, and he was a man of very decided and utterly independent convictions. But no one ever questioned the moral character, the purity of purpose, the nobility of soul, the generosity, the refinement, the culture of Mr. Nichols. And now it is all over; but his remembrance is sweet; the messages which he has left behind him are fragrant, and the fruits of his heart and hand are still with us, silent reminders of a pure man, lessons of mourning and yet of joy. And the end of all is peace."—*Providence Evening Press*.

Mr. Nichols became a member of this Society in 1867.



INDEX.

	Page.
Appeal for donations.....	97, 98
Additional room needed.....	98
Bartlett, Hon. John R., paper read by.....	14, 15
Brayton, Hon. George, paper read by.....	19
Brown, Colonel W. W., communication from.....	28
Battle of Rhode Island.....	88-93
Contributions announced by the Librarian....	14, 18, 19, 21, 22, 25, 27, 31, 33, 35, 37, 39, 43, 45
Constitution, changes in proposed.....	30
Committee on Publications authorized to print.....	47
Denison, Rev. Frederick, paper read by.....	13
Dorr, Henry C., paper read by.....	24
D'Estaing, fate of.....	101
Fenner, Arthur, notice of.....	69
Guild, Reuben A., paper read by.....	21
General Greene (frigate).....	26, 27
Gammell, Prof. William, paper read by.....	33
Gardiner, Prof. Asa Bird, letter from.....	46, 47
Higginson, Col. Thomas W., paper read by.....	35
Harkness, Prof. Albert, paper read by.....	37
Harris William, notice of.....	66

KING PHILIP—

Monument to and committee on.....	29
Discussed.....	32
Reported completed ...	46
Vote of thanks to the Committee.....	49
Members, Resident	8-11
" Honorary.....	5
" Corresponding.....	6, 7
" Life.....	12
" (new) elected.....	23, 27, 31, 48
Messick, Mrs. M. B., donation from	22, 23
Mason, George C., paper read by.....	25
Monument to Canonius and Miantonomi discussed.....	32
Matters relating to Southern Cabinet.....	22, 47
NECROLOGY—	
Amos W. Snow.....	109
John Lothrop Motley.....	109
William P. Rathbone	111
Benjamin B. Howland.....	112
Charles A. Nichols.....	115
Officers of the Society.....	2-4, 47, 48
Ojibway Chiefs, letter from.....	30
Payne, Abraham, paper read by.....	18
Printing in Rhode Island.....	25, 26
Prescott, General, capture of.....	28
Perry, Commodore O. H., pitcher portrait of, presented.....	43
Protest of Sullivan and his officers.....	99, 100
Rider, Sidney S., loan of manuscript to.....	35
Report of Southern Department.....	52-56
Report of Northern Department.....	57-101
" " Committee on Genealogical Researches.....	102
" " " " Publications.....	104
" " " " Memorial to King Philip.....	105
" " " " Building and grounds.....	108

	Page.
Stone, Rev. Mr. (Librarian) cane presented to.....	23
Southwick, Mr. Isaac H., reports of.....	22, 28
Slate Rock, measures suggested for the preservation of.....	35
Sinding, Prof. Paul C., paper read by.....	41
Society, annual meeting of	45-49
Sullivan's letter to Washington	101
Turner, Dr. Henry E., paper read by....	17
Tax voted.....	47
Treasurer's Reports.....	50, 51
Wheeler, Hon. Richard A., paper read by	39
Ward, Colonel John, paper read by.....	44
Williams, Roger, letters from and notice of.....	62-73
Wickenden, William, notice of.....	68
War of the Revolution.....	83-88



PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Rhode Island Historical Society,

1878-79.



PROVIDENCE:

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.

1879.

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Rhode Island Historical Society,

1878-79.



PROVIDENCE:
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.
1879.

F 845.7A7

Committee on Publication.

JOHN RUSSELL BARTLETT,
J. LEWIS DIMAN,
EDWIN MARTIN STONE.

PRINTED BY THE PROVIDENCE PRESS COMPANY.

20130
re

OFFICERS

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ELECTED JANUARY 14TH, 1879.

President.

SAMUEL G. ARNOLD, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

Vice Presidents.

ZACHARIAH ALLEN, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

FRANCIS BRINLEY, - - - - - NEWPORT.

Secretary.

AMOS PERRY, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

Treasurer.

RICHMOND P. EVERETT, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Northern Department.

EDWIN M. STONE, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Southern Department.

GEORGE C. MASON, - - - - - NEWPORT.

Committee on Nomination of New Members.

ALBERT V. JENKS,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
WILLIAM STAPLES,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
W. MAXWELL GREENE,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Lectures and Reading of Papers.

WILLIAM GAMMELL,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
AMOS PERRY,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
CHARLES W. PARSONS,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Publications of the Society.

JOHN R. BARTLETT,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
J. LEWIS DIMAN,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
EDWIN M. STONE,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Genealogical Researches.

HENRY E. TURNER,	-	-	-	-	NEWPORT.
ZACHARIAH ALLEN,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
GEORGE T. PAINE,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Care of Grounds and Building.

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
HENRY J. STEERE,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
ROYAL C. TAFT,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Audit Committee.

HENRY T. BECKWITH,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
WALTER BLODGET,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
JOHN P. WALKER,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Procurators, (elected April 1, 1879.)

GEORGE C. MASON,	-	-	-	-	NEWPORT.
WILLIAM J. MILLER,	-	-	-	-	BRISTOL.
ERASTUS RICHARDSON,	-	-	-	-	WOONSOCKET.
HENRY F. SMITH,	-	-	-	-	PAWTUCKET.
CHARLES H. FISHER, M. D.,	-	-	-	-	SCITUATE.
GEORGE H. OLNEY,	-	-	-	-	HOPKINTON.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

ELECTED SINCE JANUARY 1ST, 1873.

(For complete list previous to this date see Proceedings for 1872-73.)

July 1, 1873.	*William Cullen Bryant, LL. D.,	New York City.
Oct. 7, 1873.	†Hon. John Lothrop Motley, LL. D.,	London, Eng.
Jan. 20, 1874.	James Anthony Froude, F. Ex. Col. Ox.,	" "
Nov. 10, 1874.	Hon. Brantz Mayer,	Baltimore, Md.
Oct. 2, 1877.	Hon. Marshall P. Wilder,	Boston, Mass.
Oct. 1, 1878.	Don Jose Maria Latino Coelho, Sec. Royal Acad. Sciences,	Lisbon, Portugal.
July 1, 1879.	Prof. K. Gislason, Sec. Royal Society Northern Antiquaries,	Copenhagen, Den.

* Deceased, 1878.

† Deceased, 1877.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

ELECTED SINCE APRIL 1ST, 1873.

(For complete list previous to this date see Proceedings for 1873-73.)

July 1, 1873.	Rev. Thomas T. Stone,	Bolton, Mass.
Oct. 7, 1873.	Col. Albert H. Hoyt.	Cincinnati, O.
" "	William Chambers, LL. D.,	Edinburgh, Scotland.
" "	Prof. J. C. Holst,	Christiania, Norway.
" "	G. J. Bowles, Esq.,	Quebec, Canada.
Jan. 20, 1874.	Frederick Kidder, Esq.,	Boston, Mass.
April 7, 1874.	William J. Hoppin, Esq ,	New York City.
July 7, 1874.	Hon. William Greenough,	Boston, Mass.
" "	Rev. Samuel Osgood, D. D.,	New York City.
" "	Col. John Ward,	" " "
" "	Alexander, Duncan, Esq ,	England.
Nov. 10, 1874.	Lyman C. Draper, Esq.,	Madison, Wis.
April 6, 1875.	Col. Percy Daniel,	Worcester, Mass.
" "	Charles H. Russell, Esq.,	New York City.
" "	Hon. J. Carson Brevoort,	" " "
July 6, 1875.	Thomas F. Rowland, Esq.,	Brooklyn, N. Y.
" "	C. Mason Kimbie, Esq.,	San Francisco, Cal.
Oct. 5, 1875.	Franklin B. Hough, M. D.,	Lowville, N. Y.
" "	Edmund B. O'Calligan, LL. D.,	New York City.
" "	Benjamin Greene Arnold,	" " "
Jan. 18, 1876.	Marcus D. Gilman, Esq., Lib. Vt.	
	Historical Society,	Montpelier, Vt.
" "	Silas Bonfils, Esq.,	Mentone, France.

Jan. 18, 1876.	Phineas Bates, Jr., Esq.,	Boston, Mass.
" "	W. Elliott Woodward, Esq.,	" "
Oct. 3, 1876.	Rt. Rev. M. A. DeWolf Howe,	Reading, Pa.
" "	Hon John S. Brayton,	Fall River, Mass.
April 3, 1877.	Hon Richard A. Wheeler,	Stonington, Conn.
April 24, 1877.	Rev. Elmer H. Capen, D. D.,	Somerville, Mass.
Jan. 15, 1878.	Asa Bird Gardner, LL. D., Prof.	
	U. S. Military Academy,	West Point.
" "	Major-Gen. George W. Cullum,	
	U. S. A.,	New York.
" "	Brig.-Gen. A. A. Humphreys,	
	Chief Eng. Depart., U. S. A.,	Washington, D. C.
Oct. 1, 1878.	Hon. Isaac N. Arnold, Prest.	
	Chicago Hist. Society,	Chicago.
" "	Hiram A. Huse, Esq, Lib. Vt.	
	State Library,	Montpelier, Vt.
April 2, 1878	Gen. Heusseïn Tersik,	Constantinople.
" "	Hon. John Fitch,	New York.
" "	Edward F. DeLancey, Esq.,	" "
Jan. 14, 1879.	Rev. Charles Rogers, LL. D.,	
	Sec. Royal Hist. Society,	London, Eng.
" "	Col. Thos. Wentworth Higginson,	Cambridge, Mass.
" "	Hon. Thomas C. Amory,	Boston, Mass.
April 1, 1879.	Hon. Charles Francis Adams,	Cambridge, Mass.



RESIDENT MEMBERS.

JUNE 1, 1879. REPORTED BY THE TREASURER.

ELECTED.

1876. Adams, Charles P.
1874. Addeman, Joshua M.
1874. Aldrich, Nelson W.
1822. Allen, Zachariah
1875. Ames, William
1875. Angell, Albert G.
1876. Angell, Edwin G.
1836. Anthony, Henry B.
1876. Armstrong, Cyrus C.
1875. Aplin, Charles
1874. Arnold, Olney
1844. Arnold, Samuel G.
1877. Arnold, Stephen H.
1877. Babbitt, Edward S.
1872. Barrows, Edwin
1831. Bartlett, John R.
1876. Barton, Robert
1849. Beckwith, Henry T.
1877. Bedlow, Henry
1858. Binney, William
1873. Blodget, Walter
1878. Bogman, Edward Y.
1872. Bowen, Holder B.

ELECTED.

1846. Bradley, Charles S.
1870. Brinley, Francis
1875. Brown, John A.
1857. Brown, Welcome O.
1874. Brownell, Stephen
1876. Bugbee, James H.
1878. Bull, Samuel T.
1874. Burnside, Ambrose E.
1878. Burrough, Frank M.
1859. Calder, George B.
1876. Campbell, Horatio N.
1873. Carpenter, Charles E.
1874. Carpenter, Francis W.
1874. Caswell, Edward T.
1857. Chambers, Robert B.
1872. Channing, William F.
1868. Chace, Thomas W.
1873. Claflin, George L.
1878. Clarke, James M.
1873. Clarke, Sam W.
1878. Clark, Thomas M.
1879. Clarke, William E.
1877. Codman, Arthur

ELECTED.

1879. Colt, LeBaron B.
 1879. Colt, Samuel P.
 1877. Conant, Hezekiah
 1872. Congdon, Johns H.
 1872. Cooke, Joseph J.
 1874. Cranston, Henry C.
 1877. Cranston, George K.
 1876. Cushman, Henry I.
 1874. Day, Daniel E.
 1871. Dean, Sidney
 1879. DeWolf, Winthrop
 1874. Dike, Arba B.
 1866. Diman, J. Lewis
 1877. Doringh, Charles H. R.
 1877. Dorrance, Samuel R.
 1836. Dorrance, William T.
 1851. Doyle, Thomas A.
 1875. Dunnell, William Wanton
 1877. Durfee, Charles S.
 1849. Durfee, Thomas
 1838. Dyer, Elisha
 1873. Eames, Benjamin T.
 1878. Easton, Nicholas R.*
 1872. Eaton, Amasa M.
 1878. Elliott, Albert T.
 1876. Ely, James W. C.
 1862. Ely, William D.
 1876. Ely, William
 1858. Everett, Richmond P.
 1874. Fairbrother, Henry L.
 1878. Farnsworth, Claudius B.
 1876. Fay, Henry H.
 1878. Fisher, Charles H.
 1855. Gammell, Asa Messer
 1875. Gammell, Robert Ives
 1844. Gammell, William
 1875. Gardner, Henry W.
 1878. Godding, Alvah W.

ELECTED.

1850. Goddard, William
 1858. Gorham, John
 1878. Gorton, Charles
 1878. Greene, Edward A.
 1876. Greene, Henry L.
 1874. Greene, Simon Henry
 1866. Greene, William
 1877. Greene, W. Maxwell
 1872. Grosvenor, Robert*
 1872. Grosvenor, William
 1872. Grosvenor, William Jr.
 1879. Greer, David H.
 1878. Hall, Robert
 1879. Hammond, Benjamin B.
 1878. Harkness, Albert
 1874. Harrington, Henry A.
 1878. Harris, C. Fiske
 1877. Hartshorn, Joseph C.
 1836. Hazard, Rowland G.
 1871. Hazard, Rowland
 1873. Hidden, Henry A.
 1873. Hidden, James C.
 1874. Hill, Thomas J.
 1874. Holbrook, Albert
 1874. Hopkins, William H.
 1871. Hoppin, Frederick S.
 1873. Howard, Henry
 1843. Howland, John A.
 1867. Jenks, Albert V.
 1879. Jillson, Charles D.
 1874. Johnson, William S.
 1879. Johnson, Elias H.
 1867. Keene, Stephen S.
 1873. Kendall, Henry L.
 1876. Kimball, James M.
 1879. Knight, Edward B.
 1876. Knowles, Edward P.
 1869. Lester, John Erastus

ELECTED.

1879. Lincoln, John L.
 1872. Lippitt, Henry
 1878. Lippitt, C. Warren
 1873. Lyman, Daniel W.
 1876. Manchester, Henry M.
 1877. Mason, Charles F.
 1877. Mason, Earl Philip
 1877. Mason, Eugene W.
 1877. Mason, George C.
 1876. Matteson, Charles
 1878. Mauran, Edward C.
 1878. Mauran, James E.
 1867. Meader, John J.
 1876. Metcalf, Henry B., Pawtucket,
 1875. Miller, Augustus S.
 1873. Miller, William J.
 1876. Moulton, Sullivan
 1873. Mowry, William A.
 1874. Mowry, William G. R.
 1877. Mumford, John P.
 1877. Munroe, Bennett J.
 1876. Nickerson, Edward I.
 1874. Nightingale, George C. Jr.
 1865. Oldfield, John
 1879. Olney, George H.
 1862. Ormsbee, John Spurr
 1878. Owen, Smith
 1870. Pabodie, Benjamin F.
 1874. Pabodie, Benjamin G.
 1874. Paige, Charles F.
 1867. Paine, George T.
 1875. Paine, Walter*
 1867. Parkhurst, Jonathan G.
 1847. Parsons, Charles W.
 1875. Parsons, Henry L.
 1873. Pearce, Edward
 1877. Pearce, Edward D. Jr.
 1849. Peckham, Samuel W.

ELECTED.

1875. Pegram, John C.
 1858. Perry, Amos
 1874. Persons, Benjamin W.
 1873. Phillips, Theodore W.
 1878. Porter, Emery H.
 1876. Rawson, Henry M.
 1874. Richardson, Erastus
 1877. Richmond, Walter
 1878. Rider, Sidney S.
 1866. Rogers, Horatio
 1878. Russell, Levi W.
 1856. Sabin, Charles
 1877. Seabury, Frederic N.
 1877. Seagraves, Caleb
 1874. Shaw, James Jr.
 1875. Shearman, William O.
 1874. Shedd, J. Herbert
 1879. Shepley, George H.
 1876. Sherman, Robert
 1877. Slater, Horatio N. Jr.
 1876. Slater, William S.
 1875. Smith, Edwin A.
 1873. Smith, Henry F.
 1869. Southwick, Isaac H.
 1874. Spencer, Gideon L.
 1876. Spencer, Joel M.
 1878. Spicer, George T.†
 1877. Stanhope, Frederick A.
 1873. Staples, Carleton A.
 1869. Staples, William
 1878. Starkweather, Joseph U.
 1868. Steere, Henry J.
 1879. Stiness, John H.
 1848. Stone, Edwin M.
 1873. Swan, Jarvis B.
 1856. Taft, Royal C.
 1874. Taylor, Charles F.
 1878. Tillughast, James

† Deceased, August 17, 1879.

ELECTED.

1879. Tibbitts, William T.
1877. Thayer, Thatcher
1873. Thurston, Benjamin F.
1875. Trippe, Samuel G.
1874. Turner, Henry E.
1874. Wales, Samuel H.
1874. Walker, John P.
1861. Waterman, Rufus

ELECTED.

1878. Watson, Arthur H.
1868. Weeden, William B.
1868. Westcott, Amasa S.
1874. Whitford, George W.
1877. Wilson, George F.
1858. Williams, William G.*
1876. Woods, John Carter Brown
1876. Woods, Marshall

* Deceased.



LIFE MEMBERS.

Jan. 16, 1872.	George T. Paine,	Providence.
Jan. 17, 1872.	Henry T. Beckwith,	"
Feb. 21, 1872.	William Greene,	Warwick.
April 3, 1872.	Rowland G. Hazard,	South Kingstown.
April 25, 1872.	Holder Borden Bowen,	Providence.
July 11, 1872.	Amasa M. Eaton,	North Providence.
Jan. 29, 1873.	James Y. Smith,*	Providence
July 11, 1873.	Jarvis B. Swan,	"
Jan. 26, 1874.	Benjamin G. Fabodie,	"
April 12, 1875.	Albert G. Angell,	"
Jan. 29, 1876.	William Ely,	"
April 11, 1877.	Hezekiah Conant,	Pawtucket.
Jan. 14, 1879.	Samuel G. Arnold,	Portsmouth.
July 8, 1879.	Amos D. Lockwood,	Providence.

* Deceased.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, January 22, 1878.

A meeting was held this evening at the usual hour, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The Secretary being excused from reading the record of the last meeting, announced for the Librarian, who was necessarily absent, two donations,—one, an original letter from Major-General Heath to Major John Spurr, presented by Mr. John Spurr Ormsbee; the other, a deposition of Rev. Nehemiah Walker, dated 1738, presented by some person to the Secretary unknown.

The Secretary also read letters from Prof. Asa Bird Gardner, and Major-General George W. Cullum, accepting corresponding membership, and expressing thanks for the honor thus conferred on them.

The Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark, D. D., then read a carefully prepared and highly interesting paper on the Incas of Peru, illustrated by photographs.

At the conclusion of the paper, Professor Jenks, of Brown

University, exhibited and explained various specimens of Incas pottery, and other manufactures.

After remarks by Vice President Allen and Dr. Parsons, the meeting was adjourned for two weeks. The attendance was large and the interest was sustained till a late hour.

The thanks of the Society were unanimously voted to Bishop Clark and Professor Jenks, for the rich and varied entertainment of the evening.

General Tevfik was announced to read the next paper, on the evening of February 5th, to which time the meeting was adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, February 5, 1878.

A meeting was held this evening at 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ o'clock, the President in the chair.

The Secretary read the record of the last meeting and also a letter which he had received from General A. A. Humphreys, accepting the office of corresponding member and expressing gratitude for the honor thus conferred on him.

The Librarian announced the donations received since the last meeting.

The paper of the evening was then read, at the request of General Tevfik, by his friend, Mr. Daniel W. Vaughan. It was a brief and compact statement of principles and customs that prevail in the Ottoman Empire. It was a manly appeal to the nobler sentiments of our nature for the exercise of justice and charity in pronouncing judgments upon foreign

nations and customs. General Tevfik showed how easy it is for strangers and foreigners to misjudge and belie each other. To the ancient Greeks all foreign nations were barbarians. Though the facilities for intercourse have of late tended to dissipate such theories and produce a better understanding among the children of men throughout the globe, some distinguished literati have been found, according to General Tevfik, in the latter part of the nineteenth century, endeavoring to carry the world backwards. Mr. Freeman and his school of critics were shown in no favorable light. With the utmost courtesy to a Christian audience, General Tevfik showed the claims of Mussulmans to fair usage, discountenancing any attempts to put down the Turks by falsifying and maligning their religion and government. The paper was received with marked favor by one of the largest audiences ever assembled in the Cabinet.

At the conclusion of the reading Vice President Allen complimented the candid and truthful statement of General Tevfik, gave an interesting account of what he had witnessed at Constantinople, and then called on Mr. Perry, the Secretary, to read a letter addressed to him by a minister of the Bey of Tunis, General Houssein, on Mussulman slavery. After this request had been complied with, Mr. Allen moved that the thanks of the Society be presented to General Tevfik for his interesting and valuable paper, and that a copy be requested for the archives of the Society. Prof. Diman seconded the motion, which, after some pithy remarks by the President, was unanimously passed.

Dr. Henry E. Turner, of Newport, was announced to read the next paper on William Coddington.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, February 19, 1878.

A meeting was held this evening at 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The Secretary read the record of the last meeting, and at the request of the Librarian, who was necessarily absent, announced the donations received since the last meeting.

A letter was also read from Mr. Charles Gorton, inviting the attention of the Society to the recent discovery on the farm of Mr. Horatio N. Angell, in Johnston, of a soapstone pottery manufacturing establishment belonging to the period of the aboriginal occupation of this country. Soapstone pots, evidently designed for cooking purposes, have been brought to light in various states of progress, and Mr. Gorton, who has made Indian antiquities and character a specialty, believes that much light will be thrown on his favorite studies by the developments on Mr. Angell's farm.

[The following particulars concerning Mr. Angell's discovery are appropriate in this connection. They appeared in the *Providence Daily Journal*, February 21, 1878:]

"Rhode Island has long been a favorite hunting ground for mineralogists. Geologists say that the State, although so small, contains specimens of almost all rocks, from the oldest known to those of comparatively recent formation. Many of the rock formations of the State have been found rich in minerals, and gold, silver, iron and copper have frequently been found. Johnston and Cumberland have been especially the prey of gentlemen with hammers, and more than once a bit of rock has been the basis of golden dreams. Now, however, a fresh discovery has been made.

"Early in the present month Mr. H. N. Angell, of this city, while quarrying about a ledge in Johnston, came upon what appears to have been an Indian manufactory of dishes. Let no one suppose that a building equipped with furnaces and furnished with tools has been unearthed. The Indians who roamed over the Johnston hills were delightfully primitive in their

manufacturing enterprises, as in other things. They made their dishes of soapstone. The soapstone bed, the existence of which has hitherto been unknown, lies between two slate ledges. When Mr. Angell's workmen uncovered the bed, it was about six feet underground. Attention was first attracted to it by finding quantities of pulverized stone. Cart-load after cart-load was carried away before anyone had the least idea what the curious substance was. At last the workmen came upon a rock so curiously uneven as to attract attention at once. The whole surface of the rock was covered with hollows and projections. Quantities of Indian hammers and axes were then discovered, and then the truth began to dawn upon the minds of the explorers. The soapstone bed was about twenty-five feet wide, and it was cleared off as rapidly as possible for fifty or sixty feet.

"In the space thus cleared, one sees just how the former owners of the soil shaped their rude vessels. The soapstone is quite soft. The adjoining slate is very hard, and it could not have been very difficult, with suitably shaped pieces of slate, to cut away the soapstone, leaving the proposed vessel solid, of course bottom side up on the rock. Chipping under the projection thus formed, room was gained for the insertion of a wedge, by means of which the half-completed dish was split off of the ledge. It then remained to hollow out the inside, which appears to have been done by means of sharp stone scoops. When the spot was uncovered, a number of stone basins were lying on the bed; others had been begun and not finished, while others still were just blocked out in the work. The stone axes used were nearly all such as would fit naturally to the hand. There were two great stone hammers, apparently used for splitting off the proposed dish, when the outside had been worked. One of these hammers would weigh nearly if not quite a hundred pounds. It appears to have been hollowed out in the middle, so that a withe could be bound around it and used as a handle for swinging the great hammer. Upon noting the ledge more closely, it was seen that the bed of soapstone had been cut away; that is, lowered several feet below its original height, and this, with the immense quantities of pulverized rock, now known to be the soapstone chippings, that have been carted away, shows something of the vast amount of work which has been done at this bed. In the small space uncovered, the remains of something like one hundred and fifty cuttings are to be seen.

"This curious spot is situated about one hundred yards north of the Killingly Pike, on what is known as the Big Elm Tree Farm. It is about an eighth of a mile beyond the Elm House or Greek Tavern. Some of the more perfect vessels have been brought away, but there are others remaining, enough to amply repay a visit to the spot. There are abundant mineral indications for those wise enough to discern them. Almost every piece of rock contains copper, many of them silver, and some are said to contain gold. There is a large vein of talc, and asbestos is found in considerable quantities between the soapstone and the slate.

"A hundred yards west of the soapstone bed is a mineral spring. Mr.

Angell discovered it some time ago, and he has put in a reservoir pipe and a pump. The water has been analyzed and found to contain no hurtful properties, while it is said to have medicinal qualities of great value. It has been used in a number of cases with the best results. Unlike most mineral water, this is very agreeable to the taste. One would almost think that the water had been sweetened. No attempt is made to sell the water, but a number of families, including one or two in this city, think so highly of it as to supply themselves at considerable trouble with drinking water from this spring.

"Altogether there is considerable to interest people just now at the Big Elm Tree Farm. A road has been constructed from the highway to the ledge, so that persons wishing to visit the spot can drive to within a few feet of the soapstone bed."

Dr. Henry E. Turner, of Newport, was then introduced, who read an elaborate and exhaustive essay on the life and character of William Coddington, the first Governor of the Rhode Island Colony. The speaker said that Coddington had been represented, and by many persons regarded, as having similar claims to respect and honor as Roger Williams. In view, however, of facts that could not be gainsaid, he was compelled to rank Coddington not only lower than the leader in the Providence Colony, but as less trustworthy and manly than his colleagues in the island settlement. The facts and considerations that led to this conclusion were set forth, and regret was expressed that no brighter picture could be presented.

At the conclusion of the paper, on motion of Mr. George T. Paine, Dr. Turner received the thanks of the Society for his very interesting and instructive discourse, and a copy was requested for the archives of the Society. Pending the passage of the resolution, remarks were made by Messrs. Allen, Paine, Wales and Perry, all expressing a high appreciation of the services rendered by Dr. Turner, and uttering the hope that the men and institutions of our State would oftener engage the attention of the Society.

Hon. Abraham Payne was announced to read the next

paper, on the 5th of March, to which time the meeting was adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, March 5, 1878.

The meeting was called to order this evening at the usual hour, by Vice President Allen.

After the reading of the record of the last meeting and the announcement of donations received, a communication was laid before the Society from Mr. Sidney S. Rider, requesting the use of "two old copper plates of the colonial paper money, for the purpose of making therefrom fac-similes of this money," and also asking permission to take to his home, for consultation, the first and second volumes of the *Providence Gazette*.

On motion of Mr. Howland, it was

Voted, That the loan of the copper plates be granted, through the mediation of the Librarian, and that Mr. Rider have permission to consult the *Gazettes* in the Cabinet.

Hon. Abraham Payne then pronounced a thoughtful and suggestive discourse on "The Blue Laws of Connecticut," taking the ground that the Connecticut enactments were strictly in accord with the spirit of the time, and were, in fact, no worse than those of Massachusetts and New York, and even of England and Holland. The speaker sought neither to justify nor to condemn the legislation referred to, but rather brought forward such considerations as would lead to the exercise of charity in pronouncing judgment. Sparkling wit and overflowing humor characterized the discussion,

often bringing home to the listeners lessons of practical wisdom.

Vice President Allen expressed his appreciation of the effort of Mr. Payne, adding some practical observations and an account of what he had witnessed in Connecticut.

On motion of Dr. Grosvenor, Mr. Payne received the thanks of the Society for his critical and entertaining discourse.

After the announcement that Dr. Charles W. Parsons would give the next paper, on the 19th instant, the meeting was adjourned.

The meeting was numerously attended, every available space being occupied with attentive listeners.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, March 19, 1878.

A meeting was held this evening, having been called to order at 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ o'clock by Vice President Allen.

After the reading of the record of the last meeting, Dr. Charles W. Parsons read a paper appropriate to the three hundredth anniversary of the birth of William Harvey, M. D., the discoverer of the circulation of the blood. It was a scholarly essay, worthy of the theme and of its author, and giving unqualified satisfaction to an unusually large and intelligent audience.

On motion of Dr. Ely, seconded by Mr. George T. Paine, the thanks of the Society were unanimously voted to Dr. Parsons, for his very interesting and valuable paper, and a copy

was requested for the archives of the Society. The subject of the paper was further discussed by Vice President Allen and Rev. Carl W. Ernst, after which the meeting was adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, April 2, 1878.

The quarterly meeting was held this evening, being called to order at a quarter before eight o'clock by Vice President Allen.

The records of the last meeting and of the last annual meeting were read by the Secretary, and the donations made to the Society during the last four weeks were announced by the Librarian, Rev. E. M. Stone.

On nomination of the Committee on new members, the following named gentlemen were elected :

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—Arthur H. Watson, and Rev. E. H. Porter, Pawtucket; Joseph U. Starkweather, George L. Shepley, and Samuel T. Bull, Providence.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.—Gen. Heusseïn Teyfik, Constantinople; Hon. John Fitch, and Edward F. DeLancey, Esq., New York.

Mr. George T. Paine reported, in behalf of a Committee appointed on the 3d of April, 1877, an Act recently passed by the General Assembly, as follows :

“The Rhode Island Historical Society shall from and after the passage of this Act, have and establish but one Cabinet for the deposit and safe keeping of its collections, and said Cabinet shall be located in the city of Providence.”

The Constitution of the Society was amended to conform to this change of the Charter.

On motion of Mr. Paine, it was :

Voted, That the Committee appointed April 3d, 1877, to take in charge the property of the Society in the hands of the Cabinet Keeper of the Southern Department, are hereby authorized to transfer the whole or any part thereof, as may to them seem desirable, to the Newport Historical Society.

The office of Procurator was established, whose duties shall be to solicit donations and contributions for the Society and to act as its agent in his district.

The Constitution was so changed as to require the annual meeting to be held on the *second* instead of the *third* Tuesday in January.

The numbering of the sections of the Constitution was changed to conform to the amendments adopted at this and other meetings, and, in conclusion, a vote was passed adopting the amended Constitution, and appointing Mr. Paine a Committee to attend to the printing of five hundred copies of the amended Constitution and Charter of the Society.

On motion of Mr. Paine, it was

1. *Voted*, That the best interests of the Historical Society demand that the Cabinet shall be kept open, and that the person engaged for that purpose shall, so far as possible, catalogue the collections of the Society, and perform any other work that may be needed.

It was also

2. *Voted*, That Messrs. Allen, Paine and Howland be a Committee to carry out the intention of the above resolution, and if the same can be accomplished for six months at an expense of not more than two hundred dollars, to pay said bills and draw on the Treasurer for the amount required.

On motion of Mr. Perry, it was

Voted, That the Committee on Publications be requested to examine the Foster Papers, so called, and report to the Society what action ought to be taken in reference to them.

On motion of Mr. Paine,

Mr. George C. Mason was appointed Procurator for Newport; Mr. Albert Holbrook, for the town of Lincoln; Mr. William J. Miller, for Bristol; Mr. Erastus Richardson, for Woonsocket; and Mr. Henry F. Smith, for Pawtucket.

The Treasurer, with Mr. A. B. Dike, was appointed a Committee with authority to sell the funds of the Society deposited with the City Savings Bank.

A Committee, consisting of the President, Vice President and the Librarian, who were appointed on the 3d of April, 1877, to draw up and recommend such rules and measures as they deem needful for preserving and utilizing the collections of the Society, were instructed to report.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, April 16, 1878.

The meeting was called to order this evening at 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ o'clock, by Vice President Allen.

The record of the last meeting was read by the Secretary; donations were announced by the Librarian; and letters were laid before the Society from Messrs. John Fitch and Edward F. Delancey, of New York, and from General Houssein Tefvik, of Constantinople, accepting the office of corresponding membership, and expressing a desire to co-operate in promoting the objects of the Society.

Dr. David King, of Newport, was then introduced and read a highly interesting paper entitled "Sketches of the Early History of Newport." Painfully aware of the stigma that has rested on the character of the first Governor of Rhode Island, Dr. King has taken great pains to examine original authentic documents that relate to his assumed treacherous conduct, and gave the Society in this paper the results of his investigations and researches. He believes Coddington to be

a much abused man, more sinned against than sinning. He regards the latter's successful efforts to be appointed Governor for life of Aquidneck and Conanicut rather as an act of patriotism than of ambition and treachery. The course of reasoning by which Dr. King reached this conclusion was followed with lively interest by the large and attentive audience. Coddington was, as all concede, instrumental in preventing these islands from falling into the hands of ambitious agents of the unfriendly Plymouth Colony. For this, all agree that he deserves and should receive lasting honor. But when he became ambitious, making the necessities of the Colony, which he was bound to defend, an occasion of personal aggrandizement, the inquiries arise: Did he not fall, Cæsar like, and can any art of rhetoric wipe the stain from his name?

Dr. King's generous efforts to vindicate the honor of Coddington were highly appreciated by the audience, and received from the Society a unanimous vote of thanks, moved by Prof. Gammell, who sustained the views presented by the lecturer and expressed his high appreciation of this contribution to our local history.

Notice was given that the last paper of this season would be read on the 30th of April, by Prof. Asa Bird Gardiner, of New York, on the Rhode Island Line in the Continental Army.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, April 30, 1878.

A meeting was held this evening at the usual hour, Vice President Allen in the chair.

After the reading of the record of the last meeting by the Secretary, and the announcement of donations received by the Librarian, Hon. John R. Bartlett presented to the Society, in behalf of Mrs. Crawford Allen, the original journal kept by Dr. Isaac Senter during the Quebec campaign of 1775, together with a printed copy of the same. Mr. Bartlett stated that Dr. Senter was a surgeon in the Continental Army, and was afterwards President of the Rhode Island Society of Cincinnati, and that the donor of this journal is a granddaughter of Dr. Senter.

On motion of Col. Wales, Mrs Allen received the thanks of the Society.

Prof. Asa Bird Gardner, LL. D., of West Point, N. Y., then read a paper on the Rhode Island Line in the Continental Army, and its Society of Cincinnati. The paper contained a succinct and vivid account of the part taken by Rhode Island in the Revolutionary struggle for freedom, from the destruction of the Gaspee in 1772 to the disbanding of the army in 1783. It set forth the character of the Rhode Island Continental regiments, and especially of their officers; the circumstances under which the former were raised; where they were stationed; the engagements in which they took part, and the changes to which they were subjected. After noting the services rendered by these regiments, due honor was paid to the Rhode Island Brigade, which was organized for home defence. Lastly, a brief outline was given of the history of the Rhode Island Society of Cincinnati.

At the conclusion of the reading, General Edward C. Mauran made a motion that the thanks of the Society be presented to Professor Gardner for the valuable contribution which he has made to our military history, and that a copy of his paper be solicited for the archives of the Society. The motion was seconded by Hon. John R. Bartlett, and

after critical and complimentary remarks by Messrs. Stone and Allen, the resolution was unanimously passed.

The meeting was then adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, July 2, 1878.

The quarterly meeting was held at 3 o'clock this afternoon, the President in the chair.

The record of the last meeting was read by the Secretary, and four hundred and seventy-four donations were announced by the Librarian.

The Treasurer read, by request, a report showing the Society to be in debt to him two hundred and sixty-four dollars and sixty-eight cents.

Mr. Paine made a report as Committee on printing the Charter and Constitution of the Society. The report was accepted and the Committee discharged.

Mr. Paine also made a report in behalf of the Committee on keeping the Cabinet open, setting forth the system of classification proposed; the need of shelf and storage room, and the plan recommended by the Committee to supply this need; some By-Laws of the Society and Regulations for the use of the Library, and asking for instruction in regard to what disposition should be made of the duplicates of the Society. The report was received and ordered to be placed on file.

Mr. Southwick made a verbal report in behalf of the Committee on Grounds and Building. The report was accepted and a vote was passed endorsing the action of the Committee in exceeding the line of their authority.

A vote was then passed authorizing the Treasurer to pay the bill of fifty-two dollars and seventy cents, incurred by the Library Committee for pamphlet cases.

The By Laws and Library Regulations recommended by the Committee were amended and adopted as follows :

BY-LAWS.

RULES OF ORDER.

ACT 1. At all meetings the presiding officer shall take the chair at the time appointed in the notification; and the records of the preceding meeting shall then be read. After which, at all Special Meetings, the special business for which the meeting was called shall be transacted; and at all Regular Meetings the order of business shall be as follows :

- 1st. The Librarian shall make his report.
- 2d. The Secretary shall read any communications he has received.
- 3d. Unfinished business of the last meeting.
- 4th. Reports of Committees.
- 5th. New business.

At meetings called for reading of papers, the reading of records and list of donations may be postponed at discretion.

ACT 2. All Committees shall be appointed by the Chair, unless otherwise ordered.

LIBRARY REGULATIONS.

ACT 1. The Librarian shall have charge of all books, tracts, maps, manuscripts, pictures, portraits, and all other collections of the Society. He shall cause to be made and shall keep exact and perfect catalogues of each and all of them, doing whatever may be in his power at all times to preserve and increase the collection under his care.

2d. He shall promptly acknowledge each donation that may be made to the Library, by a certificate addressed to the person making it.

3d. He shall, at every regular meeting of the Society, report all donations made to the Cabinet and Library since the last regular meeting, with the names of the donors; and at the annual meeting shall present a statement of the condition and wants of the Society, with a notice of the important accessions to its collections during the year.

4th. He may have an assistant, not necessarily a member of the Society, who shall be appointed by the Society, who shall aid him in all or any of

his duties, who shall also aid the Secretary in any of his duties, and who shall render such other service to the Society connected with its Library and Cabinets as the Society may direct.

5th. The Librarian shall be present in the Library, in person, or by his assistant, at the regular hours, and at such other times as may be appointed for keeping it open, and shall endeavor to render it useful to all who may resort to it.

6th. The Committee of Publications, for the time being, shall be permitted to take such books and manuscripts from the Library as they may need to perform the duty assigned to them by the Society, but the Librarian, or his assistant, shall make a record of whatever is taken, and as soon as the volume they may have in charge is published, he shall require the return of the same to the Cabinet.

7th. All manuscripts of the Society shall be kept under lock and key, and be used only in the presence of the Librarian or his assistant.

8th. Persons not members of the Society, if engaged in historical pursuits, shall be allowed to consult the manuscripts belonging to the Society, provided an application in writing, stating the object of the enquiry, be first made to the Librarian, who shall make a record of the same.

9th. No manuscript, and no part of a manuscript, belonging to the Society, shall be copied by persons not members, except on permission granted by the Librarian, after an application in writing specifying the manuscript, or part thereof, desired to be copied, has been referred to the Library Committee, and by them approved; and if any manuscript belonging to the Society shall, in consequence of such permission, be published in whole or in part, the fact that it was obtained from the Society shall be required to be stated in its publication. But nothing therein shall be construed to prevent the publication of names, dates, and other chronological memoranda, without special permission.

10th. No maps, newspapers, books or manuscripts, or other of the collections, shall be taken from the Library, except by vote of the Society, or by the provisions of Article 6 of these regulations.

11th. All tracts, books, maps, manuscripts, and other of the collections of the Society, shall be distinctly marked as its property, and any such tract, book, or other article presented to the Society, shall be marked with the name of the donor, and the date of the donation, and recorded as his or her gift.

12th. The Library when open shall be open on week days, from nine o'clock in the forenoon until three o'clock in the afternoon. This rule is not intended to include legal holidays. The Library Committee shall have liberty to close the Library at their discretion.

13th. Any person may inspect or make extracts from any of the newspapers or books donated to the Society by the State, or placed in its

charge by statute, or by special vote of the General Assembly; but no persons except members shall be permitted to make any extracts from any other of the collections of the Society. Persons not members may examine the printed books and newspapers in the Library, and the Librarian or his assistant will, on request, make extracts therefrom, for the person asking for the same, on payment by him of a reasonable fee for so doing, which shall be paid into the treasury of the Society.

14th. All rules and regulations inconsistent herewith are repealed.

The plan recommended by the Committee for securing shelf and storage room was discussed, and laid upon the table.

The following resolution was passed:

Resolved, That all members, officers or committees, that have any of the property of the Society in their possession, are hereby instructed to return the same immediately to the Cabinet, that a full and complete record of the same may be made by the assistant Librarian.

Messrs. Stone, Southwick and Allen were appointed a Committee to recommend what action should be taken in regard to duplicate volumes, pamphlets, newspapers, etc., belonging to the Society.

The Committee on Grounds and Building and the Library Committee were appointed a Joint Committee to recommend and report to the Society such action as they may deem advisable to secure the needed shelf and storage room.

The Committee on Grounds and Building was authorized to expend fifty dollars for a storage case, to remain in the basement.

John Austin Stevens, Esq., the Librarian of the New York Historical Society, and R. A. Brock, Esq., the Librarian of the Virginia Historical Society, were elected corresponding members.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y*.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, October 1, 1878.

The quarterly meeting of the Society was held this evening, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The record of the last meeting was read and approved.

The Librarian reported more than two thousand books and pamphlets, many of them very valuable, received since the last meeting.

The Committee appointed last April to keep the Cabinet open daily, and carry forward at the same time the work of classifying, arranging and cataloguing the manuscripts, books, pamphlets and various material of the Society, reported progress through Mr. Paine. Most gratifying results were stated to be manifest at a very reasonable expense. The musty and dusty room has been decidedly changed in its general aspect. An earnest attempt has been made to reduce confused masses of historic material to order. The system of classifying was explained, and an appeal was made for authority to carry forward the work so favorably begun.

After further explanation and some discussion, participated in by Messrs. Paine, Southwick, Allen, Rogers, and Perry, the report of the Committee was received, and the same Committee, consisting of Messrs. Allen, Paine and Howland, was authorized to continue the work for which it was appointed, with the provision that the expense incurred for the next six months shall not exceed two hundred dollars.

Mr. Southwick reported in behalf of the Committee on Grounds and Building, that a room and shelves had been provided in the basement, at an expense of less than fifty dollars, and that a stove was to be set up to prevent injury to the Society's documents from dampness.

The Treasurer, Mr. Richmond P. Everett, made a detailed statement, showing that though the Society is possessed of funds, it has not a surplus of ready cash to meet the demands made upon the treasury.

In this connection the Secretary read a paper showing that marked progress has been made in raising funds to meet the pressing needs of the Society.

Mr. Stone made an extended report in behalf of a Committee appointed at the last meeting to decide what shall be done with the mass of duplicates belonging to the Society. The Committee had devoted much time to the work assigned it, and Mr. Stone, in his capacity as Librarian, had sent off fifty cases of duplicates for exchange with other Societies.

Mr. Paine offered the following resolutions in behalf of the Committee to keep the Cabinet open :

Resolved, That the Librarian shall, by and with the advice of the Library Committee, exchange such of the publications of the Society, and such of the duplicates among its collections, as may, from time to time, seem to be for the best interests of the Society.

Resolved, That the Librarian shall report to the Society the names of the societies or individuals with whom he has been in the practice of exchanging, and shall hereafter keep a written account with each of such exchanging societies, showing what books shall be sent to, and what shall be received from, each person or society so exchanging.

Resolved, That the Library Committee shall cause a complete index to be prepared of the volumes of manuscripts, and if found necessary, they shall permit one volume at a time to be taken from the building, and to be restored before another shall be taken.

These resolutions were discussed, pro and con, and were passed; not, however, without manifest dissent.

Mr. A. V. Jenks recommended, in behalf of the Committee on Nominations, the following persons for election. The report was received and the persons were accordingly elected.

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—Dr. Charles H. Fisher, North Scituate; William W. Hoppin, Francis W. Goddard, Frederick Grinnell, Sidney S. Rider. Providence.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.—Hon. Isaac N. Arnold, President of Chicago Historical Society; Hiram A. Huse, Esq., State Librarian, Montpelier, Vt.

HONORARY MEMBER.—Don Jose Maria Latino Coelho, Secretary Royal Academy of Sciences, Lisbon, Portugal.

The meeting was well attended, and a decided interest was manifested in its proceedings. The announcement was made that Hon. Thomas C. Amory, of Boston, will read a paper before the Society on the first Tuesday in November, on Some of the Ancient Historic Houses of New England.

The meeting was adjourned to the call of the Secretary.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, November 5, 1878.

A meeting was held this evening at 7½ o'clock, the President in the chair.

After the meeting was called to order, the Secretary read the record of the last meeting and letters received from Messrs. Isaac N. Arnold, John Austin Stevens, H. A. Huse and R. A. Brock, accepting the office of corresponding members of the Society, and expressing their desire to co-operate in the promotion of historical pursuits.

The Secretary also read a letter from our respected fellow-citizen, Alexander Duncan, now residing in England, presenting to the Society a print of Washington, made in the year 1780, from a painting by Trumbull, and expressing a lively interest in the objects of the Society.

Hon. Thomas C. Amory, of Boston, was then introduced, and read a paper entitled, "Some of the Ancient Historic Houses of New England," to an audience of ladies and gentlemen that completely filled the Cabinet.

Opening with a general description of the country and the character and condition of the Indian natives and colonists, and the style of their dwellings, especially the more pretentious wigwams of the native chiefs and sachems, and of the first houses built by the Puritans and Pilgrims after settlement in the New England colonies, with a detailed description of their form, materials and mode of construction, the paper treated mainly of some of the most conspicuous and celebrated of these old New England homes that are still in existence.

Complete and minute histories and descriptions were given of the houses of Matthew Craddock, first Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Company, built at Medford in 1634; the "Bond House," built by John Norton, at Ipswich, about the same time, occupied by Norton, and afterwards by Richard Saltonstall, who gave Goffe, the regicide, a shelter and hiding place in its recesses; the "Fairbanks House," at Dedham, built by John Fairbanks, in 1637, retained in the family ever since, and now occupied by his descendants in the seventh generation; the house of Captain John Woodman, in Durham, N. H., now occupied by his descendants of the sixth generation, one of the "garrison houses" of the period, the first story of solid white pine logs a foot thick, with the second story projecting over it, with loopholes for defence against Indian attacks, and others like it at Holliston and Newbury; Edmund Quincy's house at Mount Wollaston, built in 1635; the parsonage of Rev. John Hale at Beverly, built in 1664; and the mansion of General Sullivan, at Durham, N. H., built in 1750.

The paper also gave very interesting histories of the "Abbott House," on Abbott's lane, in this city; the Wickford House, called "Richard Smith's Castle," the houses of Samuel Gorton, and General Greene, at Warwick, in this State, and several other remarkable old New England homes, with a recital of many interesting incidents and events in the lives, characters and times of the former occupants of these old dwellings, which added greatly to the interest of Mr. Amory's exceedingly graphic and scholarly historical sketch.

The paper elicited warm expressions of approbation from numerous members.

At the conclusion of the reading, on motion of Prof. Diman, a unanimous vote of thanks to Mr. Amory was passed.

Notice was given that Mr. George C. Mason, of Newport, would read a paper on the 19th instant, on Gilbert Stuart.

The meeting was then adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, November 19, 1878.

A meeting was held this evening at 7.45 o'clock, the President in the chair, to hear a paper upon "Gilbert Stuart, the Painter," by George C. Mason, Esq., of Newport.

The Cabinet Keeper, Rev. E. M. Stone, after the meeting was called to order, read a list of sixty bound volumes and three hundred pamphlets, contributions to the Society, received since the last meeting.

George C. Mason, Esq., was then introduced by the President, and proceeded with the reading of his paper, which gave a full history of Gilbert Stuart, the celebrated painter of the Washington portraits, from his birth to his death, and of most of his works.

Gilbert Stuart, son of Gilbert and Elizabeth Stuart, was born in a house located at the head of Petaquamscott Pond, in the "Narragansett Country," December 3, 1755, but a few years afterward removed with his parents to Newport, where he passed his early life and developed the artistic genius and talents which, in his manhood, gave him such great renown.

Stuart's first teacher was an English artist named Cosmo Alexander, who came to Newport in 1770, when Stuart was about fifteen years of age, gave him instruction, urged him to go to England to study the profession he had chosen, and gave him letters to friends there. Stuart sailed from Boston in 1775 in the last ship that left that port for England before the Revolutionary war. After two years of vicissitude in England and Scotland, during which his superior musical abilities were of great service to him, securing him, in one instance, the position of organist in an English church against several competitors, he returned to London and became a

pupil of Benjamin West, the great American painter, then at the height of his fame, which was the chief motive of Stuart's visit to England. He soon became a famous artist there, and painted portraits of many of the nobility and gentry, (of which a full account was given,) which brought him both fame and fortune. In 1792 he arrived in New York from Dublin, Ireland, and was cordially received as an artist without an equal in America, returning home with the inspiration that the great work of his life was to paint the portraits of Washington, the first President, and "Father of his Country."

In 1794 he removed to Philadelphia, and took a house on Chestnut street, where he painted his first portrait of Washington.

The paper then gave a full and very interesting history of his artistic and social life in Philadelphia, and subsequently of the many celebrated portraits of Washington and other distinguished persons which he painted, of which Mr. Mason had traced out about six hundred as the original works of Stuart, referring among others to the full length picture in the State House in this city and Newport, in Faneuil Hall, Boston, the well-known original portraits of Washington and his wife in the Boston Athenæum, (from which Stuart painted all his copies,) and the portrait belonging to Dr. William F. Channing, of this city, the only copy in existence showing the left side of Washington's face.

Mr. Mason did not finish his exceedingly interesting paper, but concluded his reading soon after nine o'clock, with the remark, that it was too long to complete in one evening.

Gilbert Stuart died in Boston, in July, 1828, and was interred in one of the tombs in the "Old Granary Burying Ground," on Boston Common; and in October, 1828, the first exhibition of his works was made in Boston for the benefit of his family.

On motion of Hon. John R. Bartlett, it was voted to extend the thanks of the Society to Mr. Mason, for his able historical paper, with the request of a copy of it for the archives of this Society.

On motion, the meeting was then adjourned, to meet at the call of the Secretary.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, December 3, 1878.

A meeting was held this evening, beginning at a quarter before 8 o'clock.

After the reading of the record of the last meeting, the President of the Society introduced Hon. John. R. Bartlett, who read an elaborate and learned discourse on "The Aryan Race, its Languages, Literature and Migrations," to an audience of ladies and gentlemen that filled the Cabinet. The following is an abstract of Mr. Bartlett's paper :

The Aryan Race is that which has hitherto been known as the Indo-European or Indo-Germanic race. Aryan or Arian is the name of the people given them in the oldest Sanscrit writings. The Hindus, descended from them, style themselves Aryans. The name, farthermore, is preserved in the classic *Arū*, a tribe of ancient Persia; *Aria*, the modern Herat, and *Ariana*, the name of the district which comprehends a part of ancient Persia and Bactriana. It is also preserved in *Arian*, or *Iran*, the name of modern Persia. The district in Asia, now occupied by nations and families descended from the old Aryans, comprises portions of Persia, Armenia, Afghanistan, and the northern provinces of Hindostan. The exact limits, however, cannot be given, but scholars have assigned the district lying east and southeast of the Caspian Sea as the cradle of the race. From this centre the race extended itself westward, so that the descendants now occupy all Europe, excepting only the Finns of the north and the Magyars of Hungary. It is the close affinity between the languages of Europe and those of northern India and Persia, that the common origin of the nations by which they are spoken is shown. It was long believed that the Sanscrit was the mother tongue of all the nations in question, but recent researches have shown that closely as these languages are allied to one another, no one of the nations, whether now existing or historical, can claim to be the parent of them all. Philologists now agree

that they are all sisters, springing from a common source or mother, of which all traces have perished.

Of the languages spoken in the most ancient times, where this branch of the human family originated, there remain traces of three: the Sanscrit, the Zeud, and the old Persian of the Assyrian cuneiform inscriptions. Of the old Sanscrit there has been preserved a copious literature; of the Zeud but little, and of the Persian nothing but what we find on the monuments and tablets.

The period when the old Aryans lived, who spoke these languages, but particularly the Sanscrit, is involved in doubt. The language of the Vedas is acknowledged by all to be the oldest that has come down to us. Professor Whitney, of Yale College, assigns these ancient books to the period between 2000 and 1500 years B. C.; Professor Max Müller, to the period between 1500 and 1200 B. C.; both candidly say that there is no evidence by which we can tell, with any degree of certainty, within 300 years, the period when they were composed.

The paper then gave an exceedingly interesting and instructive history of the ancient Aryan race, from the Sanscrit of the Vedas, (which antedates the classical Sanscrit from a thousand to fifteen hundred years), as revealed by the more recent and generally accepted interpretations of these ancient oriental languages by modern scholars; of their theology, literature, laws, and social habits and customs, and all the characteristics of that ancient race that lived in the vast centuries before the Christian era.

At the conclusion of the reading, which riveted the attention of the numerous audience for more than an hour, on motion of Vice President Allen, seconded by Prof. Ernst, a unanimous vote of thanks was passed to Mr. Bartlett for his interesting and instructive discourse, and a copy of the same was requested for the archives of the Society.

Messrs. Allen and Ernst took occasion, while commending the industry and learning of the lecturer, to offer extended remarks on the general subjects of the paper.

Mr. Allen solicited anew the donation of photographs to be inserted and preserved in the Society's Photographic Album, and attention was called to the pictures recently received from Mr. Alexander Duncan.

After the announcement that Henry C. Dorr, Esq., of New

York, would read the next paper, the meeting was adjourned for two weeks.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, December 17, 1878.

A meeting was held this evening beginning at a quarter of 8 o'clock, the President in the chair.

After the reading of the record of the last meeting by the Secretary, and the announcement of donations received by the Librarian, Rev. E. M. Stone, Henry C. Dorr, Esq., of New York, read a paper on the varied relations of the Plantations with neighboring tribes of Indians, particularly the Narragansetts. The views set forth in this paper were evidently the result of extensive and laborious research among numerous authentic documents of the Colonial period.

This, the sixth of a series of papers read by Mr. Dorr before the Society within a few years, on the early history of the Providence Plantations, drew together a numerous audience, who attentively listened to the reading for nearly two hours.

The characters of the first settlers of Providence and Warwick and of neighboring contemporaneous Indian Chiefs were portrayed in a manner to silence all boasting of ancestral virtues and of the blessings of olden times. Black cools predominated in Mr. Dorr's pictures. Our founders were, according to him, men with sterling virtues and marked eccentricities and foibles, and their neighbors of the aboriginal race, disdaining clothing for their persons, and despising all the refinements of civilization, scarcely attained, in his view, the dignity of human beings.

At the conclusion of the reading, on motion of Right Rev. Thomas M. Clark, seconded by Dr. Henry E. Turner, a unanimous vote of thanks was passed to Mr. Dorr, for his valuable and instructive paper, and the desire was expressed that his series of papers read before the Society might be printed for the pleasure and benefit of the public.

Vice President Allen, as Chairman of a Committee to secure some suitable monument on the site of Slate or What Cheer Rock, reported a plan for a monument called to his attention by His Honor the Mayor, and on his motion, after the announcement that Hon. Abraham Payne would give the next lecture on the last evening of the year, the meeting was adjourned to the evening of the 21st instant, at 7½ o'clock, to discuss the plan of a monument, and to transact such other business as might properly be brought forward.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, December 21, 1878.

A business meeting was held this evening at 7½ o'clock, the President in the chair.

Ten members were present, despite the severe rain-storm and the bad walking.

The Secretary read the record of the last meeting, and also a letter from Hiram A. Huse, Esq., Librarian of the Vermont Historical Society, accepting the office of corresponding member, and expressing thanks for the honor conferred on him by the Society.

The President then laid before the Society a communication from the Superintendent of the United States Coast Sur-

vey, stating the importance of a correct nomenclature of the places along our coast, and asking the assistance of the Society in properly designating on the Government Maps the various waters and places within the limits of our State. The President also read his reply to this communication. These papers were then received and accepted, and referred to a Special Committee, consisting of the President and Messrs. Bartlett and Beckwith, with authority to act in behalf of the Society as requested.

Vice President Allen then exhibited and explained the proposed plan for a monument at What Cheer Rock, setting forth his views at length. After a free interchange of sentiments, the following resolutions were unanimously adopted :

Resolved, That we approve of the form and the material of the monument.

Resolved, That we do not favor having inscribed on said monument the names of the religious sects that have prevailed in the State.

Resolved, That the salutation which the Indians addressed to Williams at Slate Rock, together with the date of the same, should constitute a part, if not the whole, of the inscription on the monument as follows :

“WHAT CHEER, NETOP.”

June, 1636.

Beyond this expression there was not perfect accord. Some members would honor the names of Massasoit, Canonieus and Miantonomo with a place on the monument ; some wish to see there the names of Williams and of his five companions ; and some the words, “Soul Liberty.” Most, however, preferred to let the above salutation and date, standing alone, suggest to the beholders of the monument the principles, the men and the events designed to be commemorated.

A Committee, consisting of Messrs. Allen, Williams and Diman, was appointed to represent the views of the Society to the appropriate Committee of the City Council.

On motion of Mr. Beckwith, it was

Voted, That the services of the janitor be engaged at our meetings held for the reading of papers.

While the resolution was under discussion, some pointed remarks were made on the interruptions and annoyances occasioned by late comers, most of whom, it was observed, are not members of the Society.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, December 31, 1878.

At a meeting held this evening, and presided over by the President, Rev. C. W. Ernst delivered an address on Afghanistan and the war which is now being waged in that country between the British government and the established rulers of the land. The orator began by producing a parallel between Northern Italy, with its Milan Cathedral and towering Alps, and the historic region to which he invited attention. The hand of Nature in deciding the destiny of these two regions was clearly shown. As Northern Italy stands forth, exciting our admiration by its grand scenery and the part it has taken in shaping the destiny of the Italian nation, so the Punjab has remarkable physical features and has played a part in human history, whose importance is scarcely to be over-estimated. The mountains, rivers, climate, productions, defiles and roads of Afghanistan were set forth with remarkable vividness. The lecturer presented a picture of the men whom he termed mountaineers, resembling in spirit, character, and firmness of muscle, the Highland Scotch and the Swiss, whom the arts of men have never succeeded in reducing to hopeless bondage.

The discourse contained a great amount of information which it is difficult to obtain, was calmly and clearly delivered without recurrence to notes, and received the undivided attention of the numerous audience.

At the conclusion of the address, on motion of William B. Weeden, Esq., seconded by Rev. C. A. Staples, the thanks of the Society were unanimously voted to Rev. Mr. Ernst, for his highly interesting and instructive address, and a copy of the same was requested for the archives of the Society.

Notice was given that the annual meeting would take place on the 14th of January, and that the next paper would be read before the Society the 28th of January.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

ANNUAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, January 14, 1879.

The fifty-seventh annual meeting of the Society was held this evening, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The Secretary read the record of the last meeting, and also of the last annual meeting.

The Librarian, through the Secretary, announced several donations recently received, among which were a fine old family clock, made by the late Daniel Sheldon, and bequeathed by Miss Mary A. Sheldon to the Society, and a superbly illustrated volume, entitled: "Newport and its Cottages," presented by George C. Mason, Esq., of Newport.

A unanimous vote of thanks was passed to Mr. Mason, for his very valuable and generous donation, and the following preamble and resolutions, drawn up by Rev. E. M. Stone, were adopted:

WHEREAS, The late Miss Mary A. Sheldon, did, by her last Will and Testament, give, bequeath and devise to the Rhode Island Historical Society, an upright clock, made by her father, the late Daniel Sheldon, of this city, in consideration of his having been a member of said Society, and the fact having been communicated to the Librarian by Mr. James H. Mumford, Jr. 2nd., Executor of the estate of the said Mary A. Sheldon, therefore

Resolved, That this Society gratefully accepts the bequest as a specimen of the maker's skill, as a memento of a highly respected citizen, whose heart-beats on earth have been succeeded by a peaceful cycle in which time is not counted, and as an expression of kindly interest in the objects of this Society by the thoughtful devisor.

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society are hereby tendered to James H. Mumford, Jr. 2nd., Esq., for the cordial manner in which he has discharged his trust in placing the aforesaid clock in its Cabinet.

Resolved, That the Secretary be directed to transmit a copy of the foregoing resolutions to Mr. Mumford, and that the same be also entered upon the Society's records.

The Treasurer presented his annual report, which was, on motion, referred, despite the Treasurer's protest, to the Audit Committee, with instruction to see that the Treasurer be duly credited for interest on money loaned the Society the past year, or that may be loaned the Society the year to come.

A communication was read from the Librarian, who was detained at home by indisposition, giving a summary of his annual report, and promising a full statement at a future meeting.

The annual report of the Procurator for Newport, Mr. George C. Mason, was read, accepted and referred as usual. It was of a progressive character, and recommended active measures for securing a series of biographical sketches during the present year.

The Committee on Lectures and Reading of Papers made a report, asking especially for papers relating to Rhode Island history, and commending the plan suggested by Mr. Mason, to secure a series of biographies this year.

The Committee on Grounds and Building made its annual report, showing that \$390.76 have been expended during the year.

The Committee on Genealogical Researches made its annual report, giving a hopeful view of the work committed to its care.

The Special Committee, appointed last April for keeping the Cabinet open, made an extended written report, with three recommendations :

- 1st. That it be authorized to apply to the Legislature for aid.
- 2nd. That an odd volume of the *Providence Journal* be donated to the proprietors of that paper.
- 3rd. That the number of the Committee be increased to five.

The report was received and the recommendations were adopted. Messrs. H. T. Beckwith and S. S. Rider were added to the Committee.

The Special Committee appointed to aid the Superintendent of the United States Coast Survey in properly fixing the names of places on the government maps within Rhode Island territory, made a report, through Hon. John R. Bartlett, showing what action had been taken.

Also, the Committee appointed to aid in securing a proper monument at What Cheer Rock reported progress and was continued.

The Society then proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing year, with the following results :

OFFICERS :					
President,	-	-	-	-	Samuel G. Arnold.
Vice Presidents,	-	-	-	-	Zachariah Allen, Francis Brinley.
Secretary,	-	-	-	-	Amos Perry.
Treasurer,	-	-	-	-	Richmond P. Everett.
Librarian and Cabinet Keeper,	-	-	-	-	Edwin M. Stone.

Procnrator for Newport, - - -	George C. Mason.
Committee on Nomination of New Members,	William G. Williams, Albert V. Jenks, William Staples.
Committee on Lectures and Papers, - -	William Gammell, Charles W. Parsons, Amos Perry.
Committee on Publications of the Society, -	John R. Bartlett, J. Lewis Diman, Edwin M. Stone.
Committee on Genealogical Researches, -	Henry E. Turner, Zachariah Allen, William A. Mowry.
Committee on Care of Grounds and Building,	Isaac H. Southwick, Henry J. Steere, Royal C. Taft.
Audit Committee, - - - -	Henry T. Beckwith, Walter Blodget, John P. Walker.

A resolution to print the proceedings of last year failed to pass.*

A tax of three dollars was assessed on each resident member, to pay the expenses of the current year.

The Committee on the Nomination of New Members presented the following names, and the gentlemen were accordingly elected :

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—George H. Olney, Hope Valley; B. B. Hammond, William E. Clarke, Christopher G. Dodge, Lewis J. Chace, Providence; William Tinkham, Pascoag.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.—Charles Rogers, LL. D., Secretary of the Royal Historical Society of Great Britain; Col. Thomas Wentworth Higginson, Cambridge, Mass; Hon. Thomas C. Amory, Boston, Mass.

It was the best attended and most spirited annual meeting that has been held within the memory of the present generation.

* At a subsequent meeting the Committee on Publications was authorized to print five hundred copies of the Society's Proceedings for the year 1878-9.

A letter was read from the President, Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, declining to be a candidate for the office of President for the coming year, on account of such serious indisposition as necessitates his absence from the State.

A letter was read from Hon. Francis Brinley, of Newport, expressing a warm interest in the Society, and regret at being unable to attend its meetings.

Notice was given that Hon. Abraham Payne would read the next paper, the 28th instant, on Jonathan Edwards.

The meeting was then adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*



REPORTS OF OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES

PRESENTED TO THE

ANNUAL MEETING, JANUARY 14, 1879,

AND

NECROLOGY, 1878-9.

TREASURER'S REPORTS.

Dr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1878.

Jan. 14.	To cash on hand,	-	-	-	-	\$728 01
Aug. 2.	" interest from Life Membership Fund in Providence Institution for Savings,	-	-	-	-	125 00

1879.

Jan. 13.	" subscriptions for collecting and arranging the Library and Cabinet, from members as follows:					
	Zachariah Allen,	-	-	-	100 00	
	William Gammell,	-	-	-	20 00	
	Charles E. Carpenter,	-	-	-	10 00	
						130 00
	" taxes from one hundred and fifty-six (156) members at \$3,	-	-	-	\$468 00	
	" tax from one member for 1876,	-	-	-	3 00	
						471 00
	" admission from twenty-two (22) members at \$5,					110 00
	" sale of cases and pamphlets,	-	-	-		3 88
	" cash due Treasurer,	-	-	-		312 25
						\$1,880 14

Cr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1878.

Jan. 15.	Providence Press Company, for printing reports for 1876-77,	-	-	-	-	\$205 30
	Carried forward,	-	-	-	-	\$205 30

	Brought forward,	-	-	-	-	\$203 30
1879.						
Jan. 13.	For Committee on Library,	-	-	-	-	306 84
	“ Building and Grounds,	-	-	-	-	390 76
	“ advertising meetings, postages and expresses,					210 63
	“ fuel and gas,	-	-	-	-	40 35
	“ magazines,	-	-	-	-	8 00
14.	“ balance of account,	-	-	-	-	718 26
						\$1,880 14

There is on deposit in the City Savings Bank, \$718 26

This amount cannot be drawn on account of
the suspension of the Bank.

RICHMOND P. EVERETT, *Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, JANUARY 14, 1879.

The undersigned have examined the above report, and compared it with the vouchers,
and find the same correct.

HENRY T. BECKWITH, } *Audit*
WALTER BLODGET, } *Committee.*

PROVIDENCE, JANUARY 14, 1879.

LIFE MEMBERSHIP ACCOUNT.

*Dr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island
Historical Society.*

1878.						
Jan. 15.	To cash on hand,	-	-	-	-	\$691 47
16.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings,					19 15
July 16.	“ “ “ “ “ “					14 20
						\$724 82

*Cr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island
Historical Society.*

1878.						
Aug. 2.	For interest from Providence Institution for Savings,					\$125 00
1879.						
Jan. 14.	“ balance of account,	-	-	-	-	599 82
						\$724 82

There is on deposit in the Providence Institution
for Savings, - - - \$599 82

RICHMOND P. EVERETT, *Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, January 14, 1879.

The undersigned have examined the above report, and compared it with the vouchers,
and find the same correct.

HENRY T. BECKWITH, } *Audit*
WALTER BLODGET, } *Committee.*

PROVIDENCE, January 14, 1879.



REPORT

OF THE

COMMITTEE ON BUILDING AND GROUNDS.

To the Rhode Island Historical Society:

GENTLEMEN:—Your Committee on Building and Grounds beg leave to make the following report of expenditures under their direction, for the year ending December 31st, 1878:

To Robinson Pearce, for materials and labor in shingling		
the west side of the Cabinet Building, -	\$126 25	
Also for putting up partitions in cellar, -	39 31	
		\$165 56
To William S. Hogg, for compost, care of land, cutting grass,		
etc., - - - - -		52 75
To John A. Howland, for repairs of stove and furnace, -		19 50
To Rhode Island Concrete Co., for concreting front and side-		
walks, - - - - -		27 46
To Anthony & Cowell, for one dozen cane-seat chairs, -		14 00
To William F. Andrews, for repairing chimney, -		5 20
To John R. Shirley, gas fixtures, - - - - -		4 75
To amount paid the janitor, - - - - -		15 07
To amount paid labor in cellar, - - - - -		2 15
		\$306 44
There has also been paid by order of the Society for pamphlet		
cases, purchased by Mr. Paine, - - - - -		84 32
Total, - - - - -		\$390 76

Very respectfully submitted,

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK,

For the Committee.

PROVIDENCE, January 14th, 1879.

REPORT OF THE SOUTHERN DEPARTMENT OF THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

NEWPORT, January 10th, 1879.

To the Rhode Island Historical Society:

During the past year something has been accomplished in the Southern District in the way of historical research. A few earnest workers have applied themselves with their customary zeal, and the fruits of their labor encourage the hope that the work ready to their hands may yet be accomplished. Additions have been made to the collections of the Newport Historical Society, and its Librarian and Cabinet Keeper has classified and properly arranged all its papers and documents.

A field full of promise, but one worked only to a limited extent in Rhode Island, is that of biography, and I cannot but think that a little exertion in this direction would be attended with the most gratifying results. If ten or twelve or more persons would engage to prepare at least one biographical sketch in the course of a twelve-month, we should probably find at the end of the year that material enough had been collected to form a volume; and if this step were followed up, year by year, it would soon give us a valuable library of our own publications. Those engaged in the research would naturally assist each other, for one could hardly fail, in delving for material of this kind, to bring to the surface facts and incidents of value to those who were associated with him in his labors. Much might be written of many men whose names are associated with the history of Rhode Island, but of whom little has been said, and it becomes us to gather up and preserve some record of their lives.

The accompanying volume of "Newport and its Cottages" I would most respectfully ask the Historical Society to accept and place in its collections.

GEORGE C. MASON,

Procurator for Newport.

REPORT OF THE NORTHERN DEPARTMENT

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

In review of the fifty-seven years of the Society's existence, we recognize constant progress. No year of the entire period has passed in which evidence has not been recorded of earnest work by a faithful few. The little company assembled in the office of the late Judge Staples, April 19th, 1822, was preëminently a band of hope,—hope that, had they lived to this day, would have been more than realized. The faithfulness and unwearied industry of its officers from the beginning have won for our Society the compliment of being “one of the most active of the historical societies in the United States.”

The year just closed has been one of unrivalled success in the accumulations of the Society. The whole number of contributions to its collections is 5,858, comprising books, pamphlets, manuscripts, engravings, photographs, broadsides, handbills, maps, newspapers, business cards, programmes, relics, etc.

Of the foregoing list, 2,000 pamphlets, a number of bound volumes, 1,350 specimens of war envelopes, and numerous other articles, were received from Mr. Henry T. Beckwith. His munificent donation, besides adding several desirable works to the library, has enabled me to perfect some of our serials and to supply numerous deficiencies in several departments of “fugitive literature.”

Large and valuable contributions have been received from Hon. John R. Bartlett, Dr. Charles W. Parsons, Samuel Foster, Esq., Dr. Samuel A. Green, the Boston Public Library, the Librarian, and others.

From Alexander Duncan, Esq., of Knossington Grange, Oakham, Rutland, England, formerly of this city, has been received a fac-simile of an engraving of the inscription and the arms over the tomb of the Washington family at Solgrave, Northamptonshire. The inscription is as follows :

“ HERE LIES INTERRED YE BODIES OF ELIZAB. WASHINGTON. WIDDOWE. WHO CHANGED THIS LIFE FOR IMMORTALLITIE YE 19TH OF MARCH 1622. AS ALSO YE BODY OF ROBERT WASHINGTON GENT. HER LATE HUSBAND SECOND SONNE OF ROBERT WASHINGTON OF SOLGRAVE IN THE COVNTY OF NORTH. ESQ^R: WHO DEP’TED THIS LIFE YE 10TH OF MARCH, 1622: AFTER THEY LIVED LOVINGLY TOGETHER ——— ”

[Close of the sentence obliterated.]

This memento of the long past derives an increased value from bearing the name of a family from which our own venerated Washington believed himself to have been descended. Mr. Duncan has also presented to our Society a rare and valuable full length engraved portrait of General George Washington. From the legend it bears, it appears that it was “engraved by V. Green, Mezzotinto Engraver to her Majesty and the Elector Palatine,” from a portrait “painted by J. Trumbull, Esq., 1780,” in possession of M. DeNeufville, of Amsterdam, and “published by Appointment of M. DeNeufville, January 15th, 1781, by V. Green, No. 29 Newman street, Oxford street, London.”

John DeNeufville and Son were a banking firm in Amsterdam, and had important business transactions with the United Colonies during the War of the Revolution. Colonel Trumbull, who for a time had been a member of Washington's military family, having decided on artist life, went from this country to London to perfect himself by study under his countryman West. There he formed an acquaintance with the younger DeNeufville, which ripened into a warm friendship. Having been arrested and thrown into prison, on suspicion of being a spy, from which he was released through the efforts of West, Burke and others, sustained by the approbation of the King, he deemed it prudent to leave England and go to Ams-

terdam, where he accepted an invitation to make his home with the DeNeufvilles, a family of which he speaks in his letters to his father in terms of high respect.

It is probable that while in London the younger DeNeufville became familiar with Colonel Trumbull's skill as an artist, and engaged him, in Amsterdam, to paint the portrait of which this engraving is a copy. It must have been executed from memory, and represents Washington as younger than he appears in any other portrait I have seen. It is worthy of note that while in his personal memoirs he speaks freely of several other portraits of Washington he painted, he makes no mention of this. Of Green, the engraver, I have learned nothing in addition to the statement in the legend already quoted. That he was a good artist his work shows.

In the prosecution of his art, Colonel Trumbull led an industrious life. Besides eight subjects of the American Revolution, among them the battle of Bunker Hill, the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga and of Cornwallis at Yorktown, the portraits of the officers introduced into the latter being painted from life,—the French officers giving sittings in Paris,—he painted from life “near two hundred and fifty portraits of persons distinguished in that important period.” He painted a full length portrait of Washington for the corporation of New York, and another for the city of Charleston, S. C., but the one he valued as his best is now in the “Trumbull Gallery” at New Haven.

Gordon W. Burnham, Esq., of New York, has presented the Society with a handsomely bound volume, printed in large quarto form, embracing an Address, and an account of the Proceedings at the Inauguration of the Statue of Webster in that city, July 4th, 1876. It is a beautiful specimen of typography, and in every respect a desirable memento of that interesting occasion.

From George C. Mason, Esq., of Newport, has come a copy, in large quarto form, of his admirable work entitled “Newport and its Cottages.” It is a splendid specimen of typography, and its descriptions and illustrations are alike creditable to the literary ability and artistic skill of Mr. Mason. One hundred copies only were printed, nearly all of which were taken by summer residents of the city. Of three copies reserved by Mr. Mason the following disposition has been made: one to the Lenox Library in New York; one to the Redwood Library in Newport; and, as just mentioned, one to the Library of our Society,—a compliment that is in the highest sense appreciated.

From the estate of the late Mrs. Mary A. Sheldon, of this city, has been received, through Mr. James H. Mumford, Jr., 2d. Executor, a handsome upright clock, once-so common in well-to-do families, but now becoming rare articles of *virtu*. The clock was manufactured by Mrs. Sheldon's father, the late Daniel Sheldon, a highly respected citizen of Providence, and is a creditable specimen of his skill in a department of mechanic art to which he was not bred. It was devised to this Society by Mrs. Sheldon out of respect to her father's memory, and from the fact of his having been a member of our Society. If we learn by its presence to note the passage of time, and to accept the lessons it teaches, the gift will take on a practical form not to be regretted.

To the West Meriden, Conn., Plated Ware Company we are indebted for a folio price catalogue, finely printed and illustrated, showing the progress of æsthetic taste in this department of the mechanic arts.

Governor Hartranft, of Pennsylvania, has made an acceptable addition to our documentary histories, by the gift of Volumes V., VI., and VII., of the Pennsylvania Archives, works of great value, and not easily obtained.

From General Horatio Rogers has been received his history of "Private Libraries in Providence, with a preliminary Essay on the Love of Books," a work not excelled for beauty of typography, and well calculated by its scholarly thought and style to awaken in the reader the love of which the author so lucidly treats.

Rev. Frederic Denison has performed a good service in the line of local history, by the publication of "Westerly and its Witnesses." This history shows careful research, and is a valuable contribution to an important department of Rhode Island literature. The same may be said of Mr. William A. Mowry's "Descendants of Nathaniel Mowry of Rhode Island," "Memoir of Richard Mowry, of Uxbridge, Mass.," and "A Family History of Richard Mowry, his Ancestors and his Descendants." By the courtesy of both authors, these volumes have been placed in our library.

CONTRIBUTORS.

Apart from additions obtained by exchange of duplicate publications for equivalents, contributions have been received from the following societies and individuals:

Maine Historical Society,

American Antiquarian Society,

Massachusetts Historical Society,

Essex Institute,

N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register,	Iowa Historical Society,
Worcester Society of Antiquity,	Minnesota Historical Society,
Massachusetts State Library,	Minnesota Academy of Natural Sciences,
Boston Public Library,	Chicago Historical Society,
State of Massachusetts,	Maryland Historical Society,
New Hampshire Historical Society,	Montana Historical Society,
Vermont Historical Society,	Virginia Historical Society,
Vermont State Library,	Southern Historical Society,
Connecticut Historical Society,	Georgia Historical Society,
New Haven Historical Society,	South Carolina Historical Society,
Yale College Library,	Library Amherst College, Mass.,
New York Historical Society,	Massachusetts Railroad Commissioners,
New York American News Co.,	Plated Ware Co., West Meriden, Conn.,
New York Mercantile Library,	Royal University, Christiania, Norway,
New York State Library,	Royal Society Northern Antiquaries, Copenhagen, Denmark,
Long Island Historical Society,	Royal Historical Society, London,
New Jersey Historical Society,	Royal Society Arts and Sciences, Lisbon, Portugal,
Orange (N. J.) New England Society,	Halifax Historical Society,
Pennsylvania Historical Society,	Ethnologique Institution, Paris,
American Philosophical Society,	State of Rhode Island,
Philadelphia Library,	Rhode Island State Board of Charities,
Delaware Historical Society,	Rhode Island Medical Society,
Congressional Library, Washington,	Corliss Engine Co., Providence,
Department of State, Washington,	Rhode Island Hospital, "
Department of Engineers, Washington,	Hon. John R. Bartlett, "
Department of the Interior, Washington,	Richmond P. Everett, "
Department of the Treasury, Washington,	A. V. Jenks, "
Bureau of Education, Washington,	Rt. Rev. Thos. M. Clark, "
Smithsonian Institution, Washington,	Rev. Edwin M. Stone, "
Ohio Historical Society,	John S. Ormsbee, "
Cleveland Historical Society,	James P. Walker, "
Wisconsin Historical Society,	Miss ——— Fenner, "

Hon. Joshua M. Addeman, Providence,	Rev. I. S. Griswold, Hopkinton, R. I.,
Hon. Amos Perry, Providence,	Hon. Elisha R. Potter, Kingston, R. I.,
George W. Davis, “	Rev. E. A. Main, Ashaway, R. I.,
Sidney S. Rider, “	Isaac F. Cady, Barrington, R. I.,
John A. Howland, “	Hon. Nathan T. Verry, Woonsocket, R. I.,
George T. Paine, “	Sam W. Clarke, Warwick, R. I.,
Asa M. Gammell, “	Dr. Greene, East Greenwich, R. I.,
Mrs. Crawford Allen, “	Hon. Marshal P. Wilder, Boston, Mass.,
Gen. Horatio Rogers, “	Samuel A. Green, M. D., Boston, Mass.,
Charles W. Parsons, M. D., Providence,	Hon. Richard Frothingham, Boston, Mass.,
W. T. Nicholson, Providence,	D. H. Whitney, Boston, Mass.,
Henry T. Beckwith, “	Charles F. Folsom, M. D., Boston, Mass.,
Fred. E. Ray, “	Alexander Williams, Boston, Mass.,
William A. Mowry, “	Frederic Kidder, Boston, Mass.,
Gen. James Shaw, Jr., “	Hon. Alfred Turner, Boston, Mass.,
Rev. Samuel H. Webb, “	A. M. Knapp, “ “
Rev. Thomas Laurie, D. D., Providence,	Dr. Thomas M. Brewer, Boston, Mass.,
Rev. Frederic Denison, Providence,	Otis Clapp, Boston, Mass.,
George F. P. Lawton, “	Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, Boston, Mass.,
James E. Cranston, “	Phineas Bates, Jr., Esq., Boston, Mass.,
J. A. & R. A. Reid, “	Houghton & Co., Boston, Mass.,
Samuel Foster, “	C. Alice Baker, Cambridge, Mass.,
Joseph E. C. Farnham, “	Hon. Charles Deane, Cambridge, Mass.,
Reuben A. Guild, LL. D., “	Rev. Elmer M. Capen, D. D., Somerville, Mass.,
J. V. C. Joslin, “	Dr. George P. Farrington, Salem, Mass.,
James H. Mumford, Jr. 2d, “	
Veteran Association. “	
Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, Middletown, R. I.,	
George N. Bliss, Esq., East Providence,	
George C. Mason, Esq., Newport,	
William Brinton Greene, “	
William J. Miller, Esq., Bristol, R. I.,	

Samuel Briggs, Cleveland, Ohio,	Governor Hartranft, Harrisburg,
Edward F. DeLancey, New York,	Pa.,
J. Austin Stevens, " "	James B. Angell, LL. D., Ann Ar-
H. H. Morgan, St. Louis,	bor, Mich.,
Gen. A. A. Humphreys, Washing-	Rev. George Morgan Hills, D. D.,
ton, D. C.,	Burlington, N. J.,
Benjamin Perley Poore, Esq.,	Gordon W. Burnham, Esq., New
Washington, D. C.,	York,
William Holden, Marietta, Ohio,	Franklin A. Dexter, Esq., New
J. A. Farwell, Chicago, Ill.,	Haven, Ct.,
Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia,	Rev. Samuel Osgood, D. D., New
J. W. Bouton, New York,	York,
Rev. Arthur C. Stilson, Iowa,	B. F. Stevens, London,
R. A. Brock, Esq., Richmond, Va.,	Mons. Beijers, Utrecht,
Joel Munsell, Albany, N. Y.,	Gen. Houssein Teyfik, Constanti-
Col. Charles C. Jones, Jr., Augusta,	nople,
Ga.,	Hon. John Eaton, Washington,
Howard F. Hill, Concord, N. H.,	Hon. Henry B. Anthony, Washing-
Samuel W. Pennypecker, Philadel-	ton,
phia,	Hon. A. E. Burnside, Washington,
Julia DeLafield, New York,	Hon. Benjamin T. Eames, Wash-
Col. John Ward, " "	ington,
P. Cadmore, Le Seuer, Minn.,	C. E. Dufossé, Paris,
J. Fletcher Williams, St. Paul,	Alexander Duncan, Esq., England,
Minn.,	Anonymous,
Rev. T. S. Drown, D. D., Brook-	Editors of <i>Tuftsian</i> , Somerville,
lyn, N. Y.,	Mass.,
Henry T. Drown, New York,	Isaac Smucker, Esq., Newark, O.,

RELATIONS WITH OTHER SOCIETIES.—DEFICIENCIES.

The various historical societies, both home and foreign, with which we are in correspondence, continue the cordial relations of previous years, and their publications are sent to us with regularity. Of the great value of the volumes issued by the societies here referred to, and that have a place on our shelves, it is hardly necessary to speak. To the genealogist and historian they are mines of rich materials for their respective purposes; but while we possess many important works of history, genealogy, and biography, there are numerous deficiencies in each class that should

be supplied, as far as possible, at an early day. It is to be borne in mind that our Society has no fund appropriated to the purchase of books, and that authors, as a rule, do not feel able to make donations; hence, many books we ought to have, fail to find a place in our library. Could a moderate sum be annually appropriated for the purchase of works of the three classes here spoken of, that cannot otherwise be obtained, the deficiencies I have named would gradually be met, and the usefulness of our library proportionately increased.

PAPERS READ.

The Committee on Lectures and Reading of Papers have shown the activity of preceding years and secured the reading of thirteen interesting and instructive papers before large and appreciative audiences. They were as follows:

1878.

January 22. Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark, "The Incas of Peru."

February 5. Gen. Heusseïn Tevfik, of Constantinople, "Some Facts on Mohammedanism."

February 19. Dr. Henry E. Turner, "William Coddington."

March 5. Hon. Abraham Paine, "The Dorr War."

March 19. Dr. C. W. Parsons, "Harvey, the Discoverer of the Circulation of the Blood."

April 16. Dr. David King, "Sketches of Early History of Newport."

April 30. Prof. Asa Bird Gardner, LL. D., "Rhode Island in the War for Freedom, and her Society of Cincinnati."

November 5. Hon. Thomas C. Amory, "Some Remarkable Houses in Massachusetts and Rhode Island."

November 19. George C. Mason, Esq., "Gilbert Stuart."

December 3. Hon. John R. Bartlett, "The Aryan Race, its Languages, Literature and Migrations."

December 17. Henry C. Dorr, Esq., "The Plantations in their Relations with the Indians."

December 31. Prof. Carl W. Ernst, "The Anglo-Afghan War."

1879.

January 6. George C. Mason, Esq., "Newport and its Cottages."

RELIEF.

The Committee on the Building and Grounds were prompt to afford the

relief requested in my last annual report, and made necessary by the crowded condition of our shelves; but the constant accumulation of contributions will soon compel a call for further accommodations. Additional racks for bound volumes of newspapers are now much needed, as is a suitable case for the bound volumes of our manuscripts, in which their titles can be at once brought to view, and from which they can be conveniently taken for inspection. At present it often occurs that six volumes have to be removed before the one at the bottom of the pile can be made available.

WORK IN THE ROOMS.

Since early in the year, under an arrangement in charge of a Special Committee, the rooms have been kept open daily, and Mrs. S. P. Cushing employed in classifying and cataloguing the Society's collections. The Librarian's correspondence in the interests of the Society has been more extensive than in any former year, and his personal solicitations of contributions for its Library have been attended with gratifying success. In this department of his work he respectfully solicits the coöperation of each member of the Society, while of outside families he begs permission to examine what they may call "worthless rubbish," in the shape of newspapers, old books, pamphlets and manuscripts of all sorts, stored away in their attics or closets, before it is consigned to the flames or to the service of the paper manufacturer. How much invaluable material for history has taken one or the other of these directions within the past twenty years can be realized only by the few who have sought to save it from the destiny of the pulp vat.

A CENTENNIAL.

The centennial commemoration of the Battle of Rhode Island, 1778, took place under the auspices of the Veteran Corps of the Providence Light Infantry, on the battle-ground, August 29th last. It was participated in by the Newport Artillery, the Putnam Phalanx of Connecticut, many members of the Historical Society, and a large concourse of citizens from different parts of the State. Ex-Lieut. Governor Arnold, President of our Society, delivered a spirited and patriotic address. Speeches were made by Governor Van Zandt, Sheriff Manchester, and others. A clam-bake made a part of the programme for the occasion, and was partaken of under a mammoth tent, in which the forensic exercises took place, by a large number of lovers of this old Rhode Island institution. The day was

due, and no serious accident occurred to mar the enjoyment of the festivities. From the present year to 1890 centennial anniversaries of events in which Rhode Island was represented will occur, worthy the attention of this Society.

ORDERS OF THE COUNCIL OF WAR.

In connection with the foregoing, the following "Orders of the Council of War," passed by that body between November 11 and December 22, 1778, will be read with interest, as specimens of the subjects considered and acted upon by the Council at their meetings. The names and facts therein given may be serviceable to persons seeking to learn something of their ancestors not found elsewhere.

During this period the Council consisted of His Excellency Governor William Greene, Jr., His Honor Deputy-Governor Jabez Bowen, Ezek Hopkins, John Jenckes, Joshua Babcock, Job Comstock, Josiah Humphry, and Jonathan Hazard, Esquires; William Coddington, Esquire, Clerk of the Council.

"November 11, 1778.

"The Honorable Major-General Sullivan having represented to this Council, that the Guard-ship by him appointed for the defence of the State, and now lying off Field's Point, is demanded by the owners; that he thinks some vessel necessary for the security of the river; and that he is of opinion the galley lately captured by Major Talbot will be a proper vessel for that purpose; and thereupon desired the advice of this Council, whether it will be proper to purchase the said galley, which now lies in Stonington, and have her brought into this State for the purpose aforesaid: Which being duly considered, *It is Resolved*, That it be and hereby is recommended to Major-General Sullivan to purchase the aforesaid galley, or any other vessel that he shall think most suitable, for the above mentioned purpose.

"*It is Resolved*, At the request of General Sullivan, that a Committee be appointed to advise with him, in the recess of this Council, concerning what inhabitants coming from Newport shall be admitted, and who shall be sent back: And that His Honor the Deputy-Governor, John Jenckes, Esq., and Ezek Hopkins, Esq., be the said Committee.

"November 30, 1778.

"*It is Resolved*, That Col. Ephraim Bowen, Deputy Quartermaster General for this Department, be and he is hereby permitted to dispose of a number of horses belonging to the United States, at public vendue.

"*It is Resolved*, That the Clerk write to John Smith, Esq., and request

him to appear before this Council and give information respecting a parcel of shoes, belonging to Col Little's regiment, of Massachusetts Bay, which, it is said, were left in his hands by Daniel Cahoon, Esq.

"December 1, 1778.

"WHEREAS, Daniel Cahoon, Esq., delivered to John Smith, Esq., one of the Committee of Safety, in February last, thirty pair of shoes, which belonged to Col. Little's regiment, of the Massachusetts Bay, for the use of the troops raised by this State: *It is therefore Resolved*, That John Reynolds, Esq., Agent-Clothier in this State, deliver the same number of shoes to Col. Wade, for his regiment, belonging also to the aforesaid State of Massachusetts Bay.

"*It is Resolved*, That Mr. Joshua Pierce be and he is hereby empowered to draw one hundred and fifty pounds, lawful money, out of the General Treasury, as one of the Committee for supplying the families of the soldiers in North Kingstown.

"Col. John Matthewson having exhibited unto this Council an Abstract for the Bounty due to his regiment, for the late expedition to Rhode Island: And the said Abstract having been examined by the Auditor of Accounts, who hath reported the same to be right, *It is therefore Resolved*, That two thousand two hundred and seventy-six pounds seventeen shillings, lawful money, being the amount of the said Abstract, be paid to the said John Matthewson, out of the General Treasury, to discharge the said Abstract.

"Mr. William Burton having exhibited unto this Council an Account by him charged against the State, for thirty-six pair of yarn stockings, delivered by him to the Agent-Clothier, being the proportion assigned to the town of Warren: And the said Account having been duly examined, *It is Resolved*, That the same be allowed; and that forty-five pounds, lawful money, being the amount thereof, be paid the said William Burton, out of the General Treasury.

"*It is Resolved*, That twelve pounds, lawful money, be paid to Sergeant Nathan Borden, out of the General Treasury, to discharge the bounties due to the Guard doing duty at Warren.

"*It is Resolved*, That fifty-nine pounds four shillings and fourpence, lawful money, be allowed, and paid out of the General Treasury, to Richard Smith, Esq., for forty-seven pair of stockings, delivered by him to the Agent-Clothier, being the proportion assigned to the town of Bristol.

"*It is Resolved*, That ninety pounds nineteen shillings, lawful money, be allowed, and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mr. John Carter for printing the Proceedings of the General Assembly, in December, 1777, and divers other Acts of the General Assembly, and Orders of this Council, &c.

"It is Resolved, That forty-four pounds and ninepence, lawful money, be allowed, and paid out of the General Treasury, to Major John Arnold, for making cartridges for the use of the troops, in January, May and September, 1777.

"It is Resolved, That two pounds two shillings, lawful money, be allowed, and paid out of the General Treasury, to Gideon Mumford, Esq., for two pair of yarn stockings, for the soldiers, &c.

"It is Resolved. That Mr. Abel Bennet be empowered to draw sixty pounds, lawful money, out of the General Treasury, to supply the families of the Continental soldiers in the town of Coventry.

"In addition to, and for the better executing, the Act of the General Assembly, passed at the session held in October last, for the relief of poor persons who have left Newport, *It is Resolved,* That Mr. William Minturn, late an inhabitant of Newport, now residing at Nantucket, and Mr. Benjamin Church, also late an inhabitant of Newport, now residing in Providence, be added to the Committee appointed in the said Act to solicit and receive donations: And that any two of the said Committee, with Mr. Peleg Clarke, the Chairman, be a quorum.

"December 2, 1778.

"It is Resolved, That eighteen shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Christopher Sheldon, as one of the Town Council of Providence, for a blanket delivered one of the militia upon duty, in January last.

"It is Resolved, That one hundred and twenty-four pounds nine shillings and fourpence, lawful money, be allowed, and paid out of the General Treasury, to Capt. Alexander Thomas, to discharge the bounties due to his company, being part of Col Cooke's regiment, for doing duty at Tiverton, from November 10, 1777, to February 6, 1778.

"It is Resolved, That ninety-two pounds, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Captain Daniel Vaughan, to discharge the bounties due to his company, for doing duty in the lower Fort at Howland's Ferry, from the 24th of December, 1777, to the 24th of March following.

"It is Resolved, That forty-four pounds sixteen shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Captain Ephraim Simmons, to discharge the bounties due to the third division of his company, being part of Colonel Cooke's regiment, for doing duty as guards at Little Compton, from November 9, to December 6, 1778.

"It is Resolved. That Caleb Harris, Esq., overseer of the powder mill, be empowered to draw three hundred pounds, lawful money, out of the General Treasury, to pay the workmen at the said mill.

"It is Resolved, That one hundred and thirty-six pounds sixteen shillings and fourpence, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to William Turner Miller, Esq., in full of his account for supplying the families of the officers and soldiers in Warren to the 23d of November last.

"It is Resolved, That William Turner Miller, Esq., be empowered to draw one hundred pounds, lawful money, out of the General Treasury, to supply the families of the officers and soldiers in Warren.

"It is Resolved, That ten pounds, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Edward Bennet, a soldier in the late Colonel Hitchcock's regiment, who lost an arm in the service, in full for his half pay for ten months past to this day.

"It is Resolved, That ninety pounds fourteen shillings and fourpence, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Henry Tanner, for seventy-two pair of stockings, by him delivered to the Agent-Clothier, being the proportion of the town of West Greenwich.

"December 3, 1778.

"It is Resolved, That fifty-four pounds, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mrs. Hope Hawkins, for boarding two Frenchmen, employed in superintending and repairing the powder mill.

"It is Resolved, That three hundred and sixty pounds, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the general treasury, to Messrs. Peter and Benjamin Mumford, for riding post to and from Exeter, in New Hampshire, the last four months and a half, including their extraordinary expenses.

"It is Resolved, That forty-eight pounds nine shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Benjamin Tillinghast, Esq., for the use of the town of West Greenwich, for provisions supplied by the Town Council to their militia going upon the intended expedition to Rhode Island, in October, 1777.

"It is Resolved, That Edward Perry, his three sons, and John Friend, who were captured in a fishing-boat belonging to Newport, be permitted to return there to their families, under the direction of the honorable Major-General Sullivan.

"It appearing to this Council by a certificate from Captain Coggeshall Olney, that sixteen pounds, bounty money, was due to Zephaniah Woodward, a soldier in his company, in the late Colonel Hitchcock's regiment, who was in the battle of Trenton, and hath not since been heard of: It is therefore Resolved, That the said sum of sixteen pounds, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to the widow of the said Zephaniah Woodward.

"It is Resolved, That the Committee appointed to appraise Negroes enlisting into Colonel Greene's regiment, appraise a Negro man belonging to Mrs. Lydia Latham, of Groton, who hath enlisted into the said regiment, and give a certificate of their appraisement to John Updike, Esq., who is hereby empowered to draw the money he shall be appraised at, for the said Lydia Latham, upon his giving security to refund the same, in case it shall hereafter appear that the said Negro was not a slave at the time of his enlistment.

"It is Resolved, That Mr. Thomas Cotterell be empowered to draw one hundred and fifty pounds, lawful money, out of the General Treasury, to supply the families of the officers and soldiers in the town of Hopkinton with articles at the stated prices.

"It is Resolved, That twenty-nine pounds two shillings and sevenpence halfpenny, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Thomas Tillinghast, Esq., for his time, horse-hire and expenses, as one of the Committee appointed to appraise slaves enlisting into the Continental service.

"It is Resolved, That nineteen pounds twelve shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Captain George Simmons, for boarding and nursing eight sick soldiers belonging to Colonel Hawe's regiment, of Massachusetts Bay, in October, 1777.

"It is Resolved, That Mr. John Arnold be empowered to draw one hundred pounds, lawful money, out of the General Treasury, to supply the families of the officers and soldiers in Warwick.

"December 4, 1778.

"It is Resolved, That Mr. John Waite be empowered to draw one hundred and fifty pounds, lawful money, out of the General Treasury, to supply the families of the officers and soldiers in South Kingstown, with articles at the stated prices.

"It is Resolved, That one hundred and twenty pounds eighteen shillings and threepence, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mr. Michael Dawley, for ninety-six pair of stockings delivered by him to the Agent-Clothier, being the proportion of the town of Exeter.

"It is Resolved, That one hundred and thirty-six pounds one shilling and sevenpence, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mr. Daniel Bliven, for one hundred and eight pair of stockings delivered by him to the Agent-Clothier, being the proportion of the town of Westerly.

"It is Resolved, That three pounds, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mrs. Abigail Durfee, for a large chest

taken from her in December, 1776, to put cartridges in for the use of the troops at Tiverton.

"It is Resolved, That four pounds sixteen shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Colonel Nathan Miller, for boarding Walter Burdick, who was wounded by the enemy when they landed at Warwick, in May last.

"It is Resolved, That forty-eight pounds thirteen shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mr. Jonathan Macomber, for nursing Walter Burdick, mentioned in the preceding resolve.

"It is Resolved, That one hundred and fourteen pounds nineteen shillings and tenpence, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mr. James Arnold, Town Treasurer of Providence; it being the amount of the supplies afforded by that town to several poor persons who came from Newport.

"It is Resolved, That twenty pounds, thirteen shillings and ninepence, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Peleg Cross, Esq., for provisions, by him delivered to the militia of Charlestown, when ordered to march upon the late expedition to Rhode Island.

"December 5, 1778.

"It is Resolved, That twenty-two pounds twelve shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Richard Eddy, Esq., for boarding two Frenchmen, who superintended the repairing of the powder mill.

"It appearing to this Council, that a horse taken by the State from the farm lately improved by Charles Slocum, now in possession of Brigadier-General Cornell, is the property of Mr. Jacob Barney, Jr., of Newport: *It is therefore Resolved*, That the said horse be delivered to Mr. John Earle, who is empowered to receive him in behalf of the said Jacob Barney, Jr.

"It is Resolved, That John Northup, Esq., deliver to Brigadier-General Cornell, or to his order, all the shoes and leather in his care, belonging to the State, for the use of the non-commissioned officers and privates, in the regiments under the command of the Colonels Elliot, Crary and Topham; and that General Cornell account for the same to this Council.

"Mr. Samuel Yeates having applied to this Council for payment for a quantity of flour, which was taken in the year 1777, for the use of the army; and it appearing that the said Samuel Yeates and James Cahoon, merchants in company, were the owners of one-fifth part of the said flour, being five hundred and thirteen barrels in the whole: *It is therefore Resolved*, That it be recommended to Peter Phillips, Esq., who was, at the

time of taking the same, Deputy Commissary-General of this department, to pay the amount of the said fifth part of the said flour, with interest, to the said Samuel Yeates.

"It is Resolved, That seventy-four pounds eighteen shillings and eightpence, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Lieutenant Anthony Holden, to discharge the bounties due to a detachment of Colonel Waterman's regiment, who were upon duty under his command, from the 20th of April to the 5th of May last.

"It is Resolved, That seventy two pounds eighteen shillings and fivepence, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mr. Enoch Whipple, it being the balance of his account, for supplying the families of the officers and soldiers in Gloucester with articles at the stated prices.

"WHEREAS, Major-General Sullivan hath represented unto this Council that several of the inhabitants of this State have been detected in fraudulently taking and carrying away from the redoubts, several articles of warlike stores, and also in buying and receiving from the soldiery under his command, powder, lead, and many articles of clothing, &c., and requested the advice of this Council with respect to the mode of trying those offenders :

"It is therefore Resolved, That the said offenders be tried before the Superior Court of Judicature, Court of Assize and General Gaol Delivery, or before the Court of General Sessions of the Peace, which shall be next holden within and for the county of Providence, and according to the common and statute laws of this State.

"It is further Resolved, That a warrant be issued, and signed by the Clerk of this Council, directed to the Sheriff of the county of Providence, or his Deputy, commanding him to receive and keep in safe custody all such offenders as aforesaid, who shall be delivered to him by Major-General Sullivan, and also to apprehend all such persons as shall be pointed out to him as guilty of any of the aforementioned offences; and to make return of all such persons to the said Superior Court of Judicature, Court of Assize and General Gaol Delivery, or to the said Court of General Sessions of the Peace, to be holden as aforesaid: And that the Clerk of the said Court of General Sessions of the Peace be immediately furnished with a copy of these resolves.

"December 7, 1778.

"It is Resolved, That twenty-seven pounds, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mr. William Crapon, for freight-ing with his vessel three loads of household furniture, &c., from Warwick Neck to Providence; being the property of a number of the inhabitants of Newport, who came in a flag of truce which was wrecked at Warwick Neck.

"It is Resolved, That Aaron Man be appointed Captain, Levi Hoppen First Lieutenant, George Potter Second Lieutenant, and John Westcott Ensign of the company formed by Major-General Sullivan, out of the brigades raised by this State, for twelve months, and called his life-guards: That they be commissioned accordingly: And that their commissions bear date the twenty-third of October last; being the time from which they have exercised those offices, by order of the General.

"December 8, 1778.

"It is Resolved, That Martin Seamans, Esq., be allowed, and paid out of the General Treasury, two hundred and eighty-seven pounds four shillings, lawful money, for two hundred and twenty-eight pair of stockings, delivered by him to the Agent-Clothier.

"It is Resolved, That his Excellency the Governor be requested to write to the Governor of Connecticut, requesting him to permit forage to be brought out of that State, for the use of the army in this department.

"It is Resolved, That Elihu Robinson, Esq., be empowered to draw three hundred pounds, lawful money, out of the General Treasury, to supply the families of the officers and soldiers in Providence with articles at the stated prices.

"It is Resolved, That Wednesday, the thirtieth of this instant, be observed throughout this State as a day of Public Thanksgiving and Praise to Almighty God, agreeable to the resolve of congress of the 17th of last month; and that His Excellency the Governor be requested to issue a proclamation accordingly.

"December 9, 1778.

"It is Resolved, That nine pounds, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mr. Joseph Stone, for provisions and forage, he supplied a party of twenty-eight men, belonging to General Cornell's brigade, on their march from Westerly to Tiverton.

"It is Resolved, That the Sheriff of the county of Providence supply John Northup, Esq., with two panes of glass, twelve by sixteen, upon his paying for the same.

"It appearing to this Council that George Young did duty as a soldier fifteen days, in Captain Charles Keene's company, in Colonel Bowen's regiment, in August, 1777, for which he hath not been paid, his name having been accidentally omitted in the pay abstract: *It is therefore Resolved*, That thirty shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to the said Charles Keene, to pay the said wages.

"It is Resolved, That two pounds eight shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury to Captain Charles Keene,

for cash by him paid for mending guns for his company, and for camp equipage for the same, upon the intended expedition to Rhode Island, in October, 1777.

"It is Resolved, That twenty-nine pounds fifteen shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mr. John Beverly, as keeper of the Gaol in the county of Providence, for the maintenance of John Smith and Henry Collard, two prisoners of war confined there.

"It is Resolved, That the Colonels of the several regiments of militia in this State, who were upon the late expedition to Rhode Island, stop the reasonable expenses of bringing in the delinquents of their respective regiments, out of the wages of such delinquents, and pay the same to the persons employed in bringing them in.

"Mr. Randall Briggs, a Deputy-Sheriff for the county of Providence, having represented to this council that he attached a lot of land with a dwelling-house thereon standing, as the estate of Zorobabel Westcott, at the suit of the State, and advertised the same to be sold as the law directs; and that at the time assigned for the sale thereof he was called to go upon the late expedition to Rhode Island, by which means the sale fell through: *It is therefore Resolved*, That the said Randall Briggs again advertise the sale of the said estate, and proceed to take all the steps of the law in selling the same as if the business were just begun, and that such his proceedings shall be deemed good and valid in the law to all intents and purposes whatsoever.

"It is Resolved, That nine pounds four shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to William Coddington, Esq., for six days' attendance as Clerk of this Council, and for other services.

"It is Resolved, That three pounds, twelve shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mr. Daniel Branch, for attending upon this Council three days as a waiter.

"The Deputy Quartermaster General in this department having represented to this Council the great difficulty of supplying the army in Providence with a sufficient quantity of wood, and requested this Council to make provision for supplying the same with a certain quantity weekly: *It is therefore Resolved*, That the President or some other member of each of the Town Councils in the county of Providence appear before this Council in the Council Chamber, on Tuesday the twenty-second instant, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, to make an appointment of wood, for the purpose aforesaid: And that the Clerk make out the necessary copies of this resolve, and deliver them to the Deputy Quartermaster General, to be forwarded as soon as may be.

"December 21, 1778.

"*It is Resolved*, That seventeen pounds one shilling and ninepence, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mr. Isaac Tuckerman, for cleaning and repairing fifty-four small arms, belonging to the State.

"December 22, 1778.

"*It is Resolved*, That Mr. Edward Smith be empowered to draw one hundred and fifty pounds, lawful money, out of the General Treasury, to supply the families of the officers and soldiers in North Providence with articles at the stated prices.

"*It is Resolved*, That one hundred and five pounds sixteen shillings and eightpence, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mr. Allen Mathewson, for eighty-four pair of stockings, delivered by him to the Agent-Clothier, being the proportion for the town of Coventry.

"*It is Resolved*, That seventeen pounds eleven shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mr. Newby Coggeshall, for keeping a number of cattle and sheep which were brought from Rhode Island in November, 1776, to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy.

"*It is Resolved*, That fourteen pounds seventeen shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Caleb Harris, Esq., it being the balance of his account for building the powder-mill belonging to the State.

"*It is Resolved*, That twenty-six pounds eleven shillings and fourpence halfpenny, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Colonel Charles Olney, for timber, plank and joist furnished by him, for building the house near the powder-mill.

"Upon the application of the Deputy Quartermaster General in this department, to supply the troops stationed at Providence and Pawtuxet with wood, until the first of April next:

"*It is Resolved*, That the following quantities of wood shall be supplied weekly by the towns hereafter named, to wit:

"Scituate, five cords; Cranston, sixteen cords; Gloucester, four cords; Johnston, fourteen cords; Smithfield, thirteen cords; North Providence, eight cords; and Cumberland, ten cords; and that the town of Warwick supply Colonel Jackson's corps, now stationed at Pawtuxet, with ten cords.

"*It is further Resolved*, That the presidents of the several Town Councils of the towns above named be required to call their respective Town

Councils together, as soon as may be, in order to apportion the aforesaid quantities of wood upon the inhabitants of their respective towns, which they are hereby empowered and directed to do, in such manner as they shall judge to be equitable and right; and also to assess a just proportion on the lands of non-resident proprietors.

"It is further Resolved, That if any person or persons shall have more wood assessed upon him or them than will be a just proportion for him to cart, the Town Council shall order any person or persons having teams, to cart so much of the surplusage as they shall think just; and shall settle the proportion the person or persons so carting the same shall receive, of the price of the wood, when delivered.

"It is further Resolved, That if any person or persons, being duly notified by the Council Clerk, shall refuse or neglect, for the space of ten days after such notice, to cart or supply his or their proportion of wood, such Council Clerk shall return his or their names to the Deputy Quartermaster General for this department, who is hereby empowered to compel him or them to do his or their proportion of the duty assigned by the Town Council, by impressing his or their teams into the service, for so long a time as shall be necessary to complete the said business.

"It is further Resolved, That the Clerk of this Council transmit copies of this Act to the presidents of the several Town Councils of the towns above named.

"It is Resolved, That seven pounds four shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to the Honorable Jabez Bowen, Esq., for cash he paid the widow Mathewson for one year's rent of the lot whereon the house for manufacturing salt-petre for the State is built.

"It is Resolved. That twelve pounds, six shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to William Rhodes, Esq., Sheriff of the county of Providence, for cash he paid for a load of wood for the State House, and for repairing the same, and the Gaol.

"It is Resolved, That four pounds four shillings, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to Mr. Daniel Branch, for his attendance upon this Council and cleaning the Council Chamber.

"It is Resolved, That six pounds, lawful money, be allowed and paid out of the General Treasury, to William Coddington, Esq., for attendance upon this Council, as Clerk, &c."

GENERAL ORDERS.

The following Orders issued by General Sullivan, preparatory to moving on the enemy at Newport, after taking possession of Butts' Hill, seem to

have a fitting place here. The names of Generals Greene, Hancock, Varnum, Glover, Whipple, Tyler, Cornell, and Lafayette, as well as those of subordinate officers therein named, stand connected in history with some of the most important and brilliant military achievements of the Revolution.

"Headquarters, August 14, 1778.

"The army being under orders to march to-morrow at six o'clock, the following order of march is to be observed, viz.: The brigades of the first line to advance by their centre in columns of two platoons in front. Varnum's brigade to march on in the west road, Glover's in the east, Cornell's and Greene's in the centre between them, taking care to divide the ground between the roads as near as possible by their centre. The two brigades of the second line to advance in front. The line will advance in two columns. Notwithstanding the order of march heretofore given out, the two columns of the second line will preserve their proper distance between them for displaying the two regiments of reserve, will advance from the centre of each in columns, and preserve their proper distance for displaying. Colonel Greene will arrange the artillery of the right wing in the east road. General Whipple, with the New Hampshire troops, will flank on the army in the right. General Tyler, with the Connecticut troops, will flank the army on the left, when two flanking divisions will march by platoons in the manner represented in the order of march, at the distance of fifty rods from the wing of the army when formed, and preserve that distance. Colonel Dyer will move his regiment to the right, and divide it equally, and with one-half cover the right of the first, and with the other the right of the second line. Colonel Noyes will divide his regiment in like manner, to cover the left of the first and second lines. General Whipple will detach from his command one hundred men to flank the reserve on the right. General Tyler will detach one hundred men from his command to flank the reserve on the left. These parties will each be commanded by a field officer. The Salem volunteers will join parts of Noyes' regiment, which cover the left of the first line. The signals for parading, wheeling and marching will be the same as in the order of the eleventh instant. All signals of the drum will be taken from the brigade on the right of the first line, and will pass from it through the whole army. When the troop beats, it will be a signal for the army to move up in order to display. When the drum beats to arms, the lines and reserves with the covering parties to the first and second lines will display and form an order of battle, the flanking divisions on the right and left will halt and wait for orders.

"Pioneers to be immediately drafted from each corps, who are to be furnished from the Quartermaster with proper tools for removing obstructions in the road or field before the columns. The light corps will move on at least a mile in front of the army. Colonel Crane will order two

heavy pieces of artillery mounted on field carriages, to move on in the east road, and two more in the west road.

"The commanders of corps will see that the arrangements are properly fixed to-day, that each one may know his place in the morning. Colonel Langdon, with his dragoons, and Colonel Slack, with his light horse, will attend at headquarters in the morning.

"After Orders.

"That no mistake may happen with respect to commanders of the army notified, the right wing of the first line will be commanded by Brigadier-General Varnum. The left wing of the first line will be commanded by Brigadier-General Glover. The second line will be commanded by the Hon. Major-General Hancock. The reserve by Colonel-Commandant West. Major-General Greene will command the right wing of the army; Major-General the Marquis De la Fayette the left. The other particular command of corps has been pointed out in the orders of the day.

"A permit from the Director-General of the Hospital will be a sufficient warrant for any surgeon or sick soldier to pass to the main.

"The commanders of regiment corps and company will supply the Quartermaster General military stores and the Commissary of Provision with such number of men as they shall request, without orders from headquarters.

"Parole — Cook.

"C. Signe — HOPKINS.

"Headquarters, August 16, 1778.

"Major-General for the day to-morrow, Marquis De la Fayette. Brigadier Whipple. Field officers, Colonel Wade, Lieutenant-Colonel Vose, and Major Bradish, Brigade-Major Sherburne. The whole of Noyes' regiment to cover the left of the second line. The Boston independent companies to join the Salem volunteers, and cover the left of the first line. General Glover will give directions where they are to encamp. Eight hundred fatigue men to be drafted from the second line reserve corps, General Tyler's flanking division and Dyer's and Noyes' regiments, and to parade in the front line on the east road precisely at six o'clock this evening. A covering party of one thousand men from the first line to parade at the same time and places. The Quartermaster General will forward all the fascines, gabions, platforms, and intrenching tools, that they may be in front of the first line at six o'clock this evening. The Commissary of Military Stores will forward all the ordnance to the same place and at the same time. Captain Dorrish Hanson and Lieutenant Anthony Whelp who were sentenced by the court martial of which Major Huntington was President. to be discharged the service, are in consideration of their former good

behavior and officer-like conduct, restored to their former ranks and command. The General wishes that this may serve to caution them against a conduct that may at once destroy all the credit that long and faithful services have acquired. The Aids and Majors of brigades are requested to attend at headquarters precisely at the hours mentioned in the orders of the tenth inst. Brigadier-General Varnum will command the covering parties this evening.

"The fatigue parties will parade with their arms, the (officers excepted) going on the lines. Richard Walker and Royal Tyler, Esqs., are to act as Brigade-Majors to light corps."

"Headquarters, August 16, 1778.

"After Orders.

"Colonel Crane to have the charge of erecting the batteries this night; Colonel Govion and Colonel Gridley to assist him.

"Colonel Crane will detach such number of artillery men and such number of pieces for the covering party as he shall think proper. He will also detach such number of men to take charge of the batteries and serve the cannon as he finds requisite.

"Captain Hinkley's company from Boston, now in Colonel Livingston's corps, to join the corps which now covers the left of the first line.

"A draft of two hundred men of the most able and active men from the several corps of the army, except the first line, to be paraded at headquarters."

WHAT CHEER ROCK.

It is gratifying to know that through the persistent efforts of a Committee of this Society the locality of the famed *What Cheer Rock* is to be marked by a modest and suitable monument, to become hereafter a point of historic attraction.

CONCLUSION.

While much within the scope of this Society has been accomplished, much remains to be done. Indeed, the work of an institution like ours, can never be legitimately ended—certainly not while its organization is maintained. Its business is to gather and diffuse,—to bring together the scattered elements of local and general history, and then by itself, or through the agency of others, mould those elements into seemly forms, and send them forth for the edification of our own and other communities. Such is the work the Rhode Island Historical Society has been voluntarily, for the most part, doing, from the year of its birth. It has gathered

industriously and largely. It has diffused according to the means at its command. It has been helpful to authors, and given to them, with no stinted hand, what they could not elsewhere have obtained. It is this spirit and action that has won for it a deserved position among sister societies. May its past progress prove but the precursor of its future success. The outlook of the year upon which we have entered is cheering.

Respectfully submitted,

EDWIN M. STONE,

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Northern Department.

JANUARY 14, 1879.

NOTE.—PAGE 55.

The close of the sentence partially obliterated in the photographic transcript of the epitaph over the tomb of Robert and Elizabeth Washington should read "lived lovingly together many years in this parish."

Robert Washington was an elder brother of Lawrence Washington, who married Margaret Butler, daughter of William Butler, of Tees, and died December 13th, 1616. The arms of Lawrence and a mortuary inscription are on the slab that covers his remains in the church at Brighton, Northamptonshire, England. He was the lineal ancestor of George Washington, the Commander-in-Chief of the Armies of the American Revolution, and the first President of the nation he was so largely instrumental in founding.

A writer in *Harper's Monthly Magazine* says: "We have it on undoubted authority that the Virginia Washingtons bore as their arms the familiar red bars and mullets (in heraldry, the rowels of a spur,) to be seen in so many church windows in Northamptonshire and Warwickshire borders," viz.: "argent, two bars gules, in chief three mullets of the second; crest, a raven with wings indorsed proper, issuing out of a ducal coronet, or." This was the variety used by General Washington, and is still seen to be attached to the commissions of some of the earlier officers of the Army of Independence. Can any one reasonably doubt that these insignias suggested the stars and stripes and the spread eagle of the national ensign, and that those on whom it devolved to choose the national emblem paid a well merited compliment to the Father of their country by adopting the arms and crest of his family? The shrine of the Washingtons, as it may be called, has been visited by not a few distinguished Americans, and will doubtless be visited by many more when better known and easier to get to." According to Lewes' *Topographical Dictionary*, a collection of paintings some years since destroyed by fire in Castle Cave, near Hull, contained a portrait of General Washington. At what time, and by whom, was it painted?

"The Pedigree and History of the Washington Family," by Albert Welles, recently published, traces back the genealogy of the family to Thorfin the Dane, and Thorfin is traced to Odin, the founder of Scandinavia.

REPORT

OF THE

COMMITTEE ON LECTURES AND READING OF PAPERS.

A report from the Committee on Lectures and Papers, though not required by the Constitution or usages of the Society, will not, it is presumed, be unacceptable. The Committee offer no detailed account of what they have done. Their object is to invite attention to the manifest policy of the Society, and to a generous proposition from Newport.

To secure the highest prosperity and efficiency of our Society, we must bear in mind its primary purpose, as set forth in its Act of Incorporation, viz., "procuring and preserving whatever relates to the topography, antiquities, and national, civil and ecclesiastical history of this State." Here is our guiding principle,—our Polar Star. Whatever else we do, we must not lose sight of this. Our field of inquiry,—our appointed work,—our mission,—is so plain that he who runs may read. Thus, though we may enjoy the flowers of rhetoric, the treasures of art, the marvels of science, and the studies of religion, politics, philosophy, language and general history, we know that we do not exist, as a Society, for these purposes, however akin they may be to our own. We may, in imagination, keep company with bold and hardy adventurers in search of the North Pole, or the sources of the Nile,—may follow armies in their progress through remote countries, with no check to our wanderings but our tastes. We must, however, be conscious all the while, that we are not thus definitely fulfilling the mission of the Rhode Island Historical Society. Grateful for the many and abundant sources of instruction and improvement aside from our field of inquiry, we may occasionally turn aside in the future, as we have done in the past, for refreshment and

Inspiration, but should come back to our appropriate work with redoubled energy and application.

In making these remarks there is no disposition to draw sharp lines. The relations of the State to other States, to the Nation, to the Continent, and to the World, require a liberal interpretation of the principle laid down for our guidance.

It is our special duty to encourage by whatever means we possess original investigation and thorough research in the line of our own history. Belonging here, we may with propriety say, we love not other fields less, but our own more. Our compliments and our honors are primarily due, and should be paid, on the ground of merit, to those persons who collect and put in order various materials that are requisite to make up a complete history of our State. The authors of our town and church histories, of family genealogies, biographies of distinguished citizens, artists, scientists and scholars, and sketches of various institutions and organizations should receive just expressions of appreciation and honor. They being of our household are entitled to our favors in preference to outsiders, however distinguished the latter may be. We can, and should, do much to encourage them, and incite them to increased diligence.

Looking back we see that numerous papers read here have grown into printed volumes of great value. Reciprocal benefits have resulted to the Society and to those who have prepared and read these papers. There is a demand for such papers as receive the sanction and approval of our Society; especially for such as relate to our early history. A good work has unquestionably been done here, and is now going forward with increased force. Our papers, discussions and publications of various kinds, have proved an important means of general education, giving tone and direction to public sentiment at home, and commanding respect abroad. We have reason to take courage and go forward with increased confidence.

We have in our Society a few men who possess the spirit, zeal and industry of genuine historical students. On them we can rely for unflagging interest, wise counsels, generous coöperation, thorough research, and for a class of papers that we prize as coins sparkling from the mint. These men are not, we are rejoiced to say, confined to Providence, nor are they mainly of this city. Newport, glorious, historic Newport, joins heart and hand in the historic enterprise. A splendid illustrated volume, "Newport and its Cottages," gotten up and just donated to the Society by one of Newport's most worthy citizens, is but one of many tokens of

interest and favor. She is represented here by men who do honor to themselves, their city and the State. Bristol, Pawtucket, East Greenwich, Woonsocket, Warwick and Scituate are also represented by men who speak and act for the common cause.

But still we are not satisfied. We would have the number of friends and co-workers, especially such as have tact and industry in bringing to light the historical treasures of our State, many times greater than it now is. We want a larger and better organized force in the field; and to this end we solicit the names of collectors of historical material, and especially the names of persons competent and willing to prepare biographical and family sketches, town and church histories, and accounts of events, enterprises, schools and institutions of various kinds. We want compact and exhaustive essays, prepared on many topics relating to our local history. Most of these should be at the out-set biographical sketches. Much work here invites attention. The suggestion that this work be divided up, and parts of it be assigned to persons competent and willing to undertake them; or, better expressed, parts of it be undertaken by volunteers, comes from the island city, with proffers of liberal contributions, provided "the plan takes shape." Shall the plan take shape? Five names are given in connection with the proposition. The Committee, however favorably disposed, cannot go forward, nor make known any names, until they know of at least a "baker's dozen" of volunteers. The plan was originated and communicated by a worker to ensure work. Shall it succeed? If any gentleman says or means *yes*, let him announce his subject and the approximate time when his sketch shall be completed; or if, for any cause, he cannot produce himself the desired sketch, let him obtain the favor from some person who has the requisite ability.

Here is an opportunity for usefulness which manifestly should not pass unimproved.

The letter below from Hon. Francis Brinley, will speak for itself. Mr. Brinley is eminently fitted by literary taste and culture to prepare a memorial of his kinsman Malbone, the painter, and of his distinguished family. The Committee would like to send out many invitations of the same general character, with the assurance of an affirmative reply, and with due aid and coöperation on the part of their fellow members, hope to see a new interest created in the direction here indicated, and a very important work accomplished before the close of the present year.

Respectfully submitted,

AMOS PERRY,

For the Committee.

LETTER FROM HON. FRANCIS BRINLEY.

NEWPORT, December 31st, 1878.

MY DEAR SIR:—I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 28th inst., informing me that the Committee of the Rhode Island Historical Society have honored me by an invitation to prepare a sketch, at my convenience, of the family of Godfrey Malbone, a rich merchant of Newport. I am flattered by the complimentary language of the request, with which I cheerfully comply. Indeed, I am grateful for this additional token of regard, since it affords me an opportunity to express my great interest in the continued prosperity of the Society, and a regret that my remote residence prevents me from being a regular attendant of its meetings, and especially as it deprives me of that familiar association with its accomplished members, which I so covet.

Very truly, your friend,

FRANCIS BRINLEY.

HON. AMOS PERRY,

Secretary of the R. I. Historical Society, Providence, R. I.

REPORT
OF THE
COMMITTEE ON THE UNITED STATES COAST SURVEY
CHARTS OF THE COAST AND HARBORS
OF RHODE ISLAND.

The Committee report that they have examined the several charts forwarded by the Superintendent of the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, eight in number, but that one of these being a map of Fisher's Island Sound, not pertaining to this State, they did not attempt to examine. Of the four other small maps, those of Mount Hope Bay and Bristol Harbor were submitted to the inspection of William J. Miller, Esq., of Bristol; that of Greenwich Bay, to Mr. Brayton, of Warwick; and that of Wickford harbor to Mr. Chadsey, of that place. The three large maps of Narragansett Bay and the south shore of the State, embrace these smaller ones. The Committee were struck with the almost perfect accuracy of the charts. Only four errors, and those but slight ones, were detected, and the most important of these was the substitution of "Greenwich" for the old Indian name of "Coweset" Bay, still in use in that vicinity.

The two maps containing these four corrections have been forwarded to the Superintendent of the Coast Survey, with a letter embodying the substance of this report and a request that the remaining six maps, still in the hands of the Committee, might be retained for the use of the Society if not wanted at the office of the Coast Survey.

Upon receiving a reply from the Superintendent, if favorable, the maps

will be placed in the archives of the Society; otherwise, they will be returned to Washington without further notice to the Society.

All which is respectfully submitted by

SAMUEL G. ARNOLD,
JOHN R. BARTLETT,
HENRY T. BECKWITH,

Committee.

The correspondence pertaining to this subject is herewith submitted and made a part of this report.

S. G. ARNOLD,
Chairman.

[CORRESPONDENCE.]

COAST AND GEODETIC SURVEY OFFICE,

WASHINGTON, Dec. 1st, 1878.

DEAR SIR:—Many complaints have been made by persons interested in the geographical nomenclature of this country that the names of mountains, headlands, streams, islands, small towns, etc., etc., possessing historical interest and value, or which have been established for generations, orally or by record, are capriciously and arbitrarily changed, and this office is appealed to in reference to establishing and maintaining the true names by adopting them upon its charts and maps.

To determine the correct names for the geographical features of our country is frequently perplexing from the cause complained of, as well as from the repetition and multiplication of names, and also in many cases from their absence.

It is in the interest of the public service that the true names should be ascertained and adhered to unalterably, and this office will, within the sphere of its duties, be glad to contribute to such a result.

Generally the names used by the Survey are those which the established usage of the locality has settled upon. When such are found to be confirmed by history and the public records, they ought not to be changed by any authority whatever.

It is manifestly impossible for the Survey to investigate exhaustively the subject of nomenclature throughout the country, although every effort within our means is made to be correct.

It would greatly aid the object in view if organized societies interested in the subject would examine specified charts issued by this office. These, if applied for, will be sent on condition that the observed errors or omissions in names be marked, and proofs in regard to them furnished to the Superintendent of the Coast and Geodetic Survey, Washington, D. C. In this way the accuracy of the charts issued by this office will be more firmly established in public estimation, and their value accordingly increased.

I take this occasion to refer to the general nomenclature in use. The confusion arising from the causes named and cases of individual variety, could be obviated certainly with regard to the physical features of the country, if some of the State societies would interest themselves in discussing and proposing some uniform system of applying, as far as possible, names where none have been established by long usage.

The Government, in its different departments, makes great use of aboriginal, the old English, French and Spanish names. The first are inexhaustible in number, euphonic, and always significant appellatives, descriptive of the locality. In all parts of our country these names abound, though the races who used them have ceased to exist. To rescue many of these beautiful names from oblivion, to restore and re-apply them to their ancient localities, under proper supervision, would seem to offer a common ground for establishing and maintaining a uniform system of nomenclature commending itself to public approbation.

Very respectfully,

C. P. PATTERSON,

Supt. Coast and Geodetic Survey.

HON. SAMUEL G. ARNOLD,

Pres't Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence, R. I.

COPY OF REPLY.

PROVIDENCE, Dec. 6th, 1878.

DEAR SIR:—Your letter of 1st inst. is this day received. The next *business* meeting of the Rhode Island Historical Society does not occur till January 14th, at which time I will lay the letter before the Society with

the recommendation that a Committee be appointed for the purposes indicated therein.

This will no doubt be done, and the Society will then be in form to carry out the valuable suggestions of your communication. I speak with the more confidence on this point from the fact that a movement in this direction has several times been proposed in the Society, and now that it has the sanction of the government will doubtless be put into operation promptly.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL G. ARNOLD,
President R. I. Historical Society.

COM. C. P. PATTERSON,
Washington, D. C.

COPY OF REPLY NUMBER TWO.

PROVIDENCE, Dec. 21st, 1878.

C. P. PATTERSON, ESQ.,
Supt. U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey.

DEAR SIR:—At a business meeting of the Rhode Island Historical Society, held this evening, your communication of the 1st inst. was read and a Committee was appointed upon the subject to which it refers. This Committee consists of the writer as Chairman, with Hon. John R. Bartlett, Head of the Mexican Boundary Commission, and Mr. Henry T. Beckwith, of this city. The Committee will be ready, at your convenience, to examine such charts and maps relating to the coast and bays of this State as you may be pleased to forward for our inspection, and will make any corrections or supply omissions in the same as may be necessary, in conformity with the terms of your letter.

I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant,

SAMUEL G. ARNOLD,
President R. I. Historical Society.

U. S. COAST SURVEY OFFICE,

WASHINGTON, Dec. 26th, 1878.

HON. SAMUEL G. ARNOLD,

President R. I. Historical Society, Providence, R. I.

DEAR SIR:—I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of December 2d, and take the liberty of sending to your address copies of the charts published by the Coast Survey of the coast and harbors of Rhode Island, for such corrections as may be required, of mistakes either of commission or omission in the names used on these charts, a task which the Historical Society over which you preside have so courteously undertaken.

Yours respectfully,

C. P. PATTERSON,

Superintendent.

REPLY.

PROVIDENCE, Dec. 28, 1878.

DEAR SIR:—I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your favor of 26th inst., together with a roll of eight charts for examination. The Committee to whom this subject was referred by the Historical Society will take up the subject during the coming week, and when ready to report I will write you the result, and at the same time will return the charts if desired.

Respectfully yours,

S. G. ARNOLD,

President R. I. Historical Society.

C. P. PATTERSON, ESQ.,

Supt. Coast Survey.

PROVIDENCE, January 14, 1879.

DEAR SIR:—The Committee of the Historical Society to whom was referred the matter of examining and correcting, if need be, the coast survey charts sent for this purpose by you, have completed their work, and I am happy to report almost absolute accuracy, so far as the nomenclature is concerned,—which was the only point for us to pass upon. In the map of Bristol Harbor there is a single error in naming what is known as Mill Pond, from an old mill formerly there, "Toot's Pond,"—a new name not

recognized in the neighborhood. Also the central point of the harbor, long known as "Middle Ground," is not so designated on the map. These two corrections are made on the map of Bristol returned by this mail. Two corrections you will also see on the map of Greenwich Bay,—one a mere orthographical correction of an Indian name, and the other the restoration of the old Indian name of the Bay, "Coweset," still retained in that vicinity. I return these two maps by to-day's mail on account of these corrections. What shall be done with the other maps? Three large and five small ones were sent, of which two of the latter are now returned. If the others are to be returned please indicate the same by return mail, as I shall leave for the south in a few days. If they are not wanted at your office the Society would be glad to retain them.

I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant,

S. G. ARNOLD,

President R. I. Historical Society.



REPORT
OF THE
COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGICAL RESEARCHES.

To the R. I. Historical Society:

The Committee on Genealogical Researches beg leave respectfully to report:

That owing to the pressure of the times it was not considered expedient to urge upon the General Assembly the action proposed at the last annual meeting, and that consequently no material progress has been made in the direction of any plan calculated to bring all the genealogical data, of which the several towns in the State afford so rich a mine, into such a condition that the whole mass may be made available to every citizen of the State.

While the Committee profoundly regret that any time should be lost in bringing about a consummation so desirable, they again urge upon the Society the prosecution of the plan then suggested, not doubting that it will, if diligently prosecuted, eventually so commend itself to the people and the legislature, as to ensure its eventual success.

The Committee congratulate the Society on the growing interest manifested on the part of citizens of the State, as indicated not only by constant inquiries, but by frequent publications by individuals, and by the increasing care and accuracy evinced in their compilation.

All which is respectfully submitted,

HENRY E. TURNER,
GEORGE T. PAINE,

Committee.

NECROLOGY

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

1878-9.

PELEG W. GARDINER, son of Nicholas and Deborah (Weaver) Gardiner, was born in East Greenwich, R. I., October 9th, 1796. He came with his parents to Providence, his father opening a hotel on Westminster street, on the site now occupied by the hardware store of Barker, Chadsey & Co. He was early employed in the Pond Factory, owned by Aborn and Jackson, situated in Scituate, in which he became overseer of the spinning department, and afterwards overseer in the Lippitt factory. He lived for a time in Hebron, Conn., where he married Esther Robertson, born in Mansfield, Conn., October 9th, 1799. The issue of this marriage was a son, who died early. Returning to Providence, Mr. Gardiner opened a grocery store at the junction of High and Westminster streets. In the course of a few years he entered into partnership with Randolph Chandler and Henry R. Green, in the same business. Retiring from this firm he opened a wholesale and retail grocery store near the office of the *Providence Press* on Weybosset street, and continued in the business until about 1842, when he became a cotton merchant, being at the time agent for the Pomfret, Conn., Manufacturing Company. He retired from active business late in life. For a year or two before his decease his health declined, and on the 25th of February, 1878, he departed this life in the eighty-second year of his age. Mr. Gardiner's second marriage was with Rhoda Bowen, daughter of Elisha Bowen, of Scituate, by whom he had nine children. The widow and three of the children survive him.

Mr. Gardiner's early educational advantages were limited, but the deficiencies, so far as business knowledge was concerned, were supplied by the diligent improvement of his opportunities. As a successful business man, he was governed by the maxims of industry, frugality, punctuality and integrity. He took an interest in public affairs, and made no concealment of his opinions of public men and measures. He was one year a member of the City Council, and also a member of the National Convention that nominated James Buchanan for President. He was an active member of the Rhode Island Horticultural Society, and of the Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry. The Fire and Police Departments in Providence also held a cherished place in his sympathies, and to each of them, for the benefit of their charitable funds, he presented sixteen shares in the Bank of North America.

His funeral took place at his residence on Thursday, February 28th, and was attended by a large gathering of business men, mourning relatives and friends, and delegations from the Police and Fire Departments. The services were conducted by the Rev. D. H. Greer, Rector of Grace Church. The remains were interred in Grace Church Cemetery.

Mr. Gardiner became a member of this Society in 1869, and on the occasion of its semi-centennial in 1872, contributed the generous sum of one hundred dollars towards defraying the expenses incurred.

JOHN WINGATE THORNTON was born at Saco, Me., in 1818, and died at Oak Hill, Me., June 6th, 1878. He was by profession a lawyer, and belonged to the Suffolk County (Mass.) bar. He was a descendant in the seventh generation from the Rev. Thomas Thornton, of Yarmouth, Mass., who was a descendant also in the seventh generation from John Thornton, Lord Mayor of York, England. Mr. Thornton was one of the best informed antiquaries of New England. He was a founder of the New England Genealogical Society, a member of the American Antiquarian Society, and Vice President of the American Statistical Association. Among his privately printed works were: "Genealogical Memoirs of the Gilbert Family," (1850); "Lives of Isaac Heath, John Bowles, and the Rev. John Eliot, Jr.," (1850); "Mementos of the Swett Family," (1851); "Ancient Pennaquia: an Historical Review," (1857); and "The First Records of Anglo-American Colonization," (1859). All the editions of these works were extremely limited, and they have become scarce. Mr. Thornton published "The Landing at Cape Ann," (1854); "The Pulpit of the

American Revolution," (1860); "Colonial Schemes of Popham and Gorges" (1863). Mr. Thornton was also for many years engaged upon a "History of Massachusetts."

Mr. Thornton was elected a corresponding member of this Society, January 16, 1849, and made several contributions to its collections.

WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT, LL. D., son of Dr. Peter and Sarah (Snell) Bryant, was born in Cummington, Mass., November 3, 1794. He early displayed a fondness for books, and evinced poetic qualities. He wrote verses at five years of age, and at thirteen years published a poem satirizing the embargo, which met with popular favor, and passed to a second edition. His "Thanatopsis," one of the earliest of his longer poems, and more generally remembered as a school exercise in reading, than any other single production of his pen, gained for him a reputation as a son of the muses that his subsequent numerous effusions served justly to confirm. In 1810, at about the age of sixteen years, he entered Williams College, where he remained two years, and then leaving engaged in the study of law. He was admitted to the Bar in 1815, and commenced practice in Plainfield. He removed thence to Great Barrington, Mass., when he married Miss Frances Fairchild, and where he continued his profession until 1824, when he removed to New York. He there became assistant editor of the *New York Evening Post*, and subsequently its editor-in-chief, a position he held during the remainder of his life. Under his administration, for more than half a century, the paper became one of the most influential in the country,—its high moral tone, its literary excellence, and the earnest support it gave to the imperilled Union during the late rebellion, securing for it an extensive support, and for its editor universal respect. Mr. Bryant's death, which took place June 12th, 1878, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, was sudden, and resulted from a shock received from a fall as he was entering his house in New York. It has truthfully been said of him that "for half a century American literature has been honored by his genius, and in his death the country loses one who through a long life of service exerted a potent influence for good."

Mr. Bryant was elected an honorary member of this Society July 1st, 1873.

Colonel GEORGE BAKER was the son of Asa and Hannah Newhall Baker, was born in Ipswich, Mass., April 6th, 1790, and died in Providence

August 10th, 1878; consequently he had, at the time of his decease, entered four months and four days upon his eighty-ninth year. He had two brothers and four sisters. Of these, only one, Samuel Baker, Esq., of Ipswich, survives. He was educated at the Latin school in his native town, then one of the most famous educational institutions in New England. One of his fellow students was Dr. Cogswell, the first librarian of the Astor library. After completing his studies, in which he made marked proficiency, he was employed for a season in the dry goods business in Newburyport, where he became acquainted with the celebrated Jacob Perkins, the inventor of engraving on steel, and whose "check plates" were used by most of the New England banks fifty years ago, as an infallible protection against the skill of counterfeiters. Here he also formed an acquaintance with George Peabody, whose munificent contributions, after a long life of successful enterprise, to various philanthropic objects, has filled England and America with an honorable fame. Young Baker's residence in Newburyport was during a prosperous commercial period in its history, and when the eccentric Lord Timothy Dexter was daily displaying the "pomp and circumstance" of wealth which flowed in upon him as results of seemingly absurd and unpromising commercial ventures; witness, for example, sending a cargo of warming-pans to the West Indies, and the purchase of large quantities of whale-bone to be used for ship's staves. With his stately mansion, guarded by wooden lions and soldiers, and adorned with the full length wooden figures of Washington, Adams and Jefferson, the youthful observer was familiar, and found amusement no less in the study of the incongruous assemblage of distinguished characters with which the grounds were ornamented, than in attempting to make sense of his Lordship's "Pickle for the Knowing Ones."

From Newburyport the subject of this notice went to Salem, and entered the family of Mr. Jabez Baldwin, a leading silversmith and jeweller in that town, with whom he served an apprenticeship of seven years. Salem, at that time, was one of the most prominent commercial ports, and the enterprise of "Billy Grey," the Crowninshields, Ward, Peabody, Pickman, Derby, Tucker, Dodge, Daland, Silsbee, and others engaged in foreign trade, especially the India, gave an activity to the wharves and streets of the town second to no other on the Atlantic coast. The tone of society in Salem at this time, as since, was elevating and refining in its influence, and it was hardly possible for a self-respecting young man to fail of being benefited by it. The merchants were honorable, the bar was distinguished

for legal ability, the medical faculty, at the head of which stood Dr. Holveke, who rounded up a hundred years of mortal life, were skillful, while the pulpits were filled by such pastors as Rev. Dr. Barnard, "the large-hearted man" of Revolutionary memory; Rev. Dr. Prince, no less eminent a scientist than a divine; Rev. Dr. Bentley, a profound scholar and learned antiquary; Rev. Dr. Bowles, loving, gentle and winning; Rev. Dr. Hopkins, earnest in expounding a divinity to which his anti-slavery Newport relative gave a name; Rev. Dr. Whittaker, Worcester, and the Rector of the Episcopal Church whose name is not at this moment recalled, all men of mark. Of these men, and many others of note, Colonel Baker, in later years, related many interesting anecdotes, of which he possessed a fund. His favorites among the clergy appeared to have been Dr. Barnard, whose services strongly impressed him, Dr. Hopkins, on whose ministry he frequently attended, and Dr. Prince, who often came to Mr. Baldwin's shop to obtain a tool or material for finishing a philosophical instrument, in the manufacture of which he was an adept. Colonel Baker often recalled with pleasure the years he spent in Salem, and held with tenacity the friendships then formed. The *Salem Observer*, to which he had been a subscriber for more than thirty years, was a welcome weekly visitant, and was read with the interest and care of one who wished to perpetuate memories too precious to be allowed to pass into oblivion.

On completing his term of service with Mr. Baldwin, for whom he maintained a life-long attachment, our friend left Salem for Boston, where he remained a short time, and then came to Providence. This was in 1811, when the town contained a little more than ten thousand inhabitants, and which he lived to see increase to over one hundred thousand. In the course of a few months, having made arrangements to establish himself in business, he opened a store at No. 61 Cheapside, North Main street. His strict attention to business, his suavity and the reliability of his word, soon drew to him the best patronage of the town, which was continued until he retired in 1868 from a pursuit followed on the spot where he commenced for a period of fifty-seven years. This step, though for some years contemplated, was hastened by a year or two by a heavy robbery of his store, and the purchase of the estate by the Gorham Manufacturing Company. Colonel Baker was contemporary in business with the late Josiah Whitaker & Co., Christopher Burr, George S. Tompkins, George E. Clarke, D. T. Goodhue, and Davis & Babbitt, all, we believe, at one time located on Cheapside, while Frost & Mumford, on Cady street, "rear of 130 North Main street," and Joseph Veazie, at 218 North Main street,

pursued the same occupation. To his ordinary business Colonel Baker added the regulation of chronometers, of which he kept a large number to let, and was generally resorted to by owners and masters of vessels sailing out of Providence. He also for many years had the care of the clock on the First Baptist Meeting-house, regulating it by solar observations, and thus assuring to our citizens and others the exact time.

In all the years that Colonel Baker kept on Cheapside his place of business was daily visited by a coterie of friends, who were always cordially welcomed, to exchange kindly greetings, to compare time and record accuracy or variations. While in health and able to go abroad, the late venerable John Howland seldom failed daily to occupy a chair which hospitably waited his coming. In these hours were related anecdotes of men and events pertaining to the past, that were carefully treasured by his courteous host. There are many now living to whom, to the day of their departure from earth, the recollection of those frequent, brief and familiar interviews will be delightful.

Besides the increase of population already mentioned, Colonel Baker lived to see numerous other changes, many for the better, some, perhaps, not so. In 1811 there was no provision for lighting the streets; every one traversing them on dark nights, and wishing immunity from the danger of heaps of rubbish or pitfalls, was cautious enough to carry a lantern. There was no gas, no omnibuses, no horse cars, nor steam cars, no telegraphs, telephones, nor phonographs, no system of sewerage, and, it may be added, no very burdensome taxes. In all that tended to make our city more attractive and prosperous he heartily rejoiced. His years in Providence, though apparently quiet, were in reality full of activity, and contributed not a little to the material, intellectual and moral development of our city, which it gave him pleasure to behold. The war of 1812 impressed him with the importance of military organizations as means of protection. He joined the National Cadets, chartered in 1798, a popular company in its day, and in due time was elected its Colonel. During the war above named it performed valuable services as a home guard. In 1817, when Providence was visited by President Monroe, Colonel Baker and his command had escort duty assigned them. When President Jackson made his Northern tour, he with William T. Grinnell were appointed by the Town Council a Committee to wait on him at New York, and attend him on his journey here. At the organization of the city government, in 1832, of which Hon. Samuel W. Bridgham was first Mayor, Colonel Baker was elected a member of the Common Council, and by that

body chosen its first President, a position he held two years with entire satisfaction to the Council.

Interested in sciences, and with a desire to promote them, he joined William T. Grinnell, Owen Mason, Joseph Balch, Charles Hadwin, Isaac Thurber, and others, in founding the Franklin Society. He delivered several lectures before the Society, electricity being his specialty. Instruments for illustrating subjects were not then easily obtained, and he was thrown upon the necessity of manufacturing several for his own use. His last appearance before the Society was at its semi-centennial commemoration a few years ago, when he read an interesting paper appropriate to the occasion. In 1842 he registered the rise of the tides with a self-registering gauge put up at Aborn's wharf, at the foot of Washington street. A similar measurement was made at Newport on the same day and hour by the late Isaac Thurber, and the results of both measurements were sent to the Smithsonian Institution at Washington.

For more than thirty years Colonel Baker was connected with the Providence Mutual Insurance Company, as Director, Trustee, Treasurer, and President,—the last office being held to the close of life. His style of writing was acquired under the system of the celebrated Wrifford, and his books as Treasurer are models of neatness and accuracy. He was for many years Director in the Providence Institution for Savings. For four years he was President of the Mechanics Association, also member of various of its Committees, and for several years Chairman of the Committee to procure lecturers, which devolved upon him a large amount of correspondence. If we mistake not, he was also a member of the Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry. He was deeply interested in historical researches, and in 1830, was elected a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society, of which he was six years a Trustee, four years Cabinet Keeper, and twelve years Treasurer. He took a deep interest in the prosperity of our public schools, was elected a member of the first School Committee under the city charter, and in various ways rendered important services to the cause. The memorial written by him as President of the Mechanics Association, in 1837, addressed to the Common Council, was a clear-sighted paper, and produced a favorable effect. Much might be said, did time and space permit, of the effective but unobtrusive manner in which Colonel Baker promoted every good cause, but it is sufficient to say that nothing worthy of public confidence but found in him a sincere advocate, with no desire for notoriety. When the first temperance movement commenced in this city, he gave it his hearty countenance, and

delivered a thoughtful address upon the evils which excess engenders, and before the Mechanics Association in 1831, he read a lecture designed to stimulate the moral and intellectual faculties to worthy endeavors.

Constitutionally, Colonel Baker was eminently social and domestic. His local attachments were strong, and the scenes of his childhood and youth he ever cherished as precious memories. Scarcely anything delighted him more than to visit the home of his birth, and live over in thought his early days. But he found his greatest enjoyment in the bosom of his family, to whom he was tenderly attached. He had been twice married; first to Ednah Hale, of Newbury, Old Town, Mass., September 14, 1814, no issue; second, Mary Ann Towne, daughter of Captain Solomon Towne of Boston, October 8, 1840; issue, three sons, two now living.

While he found great sweetness in a long life, its cup had not been wholly exempt from the waters of Marah. The death of his first companion and the deaths of a brother and sisters touched him sensibly with the finger of sorrow; but more severely did the hand of affliction rest upon him in the bereavement, a few years ago, of his youngest son, a young man of uncommon promise. But in these, as in other forms of disciplinary experience, he schooled his heart into trustful submission.

Colonel Baker, though not a church member, was a devout Christian man, receiving the sacred Scriptures as the sure and sufficient rule of faith and practice, and conscientiously endeavoring to carry out in daily life the two requirements, "fear God and keep His commandments," and "as ye would that others should do to you, do ye even so to them." His self-control was a strong feature in his character. His reverence was large. He revered the Sabbath, the sanctuary, and all the institutions of Christianity. His views of man's relations to time and eternity were clear and rational, and on the love and mercy of God, as revealed in Jesus Christ, he rested an assured hope of a blessed immortality.

EVERT AUGUSTUS DUYCKINCK, son of Evert, was born in the city of New York, November 23d, 1816. He was educated at Columbia College, graduating in 1835. He studied law in the office of John Anthon, and was admitted to the bar in 1837. His tastes and associations inclined him to a literary life. After an extended tour in Europe he returned to New York, and in December, 1840, commenced, with Cornelius Matthews, a new monthly periodical, entitled "Arcturus, a Journal of Books and

opinion," which was continued through three volumes, closing in May, 1842. To this work he contributed essays, articles on old English authors, and reviews.

Mr. Duyckinck, in the early part of 1847, entered upon the editorship of "The Literary World," a new weekly review of books, the fine arts, etc., which, with the exception of an interval of about a year, during which the work was conducted by Charles Fenno Hoffman, was carried on to the close of 1853. Mr. Duyckinck had the aid of his talented younger brother, George Long Duyckinck, in the editorship. At the close of this publication, Mr. Duyckinck and his brother were again united in a work to which their familiarity with the authors of the day formed a useful preparation. "The Cyclopedia of American Literature," projected by the late Charles Scribner, was committed to their hands, and for about two years exclusively occupied their attention. The first edition appeared in 1856, and ten years afterwards a "Supplement" was added by its senior editor.

Mr. Duyckinck, in 1856, edited a volume entitled "Wit and Wisdom of the Reverend Sydney Smith, being Selections from his Writings, and Passages of his Letters and Table Talk, with a Biographical Memoir and Notes," a work which passed through several editions. In 1862 he wrote the letter-press to the "National Portrait Gallery of Eminent Americans," issued by Messrs. Johnson, Fry & Co., New York, in two volumes, quarto, a series of Biographies, from the Revolutionary era to the present day, of which over a hundred thousand copies have been issued. He also edited a contemporary "History of the War for the Union," in three quarto volumes; a "History of the World," in four volumes, mainly arranged from the "Encyclopedia Britannica," and an extensive series of Biographies of "Eminent Men and Women of Europe and America," in two volumes, quarto, all for the same publishers.

Among other miscellaneous literary productions, Mr. Duyckinck edited, with a memoir and notes, "Poems Relating to the American Revolution, by Philip Freneau," New York, 1865; and the American edition of "Poets of the Nineteenth Century." He was also the author of a "Memorial of John Allan," an eminent New York book collector, printed by the Bradford Club in 1864; and Memorials of Francis L. Hawks, D. D., Henry Theodore Tuckerman, John David Wolfe, and James William Beckman, were read before the New York Historical Society, and printed for that institution.

For the last forty years of his life Mr. Duyckinck resided at No. 29 Clinton Place, New York City, where he died on the 13th of August, 1878.

Mr. Duyckinck was elected a corresponding member of this Society, April 22, 1870.

Ex-Governor SETH PADELFORD was descended in the seventh generation from Jonathan Padelford, who was born in England about 1628, and came early to this country. He was the son of John and Mary Heath Padelford, and was born in Taunton, in 1807. He came to Providence upwards of fifty years ago, and after being for some time employed as an accountant, he commenced the wholesale grocery business in the wooden building now owned by Dr. Grosvenor, adjacent to the *Journal* office. Subsequently the business was transferred to No. 28 Westminster street. Strict attention, prudence and unwearied industry crowned the efforts of more than forty years with pecuniary success. Some years ago he retired from this business, and was succeeded by Mr. Richard E. Hamlin, who early entered his employ, and for a long time was a partner.

Without neglecting any private duty, he yielded to frequent calls upon his time and services for the public weal, made by his fellow-citizens. Indeed, in all that tended to promote the prosperity of the city in which he passed so large a portion of his life, he manifested an earnest interest, and every good work found in him an active friend and helper. He was a temperance man from principle, and both by precept and example aided in efforts to roll back the dark wave that for years has threatened to overwhelm with moral ruin our city. He was an opponent of the slave power, from a conviction that its encroachments, if unrestrained, would prove fatal to the peace and welfare of our country, and when the question of admitting Kansas into the Union as a State was fiercely discussed in and out of Congress, and the entire land violently agitated, he was found with the late John Carter Brown, Drs. Wayland, Hall, Swain, and others, active in efforts to secure for that beleaguered Territory freedom from the curse of slavery.

He was Chairman of a Committee appointed to call a meeting of the citizens of Providence, held March 7th, 1854, to protest against the introduction of slavery into Nebraska; and June 7th, 1856, he was one of the Vice Presidents of a meeting over which Hon. Alexander Duncan, presided, called to express the sentiments of this community in regard to the "brutal, murderous and cowardly" assault in the United States Senate

Chamber of Preston S. Brooks upon Charles Sumner, "an outrage upon the freedom of debate without parallel in the history of the government." At this meeting spirited and impressive addresses were made by Professor Alexis Caswell, Professor William Gammell, Hon. Charles S. Bradley, Rev. Dr. Hedge and Rev. Dr. Wayland. Of the thirty-seven Vice Presidents of the meeting, nineteen preceded Governor Padelford to the grave.

From 1837 to 1841 Governor Padelford represented the fifth ward in the Common Council, and from 1851 to 1852 he was a Councilman from the second ward. While in the Council in 1837, he was also a member of the School Committee, and with Dr. Wayland, Mayor Bridgham, William T. Grinnell, Rev. Thomas Waterman, John L. Hughes, Simon Henry Greene, and others equally pronounced on the subject of popular education, engaged earnestly and persistently in carrying forward the work of improving the schools. Public sentiment was divided on the subject, and the excitement was paralleled only by that exhibited in town meeting in 1800, when John Howland carried an appropriation of \$6000 for the support of schools, in the face of a most determined opposition.

The discussions in both branches of the city government ultimated in the appointment of a joint Committee, of which Councilman Padelford was an influential member, to whom the whole matter of re-organizing the schools was committed. After due deliberation, the Committee unanimously recommended a system of graded schools, embracing a High School, "for the purpose of fitting young men for College and for perfecting those who are not intended for a collegiate course of study in the branches of a good English education." This system the Councilman had the satisfaction of seeing finally adopted, modified and amended as experience rendered expedient during the fifteen years of faithful service he rendered as a member of the School Board.

The subject of this notice was early interested in efforts to improve the social and moral life of the neglected classes in our city, and gave his hearty support to the Ministry-at-Large, of which he was a Trustee, Secretary, and many years President; an institution that from its inception in 1842 has performed an invaluable work.

In 1857 he was elected a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society. He was for a number of years an active member of the Providence Aid Society, for a time a Director in the Blackstone Canal Bank, and for more than thirty years a Director in and President of the Bank of North America. His judgment as a financier was reliable, and his business integrity unquestionable. In 1863 he was elected Lieutenant Governor of the

State, and reelected in 1864. From 1869 to 1873, when he declined to be considered a candidate, he held, by the suffrages of the people, the office of Governor. As a presiding officer in the Senate, he was impartial and conciliatory, and his entire administration was characterized by a careful supervision of the pecuniary interests of the State.

Governor Padelford was a member of the Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry, and of other useful organizations. In 1873 he was elected for three years a member of the Sinking Fund Board, in conjunction with Ex-Governor James Y. Smith and Daniel E. Day, Esq. In January, 1876, he was reelected for a further term of three years, and after one year of service resigned. After the death of Ex-Governor Smith he was elected to fill the vacancy thus made in the City Hall Commission, which position he declined.

Many additional testimonies to an active and useful life might be given, but these will suffice to show the varied ways in which hours spared from his business pursuits were filled. In an extensive sense he was public spirited, and that without ostentation. He was charitable, but his charities were not bestowed "to be seen of men." Many in this city, who have been the recipients of his bounty, will miss and mourn a sympathetic friend.

Governor Padelford was twice married. First, to Loiza, daughter of Daniel Rhodes, of Pawtuxet; issue, three daughters and one son. Second, to Mary, daughter of David Barton, of Providence; no issue. The widow and two daughters survive to mourn an irreparable loss. A brother likewise survives him.

Some years ago Governor Padelford visited Europe, and enjoyed greatly an examination of the magnificent structures and art treasures of the Old World. It was during this visit that he purchased and presented to the Providence Athenæum a valuable collection of engravings. A liberal gift to Brown University indicated his sense of the value of the higher education provided for in her curriculum. As Governor he was *ex-officio* Chairman of the State Board of Education, and at the opening of the Normal School building on High street, delivered the dedicatory address. He was a man of positive opinions, which were freely expressed on all suitable occasions, readily according to others the rights of thought and expression that he claimed for himself. The various trusts to which he was often called were discharged with scrupulous fidelity. Had he been more ambitious, offices of high honor waiting his acceptance, might have been added to those he faithfully and acceptably filled.

Death did not come to Governor Padelford unexpectedly or without preparation for its issues. On the mutations of life and the certainty of an event which ultimately reaches all, he had long reflected, and by careful moral discipline had disposed his mind to a peaceful, trustful contemplation of the infinite future. To him the years of time were less than a raindrop to the waters of the globe in comparison with cycles of conscious existence in the great beyond. He felt the full import of the truth that

“We are to live
As many years as atoms in the air;
When these are past, as many thousand more
As grains of sand that crowd the ebbing shore;
When these are spent, as many still behind
As leaves of forest shaken with the wind;
When these are gone, as many more to ensue
As blades of grass on hills and dales that grew;
When these are past, as many on the march
As midnight lamps that gild the starry earth;
When these expire, as many millions more
As moments in the millions gone before.”

But this thought of “eternal years,” though far out-reaching human comprehension, was entertained with cheerful reverence. He was not given to speaking indiscriminately of his confident hope of a blessed hereafter, but to the writer of this notice, in the unconstrained intimacy of friendship, he more than once avowed his unshaken reliance upon a merciful provision for a welcome to the home where “the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest.” His theological opinions were of the highest type of the Channing School, and in the discharge of denominational duties, he was nine years President of the Channing Conference, and for several years a Vice President of the American Unitarian Association. Possessing an early developed religious nature, deepened and strengthened by communion with the Source of all Wisdom, his Christian faith was founded upon the inspiration of the sacred Scriptures as a final authority, the divine mission and character of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the immutable love of God. As a member of the Westminster Congregational Church and Society — long, active and efficient, and at his death one of the oldest — he appreciated the privileges of all Christian ordinances. His social life was consistent with the faith he professed, and alike in official or unofficial positions, his influence was helpful to public and private morality.

In the early part of August, Governor Padelford visited the Isles of Shoals and spent a short time, without, as is understood, any perceptible benefit to a frame somewhat enfeebled by the unseen workings of a resistless power, and he returned in season to yield up a well-rounded life where, of all places he would prefer—in the bosom of a tenderly-loved family. Sunday, August 18th, he received a paralytic stroke, and died Monday evening, the 26th.

The funeral took place at noontime at the late residence of the deceased, August 31st. The attendance was large, including Governor Van Zandt, Lieutenant-Governor Howard, Hon. J. M. Addeman, Secretary of State, Ex-Governors Hoppin and Lippitt, Chief Justice Duffee, and many of the most prominent men of the State. The services were conducted by Rev. Augustus Woodbury, Rev. Samuel Osgood, D. D., of New York, and Rev. Edwin M. Stone. At the opening, "Nearer my God to Thee," and at the close, "Abide with me," were sung by a select choir, with impressive effect. The remains were then conveyed to Swan Point Cemetery, where additional services were conducted by Rev. Mr. Woodbury. The bearers were Deacon William J. King, Ex-Governor Hoppin, Hon. Amos C. Barstow, and Mr. Thomas Brown. The flag at the State House floated at half-mast, and the portrait of Ex-Governor Padelford in the Secretary's office was draped in mourning as tributes of respect.

Colonel ALMON D. HODGES died suddenly at his residence in Portsmouth, R. I., September 27th, 1878. He was seized with the fatal attack while engaged in lighting a fire. Although many years have elapsed since his removal from this community, he was well known to our older citizens, who will learn with regret of his unexpected decease. Colonel Hodges was a native of Norton, Mass., where his ancestors were among the early settlers of the town. At an early age he came to Providence, and after the usual training for a business career, entered into copartnership with the late John J. Stimson. After maintaining this connection for about twenty years, the firm was dissolved, and Colonel Hodges removed his residence to Boston. Here he was soon after elected President of the Washington Bank, a position which he retained until his death. During his long business career he preserved an unblemished reputation, and discharged with signal fidelity and skill the important trusts committed to his charge.

From his ancestors, some of whom fought in the old French war, Colo-

nel Hodges inherited tastes which always inclined him to take an active interest in military matters. He was one of the prominent actors in the troublous times of 1842, and was chosen to command the Providence Horse Guards. When at the breaking out of the civil war, a similar organization was formed in Roxbury, he was called to the same position. He was a zealous supporter of the government, and gave two of his sons, with grief, but without repining, as his part of the costly sacrifice for the cause of the Union. Colonel Hodges had also much taste for antiquarian research, and was for many years one of the most active supporters of the New England Historical and Genealogical Society. In private life he was greatly beloved for his unaffected kindness of heart, his genial manners and his cordial hospitality. He gave his influence to all good things. He was twice married, and leaves a widow and several children. For many years he has been accustomed to renew his former ties with this State by passing his summers at his pleasant country seat in Portsmouth.—*Providence Journal*.

Colonel Hodges was elected a corresponding member of our Society, October 14th, 1859.

Colonel BRANTZ MAYER, son of Christian Mayer, a native of Ulm, Kingdom of Wurtemberg, and an immigrant citizen of Baltimore, was born in that city September 27th, 1809, and died in the place of his nativity February 23d, 1879, at the age of sixty-nine years. He was privately educated in Baltimore, studied and entered the profession of the law, traveled in Europe, was Secretary of the United States Legation in Mexico, was appointed President of the State Central Committee of Unionists at the commencement of the late rebellion, was appointed Brigadier-General of the Maryland volunteer forces, and in 1863 received the commission of Paymaster in the United States army. He was stationed in Maryland, Delaware, Louisiana, and California. In 1875 he received from Congress the brevet of Lieutenant-Colonel. He was widely known as an author, and was characterized as "a ripe and varied scholar, and a high-minded, honorable man." He was one of the founders of the Maryland Historical Society, was its first Corresponding Secretary, and was elected an honorary member of the Rhode Island Historical Society, November 10th, 1874.

1808



INDEX.

	PAGE.
Allen, Hon. Z., remarks by.....	15
" " " report of on What Cheer Rock.....	39, 40
A Centennial.....	62, 63
By-Laws and Library regulations....	27, 29
Committee concerning duplicates, etc.....	29
Charter amended	21
Constitution amended.....	22
Clock, gift of Mrs. Mary E. Sheldon.	57
Donations.....	13, 14, 16, 19, 25, 26, 30, 32, 34, 38
DeNenfville, John and Son, notice of.....	55
Duncan, Alexander, Esq., presents an engraved portrait of Wash- ington.....	55
Denison, Rev. Frederic, history of Westerly, by	57
Hartrant, Governor, donation from.....	57
Jenks, Professor, exhibits Lucas pottery, etc.....	14
Loan of copper-plates to Sidney S. Rider.....	19
Letter concerning coast survey, from the Superintendent, read	39, 40
Letter from Hon. Francis Brinley.....	81

Members, Honorary.....	5, 32, 45
“ Corresponding.....	6, 7, 21, 29, 32, 39, 45
“ Resident	8-11
“ Life.....	12
Meeting, Quarterly.....	21, 30
“ Annual.....	42-46
Mowry, William A., Genealogies by.....	57

Newport Cabinet abolished.....	21
Newport and its Cottages.....	56

NECROLOGY :—

Peleg W. Gardiner.....	89
John Wingate Thornton.....	90
William Cullen Bryant....	91
George Baker.....	91
Evert Augustus Duyckinck.....	96
Ex-Governor Seth Padelford.	98
Almon D. Hodges.....	102
Hon. Brantz Mayer.....	103

Officers of Society.....	3, 4, 44, 45
Orders of the Council of War in the Revolution	63

Perry, Hon. Amos, reads a letter on Mussulman slavery....	15
Paine, George T., reports in behalf of a Committee.....	21, 26, 30
“ “ “ offers resolutions.....	31
Proceedings of Society ordered to be printed, (n.).....	45

PAPERS READ :—

Clark, Rt. Rev. Thomas M., on the Incas of Peru	13
Tevfik, General Henssien, on principles and customs that prevail in the Ottoman Empire.....	14
Turner, Dr. Henry E, on the life and character of William Coddington.....	18
Payne, Hon. Abraham, on the “Blue Laws of Connecticut”.....	19
Parsons, Dr. Charles W., on Harvey, the discoverer of the circulation of the blood.....	20

PAPERS READ, (Continued):—

King, Dr. David, sketches of the early history of Newport...	23, 24
Gardner, Prof. Asa Bird, on Rhode Island in the War for Freedom, and her Society of Cincinnati.....	25
Amory, Hon. Thomas C., on "Some Remarkable Homes in New England".....	33
Mason, George C. Esq., on Gilbert Stuart and his portraits of Washington.....	34, 35
Bartlett, Hon. John R., on The Aryan Race.....	36, 37
Dorr, Henry C. Esq., on first settlers of Providence and Warwick, etc.....	38
Ernst, Rev. Carl W., on Afghanistan and the present war.....	41
Mason, George C. Esq., "Newport and its Cottages".....	61

REPORTS:—

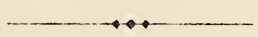
Committee on Building and Grounds.....	52
Procureur, Southern Department.....	53
Librarian, Northern Department.....	54
Treasurer.....	49-51
Committee on Lectures and Reading of Papers.....	78
Committee on U. S. Coast Survey, with correspondence.....	82-87
Committee on Genealogical Researches.....	88
Rogers, General Horatio, History of Private Libraries by.....	57
Soapstone quarry discovered, account of.....	16-18
Southwick, Isaac H., report by.....	26, 30
Storage room to be provided.....	29
Stone, E. M., reports in behalf of a Committee.....	31
" " resolution of thanks presented by.....	43
Trumbull, Colonel John, painting of Washington by.....	55-56
Washington's family in England, tomb of.....	55
West Meriden Plated Ware Company, donation from.....	57
Work in the rooms.....	62

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Rhode Island Historical Society,

1879-80.



PROVIDENCE:
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY.

1880.

F 345-21

Committee on Publication.

JOHN RUSSELL BARTLETT,
J. LEWIS DIMAN,
EDWIN MARTIN STONE.

PRINTED BY THE PROVIDENCE PRESS COMPANY.

20130
4

OFFICERS

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ELECTED JANUARY 13TH, 1880.

President.

SAMUEL G. ARNOLD,* - - - - - PORTSMOUTH.

Vice Presidents.

ZACHARIAH ALLEN, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

FRANCIS BRINLEY, - - - - - NEWPORT.

Secretary.

AMOS PERRY, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

Treasurer.

RICHMOND P. EVERETT, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper of the Northern Department.

EDWIN M. STONE, - - - - - PROVIDENCE.

* Deceased since annual meeting.

Committee on Nomination of New Members.

ALBERT V. JENKS,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
WILLIAM STAPLES,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
W. MAXWELL GREENE,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Lectures and Reading of Papers.

WILLIAM GAMMELL,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
AMOS PERRY,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
CHARLES W. PARSONS,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Publications of the Society.

JOHN R. BARTLETT,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
J. LEWIS DIMAN,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
EDWIN M. STONE,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Genealogical Researches.

HENRY E. TURNER,	-	-	-	-	NEWPORT.
ZACHARIAH ALLEN,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
WILLIAM A. MOWRY,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Committee on Care of Grounds and Building.

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
HENRY J. STEERE,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
ROYAL C. TAFT,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Audit Committee.

HENRY T. BECKWITH,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
WALTER BLODGET,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.
JOHN P. WALKER,	-	-	-	-	PROVIDENCE.

Procurators.

GEORGE C. MASON,	-	-	-	-	NEWPORT.
WILLIAM J. MILLER,	-	-	-	-	BRISTOL.
ERASTUS RICHARDSON,	-	-	-	-	WOONSOCKET.
HENRY F. SMITH,	-	-	-	-	PAWTUCKET.
CHARLES H. FISHER,	-	-	-	-	SCITUATE.
GEORGE H. OLNEY,	-	-	-	-	HOPKINTON.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

ELECTED SINCE JANUARY 1ST, 1873.

(For complete list previous to this date see Proceedings for 1872-73.)

July 1, 1873.	*William Cullen Bryant, LL. D.,	New York City.
Oct. 7, 1873.	†Hon. John Lothrop Motley, LL. D.,	London, Eng.
Jan. 20, 1874.	James Anthony Froude, F. Ex. Col. Ox.,	“ “
Nov. 10, 1874.	‡Hon. Brantz Mayer,	Baltimore, Md.
Oct. 2, 1877.	Hon. Marshall P. Wilder,	Boston, Mass.
Oct. 1, 1878.	Don Jose Maria Latino Coelho, Sec.	
	Royal Academy Sciences,	Lisbon, Portugal.
April 1, 1879.	Hon. Charles Francis Adams,	Cambridge, Mass.
July 1, 1879.	Prof. K. Gislason, Sec. Royal Society	
	Northern Antiquaries,	Copenhagen, Den.
Jan. 13, 1880.	Hon. Carl Schurz, Sec. Interior,	Washington, D. C.

* Deceased, 1878.

† Deceased, 1877.

‡ Deceased, 1879.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

ELECTED SINCE APRIL 1ST, 1873.

(For complete list previous to this date see Proceedings for 1872-73.)

July 1, 1873.	Rev. Thomas T. Stone,	Bolton, Mass.
Oct. 7, 1873.	Col. Albert H. Hoyt,	Cincinnati, O.
" "	William Chambers, LL. D.,	Edinburgh, Scotland.
" "	Prof. J. C. Holst,	Christiania, Norway.
" "	G. J. Bowles, Esq.,	Quebec, Canada.
Jan. 20, 1874.	Frederick Kidder, Esq.,	Boston, Mass.
April 7, 1874.	William J. Hoppin, Esq.,	New York City.
July 7, 1874.	Hon. William Greenough,	Boston, Mass.
" "	Rev. Samuel Osgood, D. D.,	New York City.
" "	Col. John Ward,	" " "
" "	Alexander Duncan, Esq.,	England.
Nov. 10, 1874.	Lyman C. Draper, Esq.,	Madison, Wis.
April 6, 1875.	Col. Percy Daniel,	Worcester, Mass.
" "	Charles H. Russell, Esq.,	New York City.
" "	Hon. J. Carson Brevoort,	" " "
July 6, 1875.	Thomas F. Rowland, Esq.,	Brooklyn, N. Y.
" "	C. Mason Kinnie, Esq.,	San Francisco, Cal.
Oct. 5, 1875.	Franklin B. Hough, M. D.,	Lowville, N. Y.
" "	Edmund B. O'Calligan, LL. D.,	New York City.
" "	Benjamin Greene Arnold,	" " "
Jan. 18, 1876.	Marcus D. Gilman, Esq., Lib. Vt.	
	Historical Society,	Montpelier, Vt.
" "	Silas Bonfils, Esq.,	Mentone, France.

Jan. 18, 1876.	Phineas Bates, Jr., Esq.,	Boston, Mass.
" "	W. Elliott Woodward, Esq.,	" "
Oct. 3, 1876.	Rt. Rev. M. A. DeWolf Howe,	Reading, Pa.
" "	Hon. John S. Brayton,	Fall River, Mass.
April 3, 1877.	Hon. Richard A. Wheeler,	Stonington, Conn.
April 24, 1877.	Rev. Elmer H. Capen, D. D.,	Somerville, Mass.
Jan. 15, 1878.	Asa Bird Gardner, LL. D., Prof.	
	U. S. Military Academy,	West Point.
" "	Major-Gen. George W. Cullum,	
	U. S. A.,	New York City.
" "	Brig.-Gen. A. A. Humphreys,	
	Chief Eng. Depart., U. S. A.,	Washington, D. C.
Oct. 1, 1878.	Hon. Isaac N. Arnold, Prest.	
	Chicago Hist. Society,	Chicago, Ill.
" "	Hiram A. Huse, Esq., Lib. Vt.	
	State Library,	Montpelier, Vt.
April 2, 1878.	Gen. Henssein Teyfik,	Constantinople.
" "	Hon. John Fitch,	New York City.
" "	Edward F. DeLancey, Esq.,	" " "
Jan. 14, 1879.	Rev. Charles Rogers, LL. D.,	
	Sec. Royal Hist. Society,	London, Eng.
" "	Col. Thos. Wentworth Higginson,	Cambridge, Mass.
" "	Hon. Thomas C. Amory,	Boston, Mass.
April 1, 1879.	Ray Greene Huling,	Fitchburg, Mass.
" "	A. W. Holden, M. D.,	Glen Falls, N. Y.
July 1, 1879.	Lt.-Col. Thos. L. Casey, U. S. A.,	Washington, D. C.
" "	Hon. Edouard Madier de Montjau,	
	Prest. Soc. Ethnology Am.,	Paris, France.
Jan. 13, 1880.	Prof. Moses Coit Tyler,	Ann Arbor, Michigan.
" "	Samuel Dunster, Esq.,	East Attleboro, Mass.



RESIDENT MEMBERS.

1880.

REPORTED BY THE TREASURER.

ELECTED.

1876. Adams, Charles P.
1874. Addeman, Joshua M.
1874. Aldrich, Nelson W.
1822. Allen, Zachariah
1875. Ames, William
1875. Angell, Albert G.
1876. Angell, Edwin G.
1836. Anthony, Henry B.
1876. Armstrong, Cyrus C.
1875. Aplin, Charles
1874. Arnold, Olney
1844. *Arnold, Samuel G.
1877. Arnold, Stephen H.
1877. Babbitt, Edward S.
1872. Barrows, Edwin
1831. Bartlett, John R.
1876. Barton, Robert
1879. Barton, William T.
1849. Beckwith, Henry T.
1877. Bedlow, Henry
1853. Binney, William
1873. Blodget, Walter

ELECTED.

1878. Bogman, Edward Y.
1872. Bowen, Holder B.
1846. Bradley, Charles S.
1880. Brayton, William D.
1870. Brinley, Francis
1875. Brown, John A.
1857. Brown, Welcome O.
1874. Brownell, Stephen
1876. Bugbee, James H.
1878. Bull, Samuel T.
1874. Burnside, Ambrose E.
1878. Burrough, Frank M.
1880. Burrows, Daniel
1859. Calder, George B.
1876. Campbell, Horatio N.
1873. Carpenter, Charles E.
1874. Carpenter, Francis W.
1874. Caswell, Edward T.
1857. Chambers, Robert B.
1880. Chandler, William H.
1872. Channing, William F.
1879. Chace, Lewis J.

*Deceased, February 13, 1870.

RESIDENT MEMBERS.

9

ELECTED.

1868. Chace, Thomas W.
 1873. Claffin, George L.
 1880. Clarke, E. Webster
 1878. Clarke, James M.
 1873. Clarke, Sam W.
 1878. Clark, Thomas M.
 1879. Clarke, William E.
 1880. Coats, James
 1877. Codman, Arthur
 1879. Colt, LeBaron B.
 1879. Colt, Samuel P.
 1877. Conant, Hezekiah
 1872. Congdon, Johns H.
 1872. Cooke, Joseph J.
 1874. Cranston, Henry C.
 1877. Cranston, George K.
 1879. Cross, William J.
 1876. Cushman, Henry I.
 1874. Day, Daniel E.
 1871. Dean, Sidney
 1879. DeWolf, Winthrop
 1874. Dike, Arba B.
 1866. Diman, J. Lewis
 1877. Doringh, Charles H. R.
 1877. Dorrance, Samuel R.
 1836. Dorrance, William T.
 1851. Doyle, Thomas A.
 1875. Dunnell, William Wanton
 1877. Durfee, Charles S.
 1849. Durfee, Thomas
 1838. Dyer, Elisha
 1873. Eames, Benjamin T.
 1872. Eaton, Amasa M.
 1878. Elliott, Albert T.
 1876. Ely, James W. C.
 1862. Ely, William D.
 1876. Ely, William
 1858. Everett, Richmond P.

ELECTED.

1874. Fairbrother, Henry L.
 1878. Farnsworth, Claudius B.
 1876. Fay, Henry H.
 1878. Fisher, Charles H.
 1855. Gammell, Asa Messer
 1875. Gammell, Robert Ives
 1844. Gammell, William
 1875. Gardner, Henry W.
 1880. Goddard, Francis W.
 1850. Goddard, William
 1878. Godding, Alvah W.
 1858. Gorham, John
 1878. Gorton, Charles
 1878. Greene, Edward A.
 1876. Greene, Henry L.
 1874. Greene, Simon Henry
 1866. Greene, William
 1877. Greene, W. Maxwell
 1879. Greer, David H.
 1872. Grosvenor, William
 1872. Grosvenor, William Jr.
 1878. Hall, Robert
 1879. Hammond, Benjamin B.
 1878. Harkness, Albert
 1874. Harrington, Henry A.
 1878. Harris, C. Fiske
 1877. Hartshorn, Joseph C.
 1836. Hazard, Rowland G.
 1871. Hazard, Rowland
 1873. Hidden, Henry A.
 1873. Hidden, James C.
 1874. Hill, Thomas J.
 1874. Holbrook, Albert
 1874. Hopkins, William H.
 1871. Hoppin, Frederick S.
 1880. Howard, Albert C.
 1843. Howland, John A.
 1867. Jenks, Albert V.

ELECTED.

1879. Jillson, Charles D.
 1874. Johnson, William S.
 1879. Johnson, Elias H.
 1880. Jones, Augustine
 1867. Keene, Stephen S.
 1873. Kendall, Henry L.
 1876. Kimball, James M.
 1879. Knight, Edward B.
 1876. Knowles, Edward P.
 1869. Lester, John Erastus
 1879. Lincoln, John L.
 1880. Lippitt, Christopher
 1878. Lippitt, C. Warren
 1872. Lippitt, Henry
 1879. Lockwood, Amos D.
 1873. Lyman, Daniel W.
 1877. Mason, Charles F.
 1877. Mason, Earl Philip
 1877. Mason, Eugene W.
 1877. Mason, George C.
 1876. Matteson, Charles
 1878. Mauran, Edward C.
 1878. Mauran, James E.
 1867. Meader, John J.
 1876. Metcalf, Henry B., Pawtucket,
 1873. Miller, Augustus S.
 1873. Miller, William J.
 1876. Moulton, Sullivan
 1873. Mowry, William A.
 1874. Mowry, William G. R.
 1877. Mumford, John P.
 1877. Munroe, Bennett J.
 1880. Munroe, Willfred H.
 1880. Nichols, Amos G.
 1876. Nickerson, Edward I.
 1874. Nightingale, George C. Jr.
 1865. *Oldfield, John

* Deceased, January 8, 1880.

ELECTED.

1879. Olney, George H.
 1862. Ormsbee, John Spurr
 1878. Owen, Smith
 1870. Pabodie, Benjamin F.
 1874. †Pabodie, Benjamin G.
 1874. Paige, Charles F.
 1867. Paine, George T.
 1867. Parkhurst, Jonathan G.
 1847. Parsons, Charles W.
 1875. Parsons, Henry L.
 1873. Pearce, Edward
 1877. Pearce, Edward D. Jr.
 1849. Peckham, Samuel W.
 1875. Pegram, John C.
 1858. Perry, Amos
 1880. Perry, Marsden J.
 1874. Persons, Benjamin W.
 1873. Phillips, Theodore W.
 1878. Porter, Emery H.
 1880. Potter, Charles L.
 1876. Rawson, Henry M.
 1874. Richardson, Erastus
 1877. Richmond, Walter
 1878. Rider, Sidney S.
 1866. Rogers, Horatio
 1878. Russell, Levi W.
 1877. Seabury, Frederic N.
 1877. Seagraves, Caleb
 1874. Shaw, James Jr.
 1875. Sherman, William O.
 1874. Shedd, J. Herbert
 1879. Shepley, George H.
 1876. Sherman, Robert
 1877. Slater, Horatio N. Jr.
 1876. Slater, William S.
 1875. Smith, Edwin A.
 1873. Smith, Henry F.

† Deceased, January 25, 1880.

ELECTED.

- 1869. Southwick, Isaac H.
- 1874. Spencer, Gideon L.
- 1876. Spencer, Joel M.
- 1877. Stanhope, Frederick A.
- 1878. Staples, Carlton A.
- 1869. Staples, William
- 1878. Starkweather, Joseph U.
- 1868. Steere, Henry J.
- 1879. Stiness, John H.
- 1848. Stone, Edwin M.
- 1873. Swan, Jarvis B.
- 1856. Taft, Royal C.
- 1874. Taylor, Charles F.
- 1878. Tillinghast, James
- 1879. Tibbitts, William T.

ELECTED.

- 1877. Thayer, Thatcher
- 1873. Thurston, Benjamin F.
- 1875. Trippe, Samuel G.
- 1874. Turner, Henry E.
- 1874. Wales, Samuel H.
- 1874. Walker, John P.
- 1861. Waterman, Rufus
- 1878. Watson, Arthur H.
- 1868. Weeden, William B.
- 1868. Westcott, Amasa S.
- 1874. Whitford, George W.
- 1877. Wilson, George F.
- 1876. Woods, Marshall
- 1880. Woodward, Royal



LIFE MEMBERS.

Jan. 16, 1872.	George T. Paine,	Providence.
Jan. 17, 1872.	Henry T. Beckwith,	"
Feb. 21, 1872.	William Greene,	Warwick.
April 3, 1872.	Rowland G. Hazard,	South Kingstown.
April 25, 1872.	Holder Borden Bowen,	Providence.
July 11, 1872.	Amasa M. Eaton,	North Providence.
Jan. 29, 1873.	James Y. Smith,*	Providence.
July 11, 1873.	Jarvis B. Swan,	"
Jan. 26, 1874.	Benjamin G. Pabodie,*	"
April 12, 1875.	Albert G. Angell,	"
Jan. 29, 1876.	William Ely,	"
April 11, 1877.	Hezekiah Conant,	Pawtucket.
Jan. 14, 1879.	Samuel G. Arnold,*	Portsmouth.
July 8, 1879.	Amos D. Lockwood,	Providence.
Oct. 16, 1879.	Royal Woodward,	Albany, N. Y.
Jan. 7, 1880.	Charles Gorton,	Providence.

* Deceased.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, January 28, 1879.

A meeting was held this evening at 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

A note was read from the Librarian, who was detained by indisposition, announcing numerous donations made since the last meeting, among which was a piece of the first Atlantic Cable, with an original letter from Cyrus W. Field, presented by Christopher Burr, Esq.

Hon. Abraham Payne then addressed the Society on the Life and Times of Jonathan Edwards. Mr. Payne stated, at the outset, that his object was not to present a sketch of this most remarkable theologian, but simply to awaken interest in his writings. He spoke for upwards of an hour, enlisting the close attention of his auditors.

At the conclusion of his address, Rev. Mr. Staples related several striking anecdotes illustrative of the eloquence and

earnestness of the great divine, and concluded his remarks by offering a resolution thanking Mr. Payne for his eloquent and interesting discourse, which resolution was seconded by Hon. Thomas A. Doyle, and after some spirited remarks by Vice President Allen, was unanimously passed.

Col. John Ward, of New York, was announced to read the next paper on the 11th of February.

The meeting was numerously attended, and the exercises passed off in a most satisfactory manner.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, February 11, 1879.

A meeting was held this evening to hear a paper read by Col. John Ward, of New York, Vice President Allen in the chair.

A list of donations received since the last meeting was read by the Secretary. Besides twenty books and pamphlets was a relic of slavery in the form of a slave chain taken from the body of a negro who was found chained with it to a tree on the plantations of Mr. Belson, near Simmsport, Louisiana, in May, 1863, by Capt. Peter Brucker, of the Second Rhode Island Cavalry, and by him presented to the Society.

Col. John Ward read a graphic and succinct account of the Siege of Harper's Ferry by Stonewall Jackson in 1862.

The reading occupied an hour and a half, and was listened to with profound attention.

On motion of Prof. Diman, Col. Ward received a unanimous vote of thanks for the highly interesting paper. In offering the resolution, Prof. Diman paid a marked compliment to the lecturer, and Vice President Allen added his word of commendation.

Notwithstanding the rain-storm the room was well filled.

Dr. Henry E. Turner, of Newport, was announced to read the next paper on the 25th inst., to which time the meeting was adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, February 25, 1879.

A meeting was held this evening at a quarter before eight o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

Dr. Henry E. Turner read a paper on Jeremiah Clarke and his descendants, showing this family to have been remarkable for the number of governors and deputy-governors it has furnished the State, and for the wide diffusion of its blood through the old colonial families of various names. The paper evinced extensive and thorough historical research, and threw much light on a portion of our history pertaining to the period of the Sir Edmond Andros usurpation. It vividly portrayed some of the leading characters

of the Jeremiah Clarke family, and set forth in a clear light the principles of the opposing factions in the State.

At the close of the reading, which occupied an hour and a half, some spirited and highly complimentary remarks were offered by Messrs. Denison, Allen and Perry, and a unanimous vote of thanks was passed to Dr. Turner for his exhaustive and instructive address, which, it was remarked, should be printed and widely circulated.

Notice was given that John Austin Stevens, Esquire, Editor of the *Magazine of American History*, would read the next paper, March 11, on the French in Rhode Island.

The meeting was then adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, March 11, 1879.

A special meeting was held this evening, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The record of the last meeting was read and approved. Also, a list of contributions received by the Librarian was read.

John Austin Stevens, Esquire, Editor of the *Magazine of American History*, was then introduced and proceeded to read a paper on the French in Rhode Island during our Revolutionary War. Opening with expressions of satisfaction that the French nation has established a republican

form of government, Mr. Stevens proceeded to give a full and exceedingly interesting history of the French troops in Rhode Island from the organization and arrival of the first expedition under Count d'Estaing to aid the United States in establishing their independence, till the departure of the second expedition under Count Rochambeau, after the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, which closed the Revolutionary War.

The paper gave a detailed account of the French occupation of our State and of their military and civic relations with the government and the people, and more especially with the inhabitants of Newport and Providence, by whom the French allies were warmly welcomed as the friends of our republic, then struggling into existence, and entertained with a cordial and generous hospitality as champions of the American cause. Personal sketches were also given of prominent French officers of both expeditions and of many political and social movements and events with which they were connected during their residence in this State and country.

The Historical Cabinet was filled with an audience of ladies and gentlemen who listened to the reading of the paper with deep interest.

Mr. Stevens received the thanks of the Society, embodied in a resolution offered by Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark and seconded by Prof. J. Lewis Diman. Some highly interesting reminiscences were added by Vice President Allen, and critical remarks by Messrs. Clark, Diman and Denison.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, April 1, 1879.

The quarterly meeting of the Society was held this evening, at a quarter before eight o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The Secretary read the record of the last meeting and of the last annual meeting. He also announced the reception of letters from Don Jose Maria Latino Coellio, Secretary of the Royal Academy of Sciences of Lisbon, Portugal, accepting with thanks his election as an honorary member: and from Hon. Thomas C. Amory, of Boston, his election as a corresponding member of the Society. The Secretary then laid before the Society the following communication:

PROVIDENCE, R. I., April 1, 1879.

Mr. Amos Perry, Secretary R. I. Historical Society:

DEAR SIR:—I hereby present, through you, to the Rhode Island Historical Society the accompanying watch, which was the property of my late husband, Captain Joseph Herlitz, Commander of the great ship *Ganges*, when she was driven up to the head of the Cove by the great gale of September 23, 1815. It was worn by him at that time. It has always been an excellent time keeper, and in running order up to a recent time, when it was injured by some repairs.

Its manufacturer was Richard Farrell, of Dublin, Ireland, and it came into my husband's possession at the close of a voyage,—a gift from the owner of the vessel. Since his death, December 18, 1817, it has naturally been a most precious memento to me of by-gone days and events, and now feeling the thread of life to be nearly run,—being in my eighty-third year,—I desire to deposit the watch in the safe keeping of your honorable Society, that it may be handed down to future generations as an interesting relic and memorial of olden times.

I am respectfully yours,

LOUISA (LIPPITT) HERLITZ.

The following resolutions offered by Rev. E. M. Stone, were then unanimously passed:

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society are hereby presented to Mrs. Louisa Lippitt Herlitz for the very acceptable donation of a watch, worn by her late husband, Captain Joseph Herlitz, Commander of the great ship *Ganges* when driven by the great gale of September 23, 1815, and the force of an extraordinary tide, against the Washington Building, and there stranded.

Resolved, That in accepting the gift of Mrs. Herlitz this Society begs leave to assure her that it shall be preserved with great care among its articles of virtue.

The Librarian announced numerous donations and exchanges since the last meeting.

Mr. R. P. Everett offered the following resolution, which was seconded by Rev. E. M. Stone with a brief eulogy of Mr. Williams, after which it was adopted unanimously :

Resolved, That by the death of William Greene Williams, the Society has been deprived of one of its oldest, most active and devoted members, and that in view of his long and useful services, a record of this event be made by the Secretary, and a copy of this resolution be transmitted to the family of the deceased.

Mr. A. V. Jenks, chairman of the Committee on Nomination of New Members, reported in favor of the election of the following gentlemen, and they were accordingly elected :

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—John H. Stiness, Charles D. Jillson, Winthrop DeWolf, Edward B. Knight.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.—Ray Greene Huling, Fitchburg, Mass., Dr. A. W. Holden, Glenn's Falls, N. Y.

HONORARY MEMBER.—Hon. Charles Francis Adams, Cambridge, Mass.

Mr. George T. Paine read a detailed report, in behalf of the Committee appointed a year ago to keep the Cabinet open, and prosecute the work of cataloguing the effects of the Society, together with the Act of the General Assembly granting annually to the Society five hundred dollars for the care, preservation and utilization of the State property in charge of the Society. The Act, which was formally accepted, reads as follows :

[*Passed at the January Session, 1879.*]

CHAPTER 741.

AN ACT IN AMENDMENT OF CHAPTER 24 OF THE GENERAL STATUTES
"OF THE STATE LIBRARY."

(Passed March 7, 1879.)

It is enacted by the General Assembly as follows :

SECTION 1. The sum of five hundred dollars is annually appropriated, to be expended under the direction of the Rhode Island Historical Society, for the care and preservation and the cataloguing of the property of the State in its keeping, and for purchase and binding of books relating to the history of the State, and for copying and preserving the records in the several towns of the State.

SEC. 2. The Rhode Island Historical Society shall annually, at the May session, make report to the General Assembly of the manner in which the above appropriation has been expended.

SEC. 3. All books and papers belonging to the State, in the keeping of the Rhode Island Historical Society, or which may be purchased under the above appropriation, shall be plainly marked as the property of the State, and shall at all seasonable times be for the use of the citizens of the State.

SEC. 4. This act shall take effect from and after its passage.

The report was accepted, and the following resolution, recommended by the Committee, was then adopted :

Resolved, That ——— be a Committee who shall arrange with the General Treasurer for the payment of the money appropriated by the Legislature of the State to the annual use of the Historical Society, and shall, in their discretion, disburse the same in accordance with the provisions of the act.

Messrs. John H. Stiness, Charles W. Parsons and George T. Paine were nominated and elected as the Committee provided for by the above resolution.

A recommendation for the appointment of a Committee on Criticism failed to pass.

Mr. George T. Paine offered several proposed amend-

ments to the Constitution, which were read, and continued for action to the next quarterly meeting in July.

On motion of Mr. Amos Perry, the thanks of the Society were voted to the Special Committee, for their extended, efficient and satisfactory work in reorganizing and cataloguing the Library and keeping it open and accessible.

Mr. A. V. Jenks nominated Mr. William Maxwell Greene as a member of the Committee on the Nomination of New Members, in place of William Greene Williams, deceased, and he was elected.

Mr. R. P. Everett offered the following resolution, which was read and passed :

Resolved, That five hundred copies of the Reports of the Librarian, Treasurer, and various Standing Committees, together with the Proceedings of 1878-9, be printed for the use of the members, the cost of the same not to exceed one hundred and fifty dollars.

The following named gentlemen were nominated and elected :

PROCURATORS.—George C. Mason, Newport; William J. Miller, Bristol; Erastus Richardson, Woonsocket; Henry F. Smith, Pawtucket; Dr. Charles H. Fisher, Scituate; George H. Olney, Hopkinton.

On motion, the meeting was then adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, May 20, 1879.

A meeting was held this evening, the President in the chair, to hear a paper read by Rev. George E. Ellis, D. D.,

of Boston, on "The Present Indian Question with our Government."

The high reputation of Dr. Ellis as a writer, together with a warm interest in the subject of his paper, drew together a numerous and eager audience. At the beginning of the discussion Dr. Ellis repeated, as a guiding principle, the quaint adage that no question is settled until it is rightly settled. The discourse was the fruit of a vigorous and well-trained mind, thoroughly enlisted in the discussion of a grave and practical subject, and its author received at the conclusion of the reading, on motion of Prof. J. Lewis Diman, seconded by Hon. John R. Bartlett, the unanimous thanks of the Society. One of the conclusions reached by Dr. Ellis, and urged as the key to all right action in the premises, was, that our Government is the guardian of the Indians and, conversely, that the Indians are the wards of the Government. On this point he spoke with positiveness, bewailing the evils that have resulted from mixed systems and confused ideas. To longer waver here is, he said, both a folly and a crime. The guardian must exercise good faith, decision and energy, and at the same time must insist that his wards shall have fixed habitations and shall cultivate such habits of industry as tend to Christian civilization. Without disparaging the War Department, he insisted on the exercise of moral force, and especially on fairness and honesty in our dealings with these children of the forest. He denounced as barbarous and heathenish, the doctrine of extermination, understood to be favored by some citizens outside our military ranks. The general tenor of the discourse was pronounced by Prof. Diman to be in accord with the teachings of Roger Williams and John Elliot, whose apostolic character has received the sanction of the present generation.

On motion, the meeting was adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, July 1, 1879..

The regular quarterly meeting was held this afternoon at 3 o'clock, the President in the chair.

The record of the last quarterly meeting was read and approved.

A letter was also read from Hon. Charles Francis Adams accepting the office of honorary member of the Society, and expressing an interest in the objects proposed. The Secretary also gave an abstract of letters from Mr. Ray Greene Huling, of Fitchburg, Mass., acknowledging the honor of his election as corresponding member, and expressing his readiness to co-operate in promoting the objects of the Society.

The Librarian reported numerous valuable donations made since the last quarterly meeting, among which was the Whitney Genealogy, consisting of three superbly bound and illustrated volumes, presented by J. Whitney Phoenix, of New York. This generous donation called forth warm expressions of appreciation and of gratitude to the donor, though no formal vote was passed.

The Committee on the Nomination of New Members recommended, through Mr. A. V. Jenks, the following persons for membership, and they were accordingly elected :

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—Rev. C. A. L. Richards, Rev. E. H. Johnson, D. D., Rev. D. H. Greer and Amos D. Lockwood, Esq.

HONORARY MEMBER.—Prof. K. Gislason, Secretary of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, Copenhagen, Denmark.

The Secretary laid before the Society a letter from the Hon. John H. Stiness tendering to the Society the resignation of his office as a member of the Special Committee to carry out the State Appropriation Act. After due consideration the motion was made and passed that Vice President Allen be appointed a Committee to confer with Judge Stiness and request him to favor the Society with his continued services as a member of the above named Committee.

The amendments to the Constitution, proposed at the last quarterly meeting and referred for action to the present meeting, were taken up and discussed section by section. The section proposing to have a standing committee to be called "A Library Committee," and the section defining the duties of this committee, were laid upon the table to be called up for action at the next annual meeting. All the other proposed amendments were indefinitely postponed.

Mr. Henry T. Beckwith received permission to take from the library, under the usual restrictions, a certain book, for the purpose of having a picture therein copied.

A resolution was offered and seconded, having for its object the prevention of hasty action in stamping the seal of the State on the Society's collections. After the manifestation of a lively interest on the subject the resolution was withdrawn.

A report from the Special Committee appointed at the last quarterly meeting to carry out the General Assembly grant of money was called for. The Committee had reported to the General Assembly, and, probably by oversight, had failed to account to the Society to which it is primarily responsible. Vice President Allen was appointed a Committee to look after this branch of business.

Mr. Edward S. Babbitt gave, by invitation, an extended

account of the proposed bi-centennial celebration at Bristol during the coming year, and near the close of his remarks, which were listened to with lively interest, invited the co-operation and friendly aid of the Society in bringing about the proposed re-union and jubilee.

Mr. Babbitt's glowing account and earnest appeal drew forth a prompt response by Mr. Perry, who expressed, in behalf of the Society, a hearty appreciation of the historic movement in the town of Bristol, and at the conclusion of his remarks, offered the following resolution :

Resolved, That learning this afternoon of the proposed bi-centennial observance in Bristol, the Historical Society seizes the occasion to send words of greeting to that delightful historic town upon Narragansett and Mt. Hope Bays, expressing a lively interest in the proposed celebration, and proffering such co-operation and aid as are in its power.

The resolution was seconded by Prof. J. Lewis Diman, and after calling forth cordial expressions of interest from Messrs. Diman, Stone, Allen and Southwick, was unanimously adopted.

Mr. Bennet J. Munro, the veteran journalist, and an authoritative antiquarian of Bristol, responded in brief terms to some enquiries about the early history of his native town.

On motion, the meeting was adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y*.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, October 7, 1879.

The meeting was called to order at a quarter before eight

o'clock, when, Vice President Allen not having arrived, Hon. John R. Bartlett was called to the chair.

The record of the last meeting was read.

The Librarian reported the donations received since the last meeting, consisting of 239 pamphlets, 78 bound volumes, 25 volumes of newspapers, 13 unbound volumes of books, 3 maps, 19 single papers, and other smaller contributions.

The Secretary read an extract from a private letter written by the President of the Society expressing regret that serious indisposition compelled him to abandon the intention of attending either of the meetings this week.

The Secretary also read a communication from Mr. William H. Spooner, Secretary of the Bi-Centennial Committee of Bristol, gratefully acknowledging the action taken by this Society at the last quarterly meeting in reference to their proposed bi-centennial observance.

The Secretary reported that Judge Stiness had consented to yield to the request of the Society to serve on the Committee appointed at the April quarterly meeting.

A copy of the report made to the General Assembly at the last May session by the Committee appointed to carry out the provisions of the State Appropriation Act, was read and received.

The Committee on the Nomination of New Members reported through their chairman, Mr. A. V. Jenks. Their report was received and adopted, the election resulting as follows :

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—William J. Cross, William T. Barton.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.—Lt.-Col. Thomas L. Casey, U. S. A., Washington, D. C ; Hon. Edouard Madier de Montjau, President de la Societe Ethnologique Americaine, Paris, France.

LIFE MEMBER.—Royal Woodward, Esq., Albany, N. Y.

Mr. Woodward has the honor of being the first non-resident life member ever elected by the Society, this action resulting from a letter addressed by him to Rev. E. M. Stone, wherein he expressed a lively interest in the objects of our Society, and suggested that it would afford him pleasure to become a life member. That the compliment thus paid the Society was appreciated by our members was appropriately shown on the occasion, and the desire was expressed that the Secretary should note this fact.

Rev. E. M. Stone offered the following resolution, prefacing it with a brief account of the labors and expense involved in the preparation and publication of the work referred to at the last quarterly meeting :

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society are hereby presented to Steven Whitney Phoenix, Esq., of New York, for his munificent gift of three elegantly printed volumes comprising the Genealogy of "the Whitney Family of Connecticut and its affiliations," prepared by himself, a work exhaustive in its character, and a noble monument of his successful endeavors.

The resolution was seconded by Vice President Allen, and after the most cordial endorsement of its sentiments by him, and by Hon. John R. Bartlett, was unanimously passed.

The following resolution was offered by Rev. E. M. Stone, and seconded by Vice President Allen, and after these gentlemen and the chairman of the evening had made remarks showing their high appreciation of the value of the gift, and one of them had stated that probably not another set of the Boston *Liberator* could be had on any terms, the resolution was unanimously passed :

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society are hereby presented to Mrs. John Carter Brown for her very acceptable donation to its library of a complete set of the Boston *Liberator*.*

* When this action took place the set of *Liberators* was supposed to be complete, but on subsequent examination it was ascertained that the first five volumes were wanting.

On motion of Mr. R. P. Everett, the following resolution was unanimously passed :

Resolved, That the Society hereby authorizes the purchase of the series of Rider's Historical Tracts, now in the course of publication.

Rev. Mr. Stone asked permission to make a drawing or photograph of the sword and pistols that used to belong to Col. Ephraim Bowen, while in public service during the Revolutionary War. The petitioner's object being to illustrate an important work now in the course of preparation for the press, a vote was promptly taken granting his request.

At this stage in the proceedings the Secretary was called away, and Mr. Edwin Barrows was chosen to discharge his duties till the close of the meeting.

On motion of Mr. George T. Paine, it was

Voted, That the expense of heating the room and taking care of it be paid by the Society.

A lengthy, though somewhat informal discussion took place, having for its object to ascertain the true intent and interpretation of the appropriation act of the last General Assembly. The result of the prolonged interview and great freedom of expression was to somewhat harmonize very conflicting views and to moderate, if not remove, fears of serious complications if not of losses entertained by some devoted members of the Society. The Chairman of the Committee on the State appropriation, Judge Stiness, gave his opinion that the Society did not risk losing the control of the books, pamphlets and manuscripts by having them bound at the expense of the State.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, Sec'y.

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, October 10, 1879.

The meeting held this evening was called to order at a quarter before eight o'clock by Vice President Allen, who introduced the Hon. Isaac N. Arnold, the President of the Chicago Historical Society, as the speaker of the evening.

Mr. Arnold then rose and gave a discourse upon "Who led the American Troops to Victory in the Northern Campaign of 1777?" occupying more than an hour and a half in the delivery, closely engaging the attention of the audience and throwing much light on certain great military movements and feats of skill and valor, which happening just in the nick of time turned the current of events in favor of the colonists by giving them hope and confidence and bringing to their support powerful French naval and land forces. The portrait of Benedict Arnold was drawn with masterly skill and discrimination. No attempt was made to palliate the traitor's crime. Treason is death to its author, giving him a hue supposed to belong to the dwellers in Tartarus. No colors are too black to be-fit the traitor. The dyes, however, belong only to the period after the evil has been perpetrated. Because Adam sinned we do not refuse to acknowledge his previous innocence. Neither should we refuse to acknowledge Benedict Arnold's good deeds before his fall. His bravery, skill, perseverance and patriotic endeavors are mere matters of history to which we should not be blind. This is simple justice. The difficulty and delicacy of the task undertaken by Mr. Arnold were appreciated by the audience. At the conclusion of the address the Hon. John R. Bartlett made a motion that the thanks of the Society be presented to Mr. Arnold for his paper, evincing

thorough research and investigation, good scholarship and sound reasoning, and that a copy of the paper be requested for the archives of the Society, which motion, after being seconded and endorsed by the Secretary and the Chairman, was unanimously passed.

On motion, the meeting was adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, November 5, 1879.

The meeting was called to order at 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ o'clock, and in the absence of the President and both Vice Presidents Rev. Carlton A. Staples was elected Chairman.

The Librarian announced 106 donations received since the last meeting; of which 40 were bound volumes, 45 pamphlets, and the remainder newspapers.

A communication from Rev. Frederick Denison was laid before the Society, suggesting that an effort be made to preserve some portion of an old Indian pottery manufacturing establishment, recently brought to light on the farm of Mr. H. N. Angell, in the town of Johnston, and a Committee consisting of Rev. Frederick Denison, Vice President Allen and William G. R. Mowry was appointed to take this matter into consideration, and report at a subsequent meeting.

The Chairman then introduced General Horatio Rogers, who read a paper on La Corne St. Luc, the leader of Bur-

goyne's Indians. General Rogers first sketched the personnel of Burgoyne's officers, and from their character reasoned that the leader of Burgoyne's Indians would be a man of no common order. He alluded to the feeling of Burgoyne against the employment of Indians in the war against the Colonists,—a feeling which the home government did not respect,—and then gave a brief but comprehensive and exceedingly interesting sketch of La Corne St. Luc. St. Luc had performed eminent civil and military service in Canada before the Revolutionary War. He was an active leader against the English in Canada, but during the Revolutionary struggle he joined hands with his former enemies, the English, who had gained possession of Canada. Disappointed and chagrined he made preparations to leave Canada and reach France with his family and followers, and he set sail, but the vessel was wrecked, his family and most of his followers lost, and after a journey of sixteen hundred and fifty miles, in the severest season of the year, he arrived at Quebec February 23, 1762. The loss of his family and friends changed his plan of life, and he remained in the country. For several years he was Superintendent of the Indians in Canada, and in 1778 was one of the Legislative Counsellors. When the hostilities between Great Britain and the American Colonies began St. Luc, then sixty-six years old, took up for the Crown, and his partisanship was intensified by a feeling of revenge for ill-treatment at the hands of General Montgomery. The services and atrocities of the Indians, during the campaign under Burgoyne, were described, and the paper closed with a summing up of the character of St. Luc, who was represented as a man of education and civil and military ability, but also as brutal, sanguinary, grasping, avaricious and unprincipled.

The paper was received with marked favor by a highly appreciative audience, and at the conclusion of the reading, on motion of Rev. E. M. Stone, who offered extended

remarks on the general subject, the following resolution was unanimously passed :

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society are hereby presented to General Horatio Rogers, for the highly interesting and valuable contribution to the military history of the Revolutionary period of the United American Colonies, read this evening, and that a copy of the same be requested for the archives of the Society.

On motion, the meeting was adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, November 19, 1879.

The meeting was called to order this evening at 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ o'clock by Vice President Allen, who at once introduced Prof. J. L. Lincoln, LL. D., as the lecturer of the evening. The latter began with the remark that he had had occasion recently to examine the character and works of the Historian Tacitus, and that in this essay it was his aim to set forth the impressions and reflections derived from that careful study. Tacitus needs to be very patiently studied in order to be appreciated. He has never been popular, but in every age he has been admired by a few scholars who have recognized the value of his works, and have found in them useful political lessons. Prof. Lincoln proceeded to review the little that is known of the private and public life of Tacitus. He showed that in the conduct of affairs the historian gained the fame of wisdom, experience and influence, and that like results were won by him as a lawyer. He then referred to his *Agriicola* and *Germania*, which he regarded as historical studies pre-

paratory to his subsequent works, which, unfortunately, have not been preserved to us entire. Tacitus had to deal with the imperial system. He had to treat of it in fact as well as substance, and as administered in a tyrannical spirit, characterized by frantic excesses and exhibitions of cruelty without parallel. No reader was so well aware of the sober character of his historical task as the writer himself. The process of historical research in the age of Tacitus was not so critical as in modern times. His work consisted, it is probable, not so much in the examination and verification of documents and records as in the sifting and comparing of the works of his predecessors in the line of his studies. Yet we know that he subjected those writers to a searching comparison, and having reached independent conclusions set upon them in his pages the stamp of his own mind. Whatever errors and sins might be laid to him, the unprejudiced reader cannot fail to believe that he was animated by those high moral views which he professed. In all issues where virtue, justice and honor were concerned, attaching to either social or public life, his vision was clear, his heart in the right place. His antipathies were strong against vice of every sort; against all that was low and debasing for a Roman, whether emperor, citizen or magistrate. Yet it must be said he was not free from the prejudices of the Roman nation and the Roman nobles. The essayist went on to speak of the Roman spirit of contempt with which the historian regarded foreigners, of his antipathy to the Jews, of his dislike to the Christians. Yet, it is evident, Tacitus was not always swayed by national feeling, as was evidenced by the admiration with which he regarded the Germans.

After dwelling at some length upon the political principles of Tacitus, his hatred of despotism and tyranny, and his ideas (practical, not visionary) of republicanism in government, Prof. Lincoln spoke of the merits of the great historian as a writer. These were due largely, he said, to the union in him of the powers of thought and reasoning with

the gift of careful and vivid description, which always entered largely into his poetic nature. His narrative was clear and strong; his description picturesque and effective. By study and insight he had come to behold distinctly the persons and events of which he wrote in their essential character, and the influences which had made and shaped them, and he set them before the reader so distinctly that all seemed to be present as living realities. In the delineation of character and description of the inner life of men his power was well nigh unrivalled.

At the conclusion of the reading, on motion of Dr. C. W. Parsons, seconded by Rev. E. M. Stone, a unanimous vote of thanks was passed to Prof. Lincoln for his scholarly and elaborate discourse, which drew forth from the mover of the resolution and Vice President Allen pertinent and critical remarks.

Rev. Frederick Denison made an extended report in behalf of the Committee appointed at the last meeting to secure some suitable memorial of the old Indian pottery manufacturing establishment in the town of Johnston. Owing to the lateness of the hour action on the report was deferred till the next meeting, when it was hoped effective measures would be adopted to secure the desired object.

Adjourned to the 22d inst.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, November 22, 1879.

A meeting was held according to appointment at eight

o'clock this evening, but owing to the inconsiderable attendance the meeting was adjourned to the call of the Secretary.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, December 4, 1879.

A meeting held this evening was called to order at 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ o'clock by Vice President Allen.

The Secretary laid before the Society a letter from Col. Thomas Lincoln Casey, U. S. A., of Washington, D. C., and a letter from Mr. Royal Woodward, of Albany, N. Y., the former acknowledging the honor of his election as a corresponding member of the Society, and the latter as a life member, and both expressing a warm interest in the objects of the institution.

The Secretary also laid before the Society a letter from Mr. James Eddy Mauran, of Newport, offering to sell at cost a chest of papers which the owner purchased with the view of their preservation and final transfer to the Historical Cabinet. Some of the papers relate to the purchase of land, buildings and supplies for light-houses; some from David Howell, and others relate to the seizure of vessels from 1798 to 1816; some relate to revenue suits prior to 1800; some are fishery bounty papers; some are books and correspondence relating to the State loan of 1786, among which are letters of the leading capitalists of the State at that time; some relate to divers legal settlements, and all are of an his-

torical character, and have a special interest to Providence. The letter was received and referred to the Librarian to be reported on at the annual meeting.

The Librarian announced the donations received since the last meeting, among which were mound builders' beads, which were taken from a mound in Georgia, and used to belong to a President of the Georgia Historical Society,—presented by a lady.

Rev. Frederick Denison read, by request, the Report of the Committee on the Angell-Johnston Indian Pottery Development. The report was received and ordered on file to be printed with the Proceedings of the Society. The report was then adopted, and Messrs. William G. R. Mowry, Frederick Denison and Henry T. Beekwith were appointed a Committee to carry into action the views contained in the report.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY ON THE OLD INDIAN STEATITE POTTERY.

Your Committee, after different meetings, visits and examinations of the quarry in Johnston, and consultations with scholars and business men, having duly weighed all evidence and opinions, respectfully report the following facts and recommendations:

I. THE FACTS.

1. This ledge of soapstone is located in Johnston, R. I., about one-eighth of a mile west of the Greek Tavern, north of the Hartford turnpike, on the lands of Mr. Horatio N. Angell.

2. The quarry was first opened by Mr. Angell in February, 1878, from which time it has attracted large and increasing attention both within our State and far beyond it.

3. The stratum of steatite containing the pottery is about twenty-five feet in thickness, having a dip to the east, and has now been cleared of drift and the debris of Indian art for the space of about a hundred feet. It lies between walls of slate stone.

4. In this stratum are several excavations made by the aborigines in securing stone pots, pans, dishes and pipes. One excavation, however, surpasses all others in magnitude and the marks of Indian workmanship.

5. This largest excavation measures about ten feet in length, six feet

in width, and now five feet in depth; but from the top of the ledge, as left by the glaciers, the excavation must have been carried down about fifteen feet or more, inasmuch as when it was opened there lay across its top a fallen slab of slate stone that once stood full ten feet high above it, forming its eastern wall.

6. The excavation was found partly filled with dirt, debris of Indian art, some whole stone pots, some partly finished pots, some only blocked out, numerous stone hammers, the horns of a deer, the bones of an animal and a few shells. Many of these valuable relics have passed into private hands and are highly prized.

7. The sides and bottom of this excavation contain about sixty distinct pits and knobs of places where pots and dishes were cut from the rock, while all parts bear marks and scars made by the stone implements of the swarthy quarrymen.

8. From the excavations and their surroundings have been removed about three hundred horse cart loads of the stone chips left by the Indian workmen, yet some have been preserved by Prof. J. W. P. Jenks, in the Museum of Brown University.

9. Sections of the quarry revealing Indian workmanship and specimens of the workmen's chips have been secured by the Smithsonian Institution, the Permanent Exhibition at Philadelphia, the Museum of Brown University, the Peabody Museum at Cambridge, the Boston Society of Natural History, and the Franklin Society of Providence.

10. Some of the stone pots found in the excavations, amid the debris, are now a part of the very valuable private Indian Cabinet of Mr. Charles Gorton, of this city.

11. Naturalists, ethnologists and students of history are anxious to secure views and specimens from this remarkable quarry. An able report of it was made by Prof. Putnam, Curator of the Peabody Museum.

12. It is a historical fact stated by Hutchinson, (p. 458,) and quoted by Potter in his History of Narragansett, (p. 8,) that the Narragansetts were distinguished for mechanical arts and trade, and furnished earthen vessels and pots for cooking to the adjacent native tribes.

13. It is confidently computed by men of judgment in such premises that this quarry must have been worked by the aborigines for centuries before whites visited this coast, and that, first and last, this ledge must have yielded thousands of pieces of stone ware.

14. So far as now known this ledge is the only pottery of the kind in New England, and must have been exceedingly valuable and famed among all the tribes of the country.

15. All who have visited the pottery have instinctively felt that somehow it ought to be preserved; and those who have studied it most are the most emphatic in this opinion.

16. The conviction of all minds is that it ought to be secured and held as a revelation and monument of Indian life and a historical treasure of Rhode Island.

17. The citizens of Providence and of the State, so far as they have expressed themselves, are unanimous and hearty in their approval of the action taken by the Rhode Island Historical Society, and indicate a readiness to support the Society in any wise and effectual plan for securing and preserving the section of the ledge containing the wonderful workshop.

18. The owner of the ledge is ready and anxious to co-operate with the Society in any proper plan for preserving the unique memorial.

19. Photographic views of the ledge from different positions have been secured by Mr. Angell, and fine stereoscopic views of the excavations were secured by Prof. J. W. P. Jenks, Curator of the Museum of Brown University.

20. This ancient Indian workshop, properly preserved, would be a fitting, perpetual and impressive monument of the life, arts and customs of the aboriginal tribes of Rhode Island, whose hands executed it, and a rare historical and ethnological treasure in our country.

21. It is felt that it might reflect very seriously upon our historical knowledge and our archaeological taste and interests, to suffer this ancient and conspicuous evidence of Indian art and workmanship to be broken up or secured by parties out of our State, as we fear it may be.

22. While relics and memorials of old nations are being eagerly sought in all lands at vast expense and treasured in costly museums, as aids in the study of history, archaeology, and anthropology — all studies of vital interest — it is urged that Rhode Island cannot afford to be indifferent to the most remarkable memorial of Indian life in New England, providentially found in her own borders, and described in Prof. Putnam's able report of it as of superior worth.

23. So far as we have been able to calculate, after taking counsel of good judges, the large excavation may be secured and eligibly located in our already beautiful Roger-Williams Park, to be henceforth carefully protected, at a cost of about six hundred dollars.

In view of these facts, your Committee would report

II. RECOMMENDATIONS.

1. That a Committee of three be chosen to form and execute a plan for obtaining and preserving the old Indian Steatite Quarry and Pottery as above mentioned, in a section of the ledge to measure about twelve feet in length, nine feet in width and seven feet in depth, or of such size as may seem to be most suitable, provided the citizens of Providence and of the State are willing to contribute the funds necessary for the purpose.

2. That inasmuch as the worthy idea of having, at some time, a museum of Indian art in Roger Williams Park has been entertained and encouraged by our city officials and citizens — unless a more suitable location shall be found, the authorities of the city of Providence be respectfully asked to grant a place for the keeping of the memorial in Roger Williams Park; and that they be requested to designate a spot for this pur-

pose, on a slope within sight, at least, of the statue of the founder of the State.

3. That every member of the Society, and every lover of our State's history, feel himself charged with an obligation to co-operate with and assist the Committee in executing the measure here proposed.

4. That the subscriptions made for carrying out the proposed measure be regarded as due when their amount shall reach the sum of six hundred dollars.

5. That copies of this report be put in type for the use of the members of the Society and the Committee, in soliciting the subscriptions required.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

F. DENISON,
ZACHARIAH ALLEN,
WILLIAM G. R. MOWRY.

Hon. Zachariah Allen then read a carefully prepared essay on the domestic life of the Indians, which contained a great amount of valuable information gleaned from numerous authentic sources. The paper was received with marked expressions of satisfaction.

The table, and the shelves and wall behind the President's seat were covered with Indian relics gathered in Rhode Island, and belonging to the remarkable collection of Mr. Charles Gorton, who was highly complimented by Vice President Allen and called upon to give some explanation of the various utensils before him. Mr. Gorton responded to the call, giving a great amount of valuable information in a brief time.

Prof. J. W. P. Jenks, of Brown University, was next called out and made an instructive address, strongly endorsing the views set forth by the Committee.

Mr. H. N. Angell, the proprietor of the Indian pottery establishment, and Mr. F. Denison each answered the call of the Chairman, speaking in a way to entertain and instruct the audience.

On motion of Mr. William A. Mowry, who prefaced his

resolution with some very complimentary remarks, the thanks of the Society were voted to Messrs. Allen, Gorton, Jenks, Angell and Denison for the rich and varied entertainment of the evening. A copy of Mr. Allen's address was asked for to be printed with the Proceedings of the Society, and the desire was expressed that another evening should be devoted to the history of the Indian.

The meeting was numerously attended and its interest was fully sustained till the close at ten o'clock.

The announcement was made that Hon. William D. Brayton would read the next paper on the Oswego Expedition in which Rhode Island Continental troops performed their last service before the declaration of peace in 1783.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, December 16, 1879.

A meeting held this evening was called to order at 7 $\frac{3}{4}$ o'clock by Vice President Allen.

The Secretary laid before the Society a request signed by Mr. George Edward Allen for the loan of the plat of Camp Sprague to be hung in the Infantry Armory at a meeting to be held on the 30th instant. On motion of Mr. A.V. Jenks, it was

Voted, That the Librarian be authorized to grant the request on the usual conditions.

The Librarian announced numerous donations received since the last meeting.

Mr. William G. R. Mowry called attention to a marble block that used to stand at one end of Washington Bridge, and served for many years as a pedestal to the bust of Washington.

Hon. William D. Brayton was then introduced and read a paper on the Oswego Expedition of 1783. He was led to essay a sketch of this military enterprise by a crude ballad which he heard sung in his younger days by a negro familiarly called Prince Greene, who was in the expedition and was made a cripple for life by exposures to biting frosts and by the want of suitable food. The plan of the expedition was explained by means of the correspondence between Washington and Colonel Willet of New York, who was entrusted with the command. The fort at Oswego was to be taken by surprise or not attempted. The effort resulted disastrously. The sketch, which was drawn largely from the authentic documents of the time, closed with the ballad of Prince Greene, which, after pertinent comments and explanations, was admirably read.

The meeting was fully attended and the interest was sustained to the close.

On motion of Rev. E. M. Stone, the thanks of the Society were tendered to Hon. William D. Brayton for his entertaining and valuable paper, a copy of which was requested for the archives of the Society.

Adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

SPECIAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, December 31, 1879.

A meeting was held this evening beginning at a quarter before eight o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The record of the last meeting was read and approved.

William B. Weeden, Esq., was then introduced and read an historical sketch of the rise of person and property, illustrating his subject by numerous references and quotations. The paper was the result of learning, research and industry, and showed conclusively that person and property have advanced together in the progress of the world.

At the conclusion of the reading, Prof. J. L. Lincoln highly complimented the learning and research of the lecturer, and moved the following resolution :

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society be presented to William B. Weeden, Esq., for his scholarly, interesting and instructive paper, and that a copy of the same be requested for the archives of the Society.

The motion was seconded by Isaac H. Southwick, Esq., and after some pithy remarks by Vice President Allen, was unanimously passed.

Despite a severe storm of snow and sleet, about thirty of our prominent business men were in attendance and listened attentively to the discussion of a subject intimately connected with their affairs. The interest of the meeting was fully sustained, though the Chairman expressed his fears at the outset lest the absence of ladies might have a depressing effect.

After notice that the annual meeting would be held on the 13th of January the meeting was, on motion, adjourned.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

ANNUAL MEETING.

PROVIDENCE, January 13, 1880.

The annual meeting was held this evening at 7½ o'clock, Vice President Allen in the chair.

The Secretary read the records of the last special meeting and of the last annual meeting; also a letter from Hon. Francis Brinley, of Newport, expressing regret at his inability to be present, and his warm interest in the objects of the Society.

The Treasurer read his annual report, showing the Society to be in a better financial condition than ever before. He also presented a supplemental report containing a statement of numerous facts, both interesting and encouraging to the members of the Society.

The Librarian and Cabinet Keeper laid before the Society his annual report, showing that the last year has been one of marked progress, and appealing for earnest effort to supply manifest needs.

The report of Mr. George C. Mason as Procurator for Newport county was read by the Secretary. It urged earnest and systematic efforts to secure biographical sketches of distinguished deceased citizens of the State, and a copy of Dr. Ezra Styles' diary kept at Newport during the time of the Revolutionary War.

The Secretary also read the report of Mr. William J. Miller, as Procurator for Bristol county, who spoke of the proposed monument to Massasoit, at Warren, and of the bi-centennial celebration that is to take place at Bristol.

The Committee on Nomination of New Members, recommended the following named gentlemen for membership, and they were accordingly elected :

RESIDENT MEMBERS.—James Coates, Christopher Lippitt, William D. Brayton, Augustine Jones, E. Webster Clarke, William H. Chandler, Marsden J. Perry, George A. Seagraves, Daniel Burrows, Charles L. Potter, Providence; Samuel Clarke, Lincoln; Albert C. Howard, East Providence; Wilfred H. Munroe, Bristol; Amos G. Nichols, Hopkinton; William R. Sayles, Pawtucket.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.—Prof. Moses Coit Tyler, Ann Arbor, Michigan; Samuel Dunster, Esq., Attleboro' Falls, Mass.

HONORARY MEMBER.—Hon. Carl Schurz, Washington, D. C.

The report of the Committee on Grounds and Building was read by Mr. Southwick, showing a detailed account of the expenses incurred.

The report of the Committee on Genealogical Researches was read by Mr. William A. Mowry, and contained an encouraging statement in regard to progress in this department of study. On motion of Mr. Mowry, in behalf of the Committee, the following resolution was unanimously passed :

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society are hereby given to Dr. Edwin M. Snow and Sidney S. Rider, Esq., for the benefit conferred by them upon the public by their valuable and creditable contribution to the historical literature of Rhode Island in their recent publication of the Registration of Births, Marriages and Deaths of the town and city of Providence.

Rev. E. M. Stone presented a report in behalf of the Committee on Publications, urging the importance and the expediency of issuing a seventh volume of the Society's Proceedings, and this recommendation was endorsed by Vice President Allen.

The foregoing reports were respectively accepted and referred to the Committee on Publications.

Here the Society proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing year with the following result :

OFFICERS.

President, - - - -	Samuel G. Arnold,	Portsmouth.
Vice Presidents, - - -	Zachariah Allen,	Providence.
	Fraucis Brinley,	Newport.
Secretary, - - - -	Amos Perry,	Providence.
Treasurer, - - - -	Richmond P. Everett,	"
Librarian and Cabinet Keeper, -	Edwin M. Stone,	"
Committee on Nomination of New Members, - - - -	Albert V. Jenks,	"
	William Staples,	"
	W. Maxwell Greene,	"
Committee on Lectures and Read- ing of Papers, - - -	William Gammell,	"
	Charles W. Parsons,	"
	Amos Perry,	"
Committee on Publications of the Society, - - - -	John R. Bartlett,	"
	J. Lewis Diman,	"
	Edwin M. Stone,	"
Committee on Genealogical Re- searches, - - - -	Henry E. Turner,	Newport.
	William A. Mowry,	Providence.
	Bennett J. Munro,	Bristol.
Committee on Care of Grounds and Building, - - - -	Isaac H. Southwick,	Providence.
	Henry J. Steere,	"
	Royal C. Taft,	"
Audit Committee, - - - -	Henry T. Beekwith,	"
	Walter Blodget,	"
	John P. Walker,	"
Procurators, - - - -	George C. Mason,	Newport.
	William J. Miller,	Bristol.
	Erastus Richardson,	Woonsocket.
	Henry F. Smith,	Pawtucket.
	Charles H. Fisher,	Scituate.
	George H. Olney,	Hopkinton.

A proposed amendment to the Constitution, on which action was postponed at the July quarterly meeting in 1879, was called up, and after some discussion, the question whether the Society should have a Standing Committee on Library, and what should be the duties of said Committee,

was referred to a Committee consisting of Mr. William A. Mowry, Prof. J. Lewis Diman and Gen. Horatio Rogers, who were instructed to report at the next quarterly meeting.

The report of the Committee on the State Appropriation was read by Judge Stiness, and gave an account of the progress in cataloguing the Society's works.

The report was received and Messrs. Stiness, Parsons and Weeden were appointed to fulfill the duties of the said Committee till the establishment of a Library Committee.

Vice President Allen reported verbally in behalf of the Committee on the Slate Rock Monument. The report was accepted and the same Committee, consisting of Messrs. Allen, Diman and Walker, was continued.

The Committee on the Indian Pottery Development reported progress.

On motion of Mr. J. P. Walker, it was

Voted, That the Committee on Publications be authorized to have printed five hundred copies of the Reports of the Society, with the Proceedings and Necrology of 1879-80, the expense of the same not to exceed one hundred and seventy-five dollars.

On motion of Mr. J. A. Howland it was

Voted, That a tax of three dollars be assessed on each resident member to defray the current expenses of the year.

Rev. E. M. Stone made a verbal report in regard to certain historical documents that are offered to the Society by Mr. James E. Mauran, of Newport. The Committee considered the documents valuable, and offered to contribute one-quarter of the forty dollars required for their purchase.

The Secretary tendered his resignation, but the Society promptly adjourned without taking action thereon.

AMOS PERRY, *Sec'y.*

REPORTS OF OFFICERS AND COMMITTEES

PRESENTED TO THE

ANNUAL MEETING, JANUARY 13, 1880.

AND

NECROLOGY, 1879-80.

TREASURER'S REPORTS.

Dr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1879.

Jan. 14.	To cash on hand,	-	-	-	\$718 26
	Interest from Life Membership Account in Providence				
	Institution for Savings,	-	-	-	11 80
Dec. 17.	Interest from Life Membership Account in Providence				
	Institution for Savings,	-	-	-	13 00

1880.

Jan. 13.	Taxes from 163 members at \$3,	-	-	489 00
	Admission fees from 17 members at \$5,	-	-	85 00
	Subscriptions for arranging and work in Library			
	from members, as follows:—			
	Henry J. Steere,	-	-	\$50 00
	Henry T. Beckwith,	-	-	50 00
	William Greene,	-	-	50 00
	Rowland Hazard,	-	-	50 00
	H. Conant,	-	-	25 00
				225 00
	For sale of books and pamphlets,	-	-	27 35
	Subscriptions for printing Reports of 1878-79,	-	-	36 72
				\$1,606 13

Cr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1879.

Jan. 22.	Providence Press Co., for printing Reports of 1877-8,			\$243 98
	Amount carried forward,	-	-	\$243 98

	Brought forward,	-	-	-	\$243 98
July 21.	Treasurer, for amount advanced by him in 1878,				312 25
1880.					
Jan. 13.	Providence Press Co., for printing Reports, 1878-9,				186 72
	Printing, advertising meetings, expresses and postages,				165 74
	Fuel, gas and janitor,	-	-	-	150 29
	Library Committee,	-	-	-	95 15
	Building and grounds,	-	-	-	85 53
	Sewer tax,	-	-	-	100 35
	Magazines and books,	-	-	-	15 60
	Balance on hand,	-	-	-	250 52
					\$1,606 13
	There is on deposit in the Providence Institution				
	for Savings,	-	-	-	\$243 26
	Treasurer,	-	-	-	7 26
					\$250 52

RICHMOND P. EVERETT, *Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, January 13, 1880.

The undersigned have examined the above report, and compared same with vouchers, and find it correct.

HENRY T. BECKWITH,

WALTER BLODGET,

JOHN P. WALKER,

Audit Committee.

LIFE MEMBERSHIP ACCOUNT.

Dr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

1879.					
Jan. 14.	To cash on hand,	-	-	-	\$599 82
	Life membership of Samuel G. Arnold,			-	50 00
	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings,			-	11 98
July 8.	Life membership of Amos D. Lockwood,			-	50 00
16.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings,			-	13 00
Oct. 16.	Life membership of Royal Woodward, of Albany, N. Y.,				50 00
1880.					
Jan. 7.	Life membership of Charles Gorton,			-	50 00
					\$824 80

*Cr. Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island
Historical Society.*

1879.							
March 26.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings,					\$11 80	
Dec. 27.	" " " " " "					13 00	
1880.							
Jan. 13.	Balance on hand,	-	-	-	-	800 00	
							\$824 80

There is on deposit in the Providence Institution
for Savings, - - - \$800 00

RICHMOND P. EVERETT, *Treasurer.*

PROVIDENCE, January 13, 1880.

The undersigned have examined the above report, and compared it with the vouchers,
and find the same correct.

HENRY T. BECKWITH,

WALTER BLODGET,

JOHN P. WALKER,

Audit Committee.



REPORT OF THE NORTHERN DEPARTMENT

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

This fifty-eighth annual meeting finds the Rhode Island Historical Society in a healthful condition. Its various committees have been prompt in the discharge of their respective duties. The Librarian, besides answering numerous letters of inquiry addressed to him from various parts of the country, and aiding inquiries of a local character, has devoted much time to soliciting and obtaining contributions to its collections. Under the direction of a special committee, Mrs. Rebecca R. Cushing, has continued the work of cataloguing the Society's collections and of examining our files of newspapers for the purpose of ascertaining their deficiencies. This latter has been completed. Our newspapers are among the most valuable of our treasures, affording, as they do, a rich mine of facts for the historian, the biographer, and genealogist.

PAPERS READ.

The papers read before the Society were eleven in number, as follows :
1879.

January 28. Hon. Abraham Payne, on The Life and Times of Jonathan Edwards.

February 11. Col. John Ward, of New York, on The Siege of Harper's Ferry by Stonewall Jackson.

February 25. Dr. Henry E. Turner, of Newport, on Jeremiah Clarke and his descendants.

March 11. John Austin Stevens, Esq., of New York, on The French in Rhode Island.

May 20. Rev. George E. Ellis, D. D., of Boston, on The Present Indian Question with our Government.

October 10. Hon. Isaac N. Arnold, of Chicago, on The Northern Campaign of 1777, including the Military Services of General Benedict Arnold.

November 5. General Horatio Rogers, on La Corne St. Luc, the leader of Burgoyne's Indians.

November 19. Professor J. L. Lincoln, on The Character and Works of the Historian Tacitus.

December 4. Rev. Frederick Denison read by request a Report of the Committee on the Angell-Johnston-Indian-Pottery Development.

December 16. Hon. William D. Brayton, on The Oswego Expedition of 1783.

December 21. William B. Weedon, Esq., on The Rise of Person and Property.

CONTRIBUTIONS.

The contributions for the year number 3 025. Of these, 2,440 were pamphlets; 331 bound volumes of books; 50 unbound volumes of books; 14 bound and 18 unbound volumes of newspapers; 48 manuscripts; and 23 maps, plats and charts. The residue comprise engravings, broadsides, hand-bills, single newspapers, cuttings, and articles of *virtu*.

Among the books specially noticeable are the valuable scientific works issued by the Federal Government, that come to us through the State, Treasury, War, Navy and Interior Departments, and the Smithsonian Institution. Besides being fine specimens of the printer's art, many of them are profusely illustrated with prints as pleasing to the eye as the text is instructive to the mind.

By exchanges and a few purchases a considerable number of town histories have been added to our collections. One of our valuable acquisitions is "The Genealogies and Estates in Charlestown, Mass.," in two volumes,—a work of immense painstaking. This work, comprising eleven hundred and seventy-eight pages, was commenced and advanced by Thomas Bellows Wyman, an earnest antiquary, but whose lamented

death, in 1878, prevented its completion by his hand. In accordance with his expressed will, the labor of finishing the work was assigned to Rev. Henry H. Edes, to whose industry, care and fidelity, every page bears honorable testimony. To persons seeking to trace their connections with the early settlers of Charlestown these volumes will be found of great value.

One of the latest Genealogies, worthy of special notice, is that of "The Whitney Family of Connecticut" and its affiliations, representing the descendants of Henry Whitney, 1649 to 1878, by Stephen Whitney Phoenix, Esq., of New York. It was completed in 1879, and is comprised in three volumes (quarto) of 2,740¹/₂ pages, being the largest privately printed work of the kind ever issued in Europe or America. The edition consists of ten folio and five hundred quarto copies, all for presentation—one of which is in the library of the Rhode Island Historical Society. The work is worthy of careful inspection by every one interested in the study of genealogy, for its merits cannot be fully described. Ten years of constant labor were devoted to it by Mr. Phoenix, and he wrote upwards of fourteen thousand letters, to many of which no replies were received—so little interest do some people take in the preservation of family history. Several years ago the last revised proofs were returned to the printer with the manuscript, and twenty minutes later both the manuscript and the text of the whole work were destroyed by fire in the city of New York. Phoenix like he recommenced his genealogy on a more extensive scale than before, seeking new materials; and the commendable result achieved is the enviable reward of his patient toil and persevering industry. That it was a labor of love is obvious from the inscription it bears: "I inscribe these volumes to the dear memory of my beloved mother, Mary, daughter of Stephen and Harriet Whitney, for whose tender love and devotion I owe a debt of more than filial gratitude and reverence." The volumes contain particulars of twenty thousand three hundred and sixty one principal persons, whose names are in heavy-faced type, and there are admirable indexes of places and surnames, which are invaluable.*

In 1867, a genealogy of The Descendants of John Phoenix, an early settler of Kittery, Maine, was privately printed by the Bradstreet Press for Mr. Phoenix, and he has ready for publication the Genealogy of the Family of Alexander Phoenix, the first emigrant, born in England in 1643.

*Next to the Whitney Genealogy in point of magnitude is that of the Taylor Family of England.

Mr. Phoenix has also given much personal attention to the neglected portraits of American worthies in *Old New York*, many of which he has had engraved, from time to time, and distributed to friends. The Records of the Reformed (Dutch) Church since 1639, and of the First Presbyterian Church in New York, have been carefully copied and are being printed in the *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, solely at his request, by which many persons will be enabled hereafter to trace their ancestors and write up their genealogies.

From Samuel Dunster, Esq., of South Attleboro', Mass., we have received the "Genealogy of the Dunster Family," a work of thorough research, and an important contribution to that department of literature.

To Joseph J. Cooke, Esq., of Providence, we are indebted for a copy of the "Genealogy of the Russell Family," edited by Hon. John R. Bartlett. Besides a full account of the Russells, and collateral branches of the family, and of the Drowne family, prepared by Henry T. Drowne, Esq., of New York, the value of the volume is enhanced by a comprehensive notice, written by Albert R. Cooke, Esq., of Governor Nicholas Cooke, one of the eminent Rhode Island patriots of the Revolution, whose life and services deserve commemoration in an independent biography. Mr. Bartlett brought to his work the spirit of a true genealogist, and has completed his task with commendable skill.

Another work of this class which we are glad to have on our shelves is the "Genealogy of the Tilley Family," compiled by Mr. R. Hammitt Tilley, of Newport. In this brochure of seventy-nine pages, Mr. Tilley has brought together the results of extensive investigation, and deservedly takes rank with writers of this class. Mr. Tilley is still pursuing his investigations, with a view to issuing a second and more complete edition of his family record.

Claudius B. Farnsworth, Esq., of Pawtucket, R. I., has thoughtfully placed in our library, "Epitaphs from the Old Burying Ground in Groton, Mass.," with Notes and Appendix; a handsomely printed volume of two hundred and seventy-one pages, prepared by Samuel A. Green, M. D., with his well known accuracy, making a valuable contribution to mortuary literature.

Still another genealogical work of importance, presented to our Society by its author, Mr. Charles Henry James Douglas, is "A Collection of Family Records with Biographical Sketches and other Memoranda of

Families and Individuals bearing the name of Douglas." This volume of five hundred and sixty-three pages contains the Douglas Coat of Arms and twelve portraits. The work was pursued and completed while the author was a student in Brown University, at which he was graduated in 1879.

From the Royal Historical Society of Great Britain, has been received Volume VIII. of its Transactions, recently published, edited by its learned Secretary, Rev. Charles Rogers, LL. D. It consists of sixteen independent papers, among them Notes on the Study of History, by the Editor; Domestic Every Day Life, Manners and Customs in England from the earliest period to the end of the eighteenth century, etc.; Early Laws and Customs in Great Britain Regarding Food; Alexander in Afghanistan; and much other matter interesting alike to the antiquary and to the popular reader. The work is a valuable acquisition to any library.

The learned Societies with which we are in correspondence, at home and abroad, have continued, as heretofore, their acceptable contributions to our collections, while a number of individuals, like Dr. Samuel A. Green, of Boston, and Henry Thayer Drowne, Esq., of New York, have not failed to show a substantial interest in the objects of our Society. To the Smithsonian Institution we are still under obligations for courtesies in facilitating foreign exchanges, as we also are for its valued publications. To the National Bureau of Education, to General A. A. Humphreys, Hon. John Jay Knox, and to the Departments of State, of the Treasury, of the Interior, of the Navy, and of War, thanks are due and tendered, for valuable publications issued from the government press.

A silver watch presented to the Society by Mrs. Louisa Lippitt Herlitz, worn by her husband, the late Captain Joseph Herlitz, when the vessel he commanded (the ship *Ganges*) was, by the force of the terrific gale of September 22d and 23d, 1815, wrecked against the Washington Building, in this city, is an interesting souvenir of an event which raised the tide more than seven feet higher than ever before known, submerged a large portion of the business part of the town, carried away the great bridge, drove between thirty and forty vessels into the cove, spread devastation in every direction, and forced the ocean spray forty miles into the country. Captain Herlitz was an enterprising ship master, highly esteemed, and the watch here named, made by Richard Farrell, of Dublin, Ireland, was a gift to him from the owners of the vessel of which he was in command, as a token of their confidence and respect. He died in Providence, Decem-

ber 20th, 1819, in the thirty-fifth year of his age, and was buried with Masonic honors.

A reminder of the building of Washington Bridge has been added to our collections in the form of a marble tablet, bearing the following inscription:

WASHINGTON BRIDGE.

Built by

JOHN BROWN, Esq. 1793.

This MONUMENT is erected by the Founder and Proprietor
of India Point, As a Testimony of High
Respect for the

GREAT & ILLUSTRIOUS WASHINGTON.

The monument here mentioned, of the base of which the tablet was a part, was a life-size statue of Washington, carved in wood, by John Bowers, of Providence, and erected at the west end of the bridge. It was swept away and lost in the great September gale already spoken of. The building of this bridge was connected in the mind of Mr. Brown with the extension of his commercial pursuits. He was a man of great enterprise, and at this time a leading merchant, having twenty sail of ships engaged in commerce. He took a prominent part in the affairs of town and State, during the Revolution, was one of the celebrated company which, in 1772, burned the Gaspee, as the first outbreak of a resistance to the mother country in Rhode Island, and in 1784, was chosen to represent his native State in Congress, a position to which he was repeatedly re-elected. In carrying out his business plans, Mr. Brown filled in about four acres of the flats near the western terminus of the bridge, and established a wharf flush with deep water. He also built a ship of one thousand tons burthen, which he named the Washington, the largest vessel, at that time, that had ever been built in America, designed for the India trade,—a trade then highly lucrative. The cost was \$300,000. Freight with a suitable cargo, she sailed for China, where, without consulting the owner, and to his painful regret, she was sold by the supercargo. By this unexpected transaction, Mr. Brown's high hopes were swept away, and commerce at India Point dwindled. Mr. Brown was born in Providence, January 27th, 1736, and died September 20th, 1803, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. On his tomb stone, beneath his name, is inscribed:

“The enterprising and accomplished Merchant,
The tried Patriot and wise Legislator,
The universal Philanthropist and sincere Christian.”

For this interesting relic of eighty-seven years gone by the Society is indebted to Mr. Benjamin J. Brown, now in the eighty-third year of his age.

OUR CONTRIBUTORS.

Exclusive of thirty-six volumes of history and biography, and nine pamphlets, obtained in exchange for duplicate publications, the contributions to the Society's collections before enumerated have been received from the following societies and individuals:

Maine Historical Society,	American Philosophical Society,
Massachusetts Historical Society,	Delaware Historical Society,
American Antiquarian Society,	Chicago Historical Society,
Essex Institute,	Congressional Library, Washington,
N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register,	Department of State, Washington,
Worcester Society of Antiquity,	Department of Engineers, Washington,
Massachusetts State Library,	Department of War, Washington,
Boston Public Library,	Department of the Interior, Washington,
State of Massachusetts,	
New Hampshire Historical Society,	Department of Agriculture, Washington,
Old Colony Historical Society,	
Vermont Historical Society,	Department of the Treasury, Washington,
Vermont State Library,	
Connecticut Historical Society,	Bureau of Education, Washington,
New Haven Historical Society,	Smithsonian Institution, Washington,
Yale College Library,	
New York Historical Society,	Ohio Historical Society,
New York American News Co.,	Cleveland Historical Society,
New York Mercantile Library,	Wisconsin Historical Society,
New York State Library,	R. I. Soldiers and Sailors' Historical Society,
Philadelphia Library Co.,	
Long Island Historical Society,	Iowa Historical Society,
Minnesota Historical Society,	Minnesota Historical Society,
New Jersey Historical Society,	Minnesota Academy of Natural Sciences,
Orange (N. J.) New England Society,	Chicago Historical Society,
Oneida Historical Society,	Maryland Historical Society,
Pennsylvania Historical Society,	Montana Historical Society,

Virginia Historical Society,	Miss P. Jackson,	Providence,
Southern Historical Society,	Albert T. Elliott,	"
Georgia Historical Society,	Frank M. Burrough,	"
South Carolina Historical Society,	Eben E. Thaxter,	"
Kentucky Historical Society,	Mrs. John Carter Brown,	"
Quebec Historical Society,	William Viall,	"
Massachusetts Railroad Commis-	Christopher Burr,	"
sioners,	Hon. Joshua M. Addeman,	"
Royal University, Christiania, Nor-	Hon. John H. Stiness,	"
way,	Hon. Amos Perry,	"
Royal Society Northern Antiqua-	Edwin Barrows,	"
ries, Copenhagen, Denmark,	George W. Davis,	"
Royal Historical Society, London,	Mrs. George Richmond,	"
Royal Society Arts and Sciences,	Sidney S. Rider,	"
Lisbon, Portugal.	John A. Howland,	"
Halifax Historical Society,	George T. Paine,	"
Institution Ethnologique, Paris,	Asa M. Gannell,	"
State of Rhode Island,	Mrs. William Earle,	"
City of Providence,	Gen. Horatio Rogers,	"
Rhode Island State Board of Chari-	Rev. N. Williams,	"
ties,	Charles W. Parsons, M. D.,	"
Rhode Island Medical Society,	Henry T. Beckwith,	"
William A. Mowry, Providence,	William A. Harris,	"
Rhode Island Hospital,	Rev. Carlton A. Staples,	"
Hon. John R. Bartlett,	Rev. Samuel H. Webb,	"
Richmond P. Everett,	William E. Brown,	"
H. M. Coombs & Co.,	Rev. Thomas Laurie, D. D.,	"
Albert V. Jenks,	Rev. Frederic Denison,	"
Joseph J. Cooke,	J. A. & R. A. Reid,	"
Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark, Provi-	Reuben A. Guild, LL. D.,	"
dence,	J. V. C. Joslin,	"
Hon. Thomas A. Doyle, Providence,	Hon. Samuel G. Arnold, Ports-	
Rev. Edwin M. Stone,	mouth, R. I.,	
John S. Ormsbee,	George C. Mason, Esq., Newport,	
James P. Walker,	William J. Miller, Esq., Bristol, R. I.,	
Mrs. J. B. Hoskins,	J. G. Perry, South Kingstown, R. I.,	
Mrs. Louisa Lippitt Herlitz,	C. B. Farnsworth, Pawtucket,	
Samuel Green,	Prof. Joseph Eastman, East Green-	
Stephen D. Greene,	wich,	

Sam W. Clarke, Warwick, R. I.,	Benjamin Perley Poore, Esq.,
Hon. Marshal P. Wilder, Boston,	Washington, D. C.,
Mass.,	J. A. Farwell, Chicago, Ill.,
Samuel A. Green, M. D., Boston,	Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia,
Mass.,	J. W. Bouton, New York,
George B. Reed, Boston, Mass.,	Rev. Arthur C. Stilson, Ottumwa,
Hon. Richard Frothingham, Bos-	Iowa,
ton, Mass.,	R. A. Brock, Esq., Richmond, Va.,
Charles F. Folsom, M. D., Boston,	Col. Charles C. Jones, Jr., Augusta,
Mass.,	Ga.,
Sampson, Davenport & Co., Bos-	Col. John Ward, New York,
ton, Mass.,	J. Fletcher Williams, St. Paul,
Alexander Williams, Boston, Mass.,	Minn.,
Hon. Alfred Turner, " "	Rev. T. S. Drowne, D. D., Garden
A. M. Knapp, " "	City, Long Island, N. Y.,
Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, Boston,	Henry Thayer Drowne, New York,
Mass.,	Prof. Asa Bird Gardner, West Point,
Rev. Robert C. Waterston, Boston,	Gov. Hartranft, Harrisburg, Pa.,
Mass.,	James B. Angell, LL. D., Ann Arbor,
Phineas Bates, Jr., Esq., Boston,	Mich.,
Mass.,	Franklin A. Dexter, Esq., New
Houghton & Co., Boston, Mass.,	Haven, Ct.,
Rev. P. D. Peet, Clinton, Wisconsin,	Rev. Samuel Osgood, D. D., New
Hon. Charles Deane, Cambridge,	York,
Mass.,	B. F. Stevens, London,
Rev. Elmer M. Capen, D. D., Som-	Frederick A. Holden, Washington,
erville, Mass.,	Hon. John J. Knox, "
James S. Pike, New York,	Hon. James A. Garfield, "
Hon. Henry K. Oliver, Salem,	Hon. C. C. Patterson, "
Mass.,	Hon. John Eaton, "
Iowa <i>Churchman</i> ,	Hon. Henry B. Anthony, "
Frederick Muller, Amsterdam,	H. W. Howgate, "
Rev. William Hague, D. D.,	Hon. A. E. Burnside, "
Hon. Mark Kimball, Chicago,	Hon. William G. Ledru, "
A. S. Gatschet, Washington,	Hon. Benjamin T. Eames, "
J. Austin Stevens, New York,	Hon. D. M. Key, "
H. H. Morgan, St. Louis,	E. Dufossé, Paris.
Gen. A. A. Humphreys, Washing-	Alexander Duncan, Esq., England,
ton, D. C.	Anonymous,

Editors of <i>Tuftsian</i> , Somerville,	Hon. Charles Francis Adams, Cambridge, Mass.,
Barnes & Co., New York,	George H. Greene, Lansing, Mich.,
Henry E. Turner, M. D., Newport,	Henry Phillips, Jr., Ph. D., Philadelphia,
R. I.,	
Benjamin Rhodes, Newport, R. I.,	Alfred E. Whittaker, San Francisco, Cal.,
Ferree & Co., Philadelphia,	
Rev. James M. Hoppin, D. D., New Haven, Ct.,	James S. Pike, M. D. Gilman, Montpelier, Vt.,
Rev. J. H. Mellish, South Scituate,	Samuel A. Dunster, South Attleboro, Mass.,
R. I.,	
Mrs. Jane A. Eames, Concord, N. H.,	William W. Wheldon, Concord, Mass.,
American Unitarian Association,	
Boston, Mass.,	George Washington Warren, Boston, Mass.,
Frederic W. Lincoln, Boston, Mass.	/ Mass.,

A HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

The year just closed and the year upon which we have now entered furnish striking contrasts in the condition of Rhode Island to-day with its condition a century ago. Then, the population of the State numbered not more than 52,000;* now, assuming that the increase from 1875 to 1880 has equalled that shown during the period from 1870 to 1875, the population of the State is about 275,000. Then, the population of Providence did not exceed 4,000; now, it exhibits over 104,000. Then, our sister capital, Newport, numbered about 5,000 souls; now, more than 15,000. Then, the State was oppressed with the burthen of war, and in the struggle for national life, giving to the country the service of its entire male population between the ages of sixteen and sixty; Newport and Providence were occupied as military camps and hospitals, and the entire sea line of Rhode Island required constant guarding against the invasion of an enemy watching opportunities from its central position at New York; now, the arts of peace are smiling upon the people, and filling them with a joyousness in those days of peril unknown, the music of a prosperous industry in the various departments of agriculture, commerce, manufactures and mechanic arts is everywhere heard; horse-back mail carrying, and slow-coach

*According to the census of 1782 the population of the State was 52,317; the population of Providence was then 4,310; and of Newport, 5,530.

passenger conveyance have given place to railroad and steamboat transit; while education, in its elementary and higher departments, in obedience to the demand of a healthful public sentiment, is freely shedding its blessings upon every one of every class, willing to accept them. Then, to visit Boston from Providence was a wearisome day's ride; now, that visit may be made in seventy-five minutes! Then, the people were content to hear from foreign lands once in forty days or three months; now, we open the morning papers and read the doings of the previous day in England, continental Europe, Turkey, Egypt, Afghanistan and China! What still greater wonders, in the way of progress, the phonograph, the telephone, and other developments of science, have in store for us, it would be vain to even conjecture.

AN EARLY PROCLAMATION.

But while a hundred years ago the people of Rhode Island were sorely pressed by the calamities of war, they were not unmindful of the justice of their cause, nor doubtful of an ultimate successful result. They believed in a superintending Providence as a power that shaped the destinies of nations as of individuals, and to whom it was but the prompting of reverential trust to look for direction in all seasons of trial, and for aid in threatening exigencies. It was in this view that Governor William Greene, a true son of Rhode Island, and a patriot of the noblest type, issued the following proclamation, which is here reproduced as a specimen of the spirit by which himself and the leading minds of the State were actuated while stimulating the people to persistent resistance of oppression, and a vindication of their civil rights.

Proclamation for Fast.

By His Excellency, WILLIAM GREENE, Esq.,
Governor, Captain General, and Commander-in-Chief of and over the State
of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations:

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS the Most Honorable the Congress of the United States of America did, on the Eleventh Day of March last, pass the following Resolve, to wit:

"It having pleased the righteous Governor of the World, for the Punishment of our manifold Offences, to permit the Sword of War still to

harrass our Country, it becomes us to endeavor, by humbling ourselves before him, and turning from every evil Way, to avert his Anger, and obtain his Favor and Blessing: It is therefore hereby recommended to the several States,

"That WEDNESDAY, the 26th day of April next, be set apart and observed as a day of FASTING, HUMILIATION and PRAYER, that we may with one Heart and one Voice implore the Sovereign Lord of Heaven and Earth to remember Mercy in his Judgments;—to make us sincerely penitent for our Transgressions;—to prepare us for Deliverance, and to remove the Evils with which he has been pleased to visit us;—to banish Vice and Irreligion from among us, and establish Virtue and Piety by his Divine Grace;—to bless all public Councils throughout the United States, giving them Wisdom, Firmness and Unanimity, and directing them to the best Measures for the public Good;—to bless the Magistrates and People of every Rank, and animate and unite the Hearts of all to promote the Interest of their Country;—to bless the public Defence, inspiring all Commanders and Soldiers with Magnanimity and Perseverance, and giving Vigor and Success to the Military Operations by Sea and Land;—to bless the illustrious Sovereign and the Nation in Alliance with these States, and all who interest themselves in the Support of our Rights and Liberties;—to make that Alliance of perpetual and extensive Usefulness to those immediately concerned, and Mankind in general; to grant fruitful Seasons and to bless our Industry, Trade and Manufactures;—to bless all Schools and Seminaries of Learning, and every Means of Instruction and Education; to cause Wars to cease, and to establish Peace among the Nations.

"And it is further recommended that servile Labor and Recreation be forbidden on said Day."

And whereas the Council of War appointed to act in the Recess of the General Assembly of the State, taking the aforesaid Resolves into consideration, did on this Day request me to issue a Proclamation to make known the same, and recommending the said Day to be observed accordingly; and that all servile Labor and Recreation be abstained from thereon: I have therefore thought fit to issue this Proclamation, to make known the same, and do hereby recommend it to all the Inhabitants of this State to observe the said Day as a Day of Fasting, Humiliation and Prayer, according to the Intent of said Resolve; and to abstain from all servile Labor and Recreation on that Day.

Given under my Hand and the Seal of the said State, this Eighth Day of April, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty, and in the Fourth Year of Independence.

WILLIAM GREENE.

By His Excellency's Command

HENRY WARD, Sec'y.

God save the United States of America.

INDEPENDENCE IN PROVIDENCE.

Tracing the path of time backward for a little more than half a century we come upon the first commemoration, in Providence, of American Independence. It was a season of universal exultation, and joy found expression in every class of citizens. How could it be otherwise in the home of Stephen Hopkins, Nicholas Cooke, Arthur Fenner, Theodore Foster, Simeon Thayer, Solomon Drowne, Jeremiah Olney, the Browns, the Nightingales, the Bowens, Cyprian Sterry, Joseph Russell, John Mathewson, Silas Downer, Ambrose Page, and others of that ilk?

The Declaration of Independence was received in Providence from Congress on Friday, July 12th, and published in the *Providence Gazette* the following day. Thursday, the 25th of July, was chosen for giving vent to popular feeling. In the meantime the necessary preparations were made, and at eleven o'clock on the morning of that day Governor Cooke, attended by such members of both Houses of Assembly as were in town, together with a number of prominent citizens, went in procession to the State House, escorted by the Cadets and Light Infantry companies, where, at twelve o'clock, was read the Act of Assembly concurring with the General Congress in their Declaration of Independence. The Declaration was also read by George Brown, then upwards of eighty years old. He was selected on account of the compass of his voice, and so firm and clear was his utterance that he was distinctly heard on North Main street.* At the conclusion of the reading thirteen volleys were fired by the Cadets and Light Infantry; the Artillery company next fired thirteen cannon, and a like number of new cannon (cast at Hope Furnace) was discharged at the great bridge. The ships *Alfred* and *Columbus* likewise fired thirteen guns each, in honor of the day. At two o'clock the Governor, attended and escorted as above, proceeded to Hacker's Hall, where an elegant entertainment was provided on the occasion. After dinner the following toasts were drunk, viz. :

1. The Thirteen Free and Independent States of America.
2. The Most Honorable General Congress.
3. The Army and Navy of the United States.
4. The State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

* Mr. Brown was an Englishman, distinguished for benevolence, wit and integrity. He died in East Greenwich in March, 1755, and was interred in Providence.

5. The Commerce of the United States.
6. Liberty, to those who have Spirit to assert it.
7. The Friends of the United States in every Part of the Earth.
8. General Washington.
9. The Officers of the American Army and Navy.
10. May the Crowns of Tyrants be Crowns of Thorns.
11. The Memory of the Brave Officers and Men who have fallen in Defence of American Liberty.
12. May the Constitution of each separate State have for its Object the Preservation of the Civil and Religious Rights of Mankind.
13. May the Union of the States be established in Justice and Mutual Confidence and be as Permanent as the Pillars of Nature.

The Artillery and a number of other gentlemen dined the same day at Lindsey's Tavern, when the following toasts were drunk :

1. The Free and Independent States of America.
2. The General Congress of the American States.
3. The Honorable John Hancock, Esq.
4. His Excellency General Washington.
5. His Excellency General Lee.
6. The Brave Carolinians.
7. Success to General Gates and the Northern Army.
8. May the subtilty of the American standard destroy the ferocity of the British Lion.
9. The State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.
10. The Honorable Governor Cooke.
11. May the Independent States of America forever be an Asylum for Liberty.
12. The American Army and Navy.
13. The Providence Independent Companies.

"The above," says a recorder of the event, "was conducted with great order and decency, and the Declaration received with every mark of applause. Towards evening the King of Great Britain's Coat of Arms was taken from a late Public Office, as was also the sign from the Crown Coffee-House, and burnt."

Thus closed the first celebration in Providence of our nation's birth.

Of the celebration held July 4th, 1778, the *Providence Gazette* of July 11th, gives the following description :

"Saturday last being the Anniversary of American Independence, whereby these United States through their Delegates in Congress, unanimously and forever renounced the sanguinary Tyrant of Britain, and wisely assumed to themselves a Name that is acknowledged among the Nations, the Day was celebrated here in a Manner suitable to the great and happy Occasion. At one o'clock Thirteen Cannon were discharged from the Fort on Fox Point; at Four the Forts at Pawtuxet, Field's, Kettle and Fox Points, and the ship Defence, were manned, when an irregular Fire of Cannon and Musquetry commenced, which continued near an Hour, and afforded a just and lively Representation of a General Action. The Honorable Major-General SULLIVAN with his Suite, accompanied by a number of Ladies and Gentlemen of the Town, went on board the Defence where they had a prospect of the whole Exhibition. At Sunset the Regiments stationed for Defence of the Town were drawn up in the rear of the Redoubts, and fired a *Feu-de-joie*, which did great Honor to the Director and the troops, as it was allowed by Judges to be the best Performance of the Kind they had ever heard. The vast Concourse of People that covered the Hills, and the loud and repeated Acclamations of Joy, greatly contributed to the Grandeur of the Scenes. In the Evening a number of Military Gentlemen and principal Inhabitants, assembled at General Sullivan's Head Quarters, and concluded the Celebration of the Anniversary with the following Toasts :

1. The ever memorable Fourth of July, 1776.
2. The United States of America
3. The Continental Congress,
4. Our Magnanimous Friend and Ally the King of France.
5. All the Friendly European Powers.
6. The American Plenipotentiaries at Foreign Courts.
7. General Washington and the American Army.
8. The American Navy.
9. The Governor and State of Rhode Island.
10. Protection to the State of Rhode Island, and Health to the Military Commanders.
11. A total overthrow to the Enemies of America.
12. May the Sons of Liberty enjoy Freedom in every part of the Globe.
13. May the Blossoms of Freedom never be blasted in America."

Jul 4, 1779. The day was commemorated "with demonstrations of joy suited to the happy occasion." Salutes were fired at the several Posts, an elegant entertainment was provided at Cold Spring, attended by Major-General Gates, Brigadier-General Glover, with several other gentlemen of the army and of the town, together with a number of ladies, and at which

thirteen patriotic toasts were drunk, not forgetting Louis XVI., Generals Lincoln and Moultrie, the officers and soldiers who had died in defence of America, the United States, Congress, and the Governor and State of Rhode Island.

A COMMEMORATION SONG.

While the patriots of Providence were engaged as above described at Cold Spring, a company of Americans, no less patriotic, were similarly engaged in Amsterdam, Holland. For that occasion the following song was written by a Dutch lady residing at the Hague. It is here reproduced, not for its poetic merit, but as an expression of the spirit which fired many sympathetic hearts in that city of Bankers, at a period when a dark cloud hung over the prospects of Freedom in our land. The tune to which it was sung is not mentioned :

1. God save the thirteen States!
Long rule the United States!
God save the States!
Make us victorious,
Happy and glorious,
No tyrants over us;
God save the States!
2. Oft did America
Forsee with sad dismay,
Her slav'ry near:
Oft did her grievance state,
But Britain falsely great,
Urging her desperate fate,
Turn'd a deaf ear.
3. Now the proud British foe
We've made, by victories, know
Our sacred right:
Witness at Bunker Hill,
Where god-like Warren fell,
Happy his blood to spill
In gallant fight.
4. To our fam'd WASHINGTON,
Brave STARK, at Bennington,
Glory is due:
Peace to MONTGOMERY'S shade,
Who, as he fought and bled,
Drew honors round his head,
Numerous as true.
5. Look at Sar'toga's plain,
Our captains on the main,
MOULTRIE'S defence:
Our catalogue is long,
Our heroes yet unsung,
Who noble deeds have done,
For independence.
6. The melting mother's moans,
The aged father's groans,
Have steel'd our arms:
Ye British Whigs beware!
Your chains near formed are,
In spite of Richmond's care
To sound alarms.
7. Come join your hands in ours;
No royal blocks, nor tow'rs;
God save us all!
Thus in our country's cause,
And to support our laws,
Our swords shall never pause
At freedom's call.
8. We'll fear no tyrant's nod,
Nor stern oppression's rod,
Till time's no more:
Thus liberty when driv'n
From Europe's States, is giv'n
A safe retreat and hav'n,
On our *free shore*.
9. O, Lord! thy gifts in store,
We pray on CONGRESS power,
To guide our States.
May union bless our land,
While we, with heart and hand,
Our mutual rights defend.
God save our States!
10. God save the Thirteen States!
Long watch the prosperous fates
Over our States!
Make us victorious,
Happy and glorious,
No tyrants over us;
God save our States!

In 1780 the day was quietly noted in Providence. A salute was fired at ten o'clock on the State House Parade by the Continental Post of Artillery, and also by an armed vessel in the harbor. At Newport, "His Most Christian Majesty's Frigate *Hermione*, commanded by the Chevalier de La Touche was ornamented with a variety of colors, and fired three salutes, viz., at morning, at noon, and in the evening."

For the next five years salutes and Parades of the United Train of Artillery appear to have been the sum of public observances. In 1787 the Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati celebrated the day, and dined at Rice's Tavern. In 1788 the town assumed the patriotic duty, and invited Rev. Enos Hitchcock, D.D., pastor of the First Congregational Church, to deliver an Oration. A military and civic street procession was a part of the display. Dr. Hitchcock's Oration (the first on such an occasion in Providence, and by request printed,) was replete with patriotic sentiment. He began by saying:

"To felicitate Americans on the anniversary of their Independence is a dictate of philanthropy. To echo among my fellow-citizens in grateful acclamations, the accession of a freed federal government, is but the natural effusion of a heart elate with joy. To sacrifice at the shrine of liberty 'the fat of fed beasts,' and pour out the generous libation, if conducted with prudence, may not be unsuitable expressions of the pleasure we this day experience.

"But a nobler employment awaits us. We ascend from gratulations and amusements to contemplate, in the temple of liberty, the various beauties of the edifice, to recount the multifarious blessings she proffers our favored land."

After a wide survey of the rise and progress of freedom, "the happy effects of the American Revolution" upon lands "far beyond the bounds of America," and the advantage it has already brought to the new nation, he closes as follows:

"We have little now to fear from our enemies, but every thing to hope from the situation, extent and resources of our country, and from the enterprising spirit of its inhabitants. Under the smiles of approving heaven may they proceed and prosper in every useful art—increasing in knowledge and virtue, until they become as conspicuous for the purity of their morals as for the equality and perfection of their government!

"May no one, this day, prove himself unworthy the freedom he enjoys, by a conduct inconsistent with the purest pleasures,—by anything unbecoming him as a man, as a Christian! May temperance, sobriety and

decorum preside over all our joys, and be our constant attendants through the various walks of life. Then may we look forward with hope and joy, through all the variations of imperfect government, and the struggles of the contending passions of man, to a state of more perfect society,—to that grand community where ‘universal love smiles on all around.’”

A SEMI-CENTENNIAL.

Advancing fifty years from the day of our Nation's birth, we reach 1826, and find the fire of freedom burning with undiminished glow. It was a semi-centennial year, and “Independence Day,”—made specially memorable throughout the land by the deaths nearly simultaneously of two of the distinguished patriots and founders of our Republic, John Adams and Thomas Jefferson,—was observed in Providence with martial and civic pomp worthy the descendants of a people “born to be free.” The Committee of Arrangements were Rhodes G. Allen, Josiah Whittaker and Nehemiah S. Draper, who discharged their duties with excellent judgment. The day was ushered in with the ringing of bells, and the firing of national salutes from Christian Hill, Jefferson Plain, and Fox Point. The great events of the day were the public procession, and the services held in the First Congregational Church. At about eleven o'clock the procession was formed on Market square, under the direction of Captain Stephen K. Rathbone, Chief Marshal, and Messrs. George C. Hale, Allen O. Peck, William H. Rodman, Samuel W. Wheeler, and Edward R. Young, Assistants.

The procession numbered more than one thousand persons, and extended from Market square to the Theatre, the present site of Grace Church. As it moved through several of the principal streets the scene was brilliant and exhilarating. First came the military escort, consisting of six companies, viz : The United Train of Artillery, Colonel Hodges; the Independent Volunteers, Lieut.-Colonel Babcock; the First Light Infantry, Captain John J. Stimson; the Second Light Infantry, Captain Townsend; the Independent Cadets, Lieut.-Colonel Greene; and the Fayette Rifle Corps of Pawtucket, Captain Jacobs. Following the escort were the Committee of Arrangements, Governor Cooke and suite, preceded by the High Sheriff; Orator of the day and officiating clergyman; past orators of the anniversary; clergymen of the town; Town Council, and other town officers; members of the Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati; United States and State officers, naval, military and civil; for-

cign officials; officers and corporation of Brown University; Mechanics Association; Marine Society; Domestic Industry Society, and various other associations; School Committee and pupils of the public and private schools (upwards of three hundred) with their teachers; strangers, and citizens.

In the midst of this procession appeared one hundred and six veterans of the Revolution, among them a drummer beating the drum once used by him on the field of battle. This remnant of men to whom strokes for freedom at Bunker Hill, Harlem Heights, Trenton, Monmouth, Princeton, Rhode Island and Yorktown, had been familiar, was led by Captain Aaron Mann, who for gallant conduct in the retreat from Rhode Island, received promotion from General Sullivan. But to the concourse of citizens thronging the streets a special attraction was an elegant barouche in which rode the four survivors of the Gaspee exploit in 1772, viz.: Colonel Ephraim Bowen, Colonel John Mawney, Captain Benjamin Page, and Captain Turpin Smith. The barouche was drawn by four white horses, driven by Mr. Horatio Blake, landlord of the Franklin House, who volunteered the service. Over the heads of these venerable patriots waved a splendid silk banner, designed and painted for the occasion by Mr. Samuel J. Bower, of Providence, whose pencil exhibited the skill of an accomplished artist. Within wreaths and appropriate devices, bearing the names of the survivors, the "GASPEE," and the date 1772, appears a representation of the ill-fated vessel in flames, with a boat containing a number of the daring assailants rowing from the burning wreck. On the reverse are the Arms of Rhode Island, with the legend "July 4, 1776. In God we hope. For Liberty and Independence. July 4, 1826." In the right hand corner of the obverse picture is the record by the artist: "Presented to the Committee of Arrangements by Samuel J. Bower, Pinxt.*" After the celebration the Committee presented it to the Rhode

*Samuel J. Bower, son of John and Honor Bower, was born in Providence. Prior to and after the great September gale in 1815, he kept a dry goods store on Cheapside, North Main street. On the memorable day, when the flood had swept away the bridge connecting the east and west sides of the river, he was enabled to reach his home on Pine street only by passing up round the north side of the Cove and swimming across a narrower portion of the angry stream. Mr. Bower's father was distinguished as a carver in wood, being considered one of the most expert in his profession in the country. The "Turk's Head," which for many years looked down with becoming gravity upon passers by from its elevation on Whitman's Block, at the junction of Westminster and Weybosset streets, and which was subsequently removed and carried to the South or West, and the statue of Washington, mentioned on page 57, were specimens of his handiwork.

Island Historical Society. Fifty-four years have passed since it was used for a commemorative purpose. May it long be preserved in its present position to remind the beholder of the price paid for the blessings now enjoyed by fifty millions of freemen.*

At the church, which was thronged, the devotional exercises were conducted by the pastor, Rev. Henry Edes, D.D., who also read the Declaration of Independence. The orator was the Hon. William Hunter, of Newport; poets, Joseph L. Tillinghast, Esq., and the late President of the Historical Society, Hon. Albert Gorton Greene. Both of them wrote Odes for the occasion, which were effectively rendered by the Psallonian Society, Oliver Shaw presiding at the organ. The ode by Mr. Tillinghast was sung to an original tune composed by Mr. Shaw. The ode by Judge Greene, given below, was sung to the tune, "*Song of Miriam.*"

ODE.

BY ALBERT G. GREENE, ESQ.

Joy! joy! for free millions now welcome the morn,
 And hallow the day when a nation was born.
 Let one song from her hills and her valleys arise,
 One loud peal of triumph ascend to the skies.

Samuel evidently inherited from his father an æsthetic taste, and retiring from the business in which he was engaged on Cheapside, set up sign painting, a business in which he became particularly expert. His ornamental designs were always appropriate and attractive. Besides the banner above mentioned Mr. Bower painted many others for military companies. Among them was one for the Providence First Light Infantry, presented to that popular corps by the students of Brown University in acknowledgment of escort duty performed for them by the company on Commencement day. He painted another — then considered the handsomest ever unfurled — for a military company in New Orleans. The cost was upwards of four hundred dollars.

Mr. Bower entered the army in the War of 1812, and is understood to have held a subordinate command. He was on his way to New Orleans at the time of the battle there. He subsequently marched to Georgia, where he obtained some experience in skirmishing with the Indians. After leaving the army he went South and spent some time in Milledgeville and Savannah. Returning to Providence, he engaged anew in his business, which he pursued at different times on Market square, Weybosset street, and in the Hamilton and Dyer's buildings on Westminster street. The latter he occupied until his death, which occurred March 7th, 1860, at the age of sixty-three years. Mr. Bower was highly respected in the community for his moral and social worth.

*Another feature of the procession, which attracted attention, was a long timber carriage, upon which rode a large number of blacks who had served in the war of the Revolution, and had won for themselves an honorable distinction.

Let each heart and each voice join the grateful employ,
 And the temples of God be made vocal with joy,
 While the young and the aged, the brave and the fair,
 Are thronging to mingle in praise and in prayer,
 For those blessings which once on the field and the wave,
 Were purchased with blood from the hearts of the brave,
 Oh, how should the soul of the freeman expand,
 To the time-honored REMNANT OF LIBERTY'S BAND:
 And ye who stood foremost for freedom and right
 Through your country's dark hour in the van of the fight,
 Flow rich the reward which your sons have decreed
 To your dauntless devotion of spirit and deed.
 Your path that remains shall with garlands be strewed,
 And by hands yet unborn shall the wreaths be renewed!
 We have sworn that the cause which on ocean and field,
 Your bosoms were bared from destruction to shield,
 Through storm and through sunshine, through weal and through
 woe,

To guard unpolluted, from faction and foe,
 Or, crushed in its ruins, to bravely expire,
 Ere the son shall dishonor the deeds of the sire,
 And think not that when all your bravest and best
 In our country's green bosom forever shall rest,
 That the land which ye bled to redeem and to save,
 Can forget the proud name and example ye gave:
 Oh no! for a million of swords shall be red,
 Ere the foot of a foe o'er your ashes shall tread.
 Your name will give light to the children of earth,
 When they rise for a deed of true virtue and worth;
 A beacon of glory, which never can die,
 To cheer and to save when the spoiler is nigh.
 And the land of your birth ever sacred shall be
 To the HOMES, to the ALTARS, and GRAVES of the FREE.

The oration, which was printed, was in Mr. Hunter's best vein. "It was worthy," writes the chronicler of the day, "of the man and the occasion, of his long established reputation as a scholar, statesman and advocate at the bar of the first order, and of the high wrought feelings and heroic associations of a day, the proudest, perhaps, in the annals of the world. For an hour and forty minutes the orator made his audience forget every thing but himself and the spirit-stirring themes upon which he dwelt with the same enthusiasm that he inspired in all who heard him."

At the conclusion of the exercises in the Church, the procession re-formed, marched to the Great Bridge, where it was dismissed, the veterans of the Revolution repairing under escort to Wilder's Hotel,

where a generous entertainment had been provided for them. The subscribers to the public dinner and invited guests partook of their repast at the Assembly Rooms. Upwards of three hundred persons sat down to five tables. Colonel Daniel Lyman, President of the Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati, presided, assisted by Colonels John S. Dexter, Benjamin Hoppin and Richmond Bullock, Gen. E. Carrington, Honorable John Pitman, Caleb Earle and Samuel Eddy, William Wilkinson and John Howland. Among those present were His Excellency Governor James Fenner and staff, the Major-General of the State Military and staff, Hon. Asher Robbins, Hon. Elisha R. Potter, Major John Vinton, field and staff officers of the Second Rhode Island Brigade, and other military gentlemen. Twenty-four regular, and a number of volunteer, toasts were drank, and patriotic post-prandial speeches were made by Joseph L. Tillinghast, Esq., and Hon. Asher Robbins. The chronicler already cited, says: "The day passed off in the most acceptable manner, and though our streets have never witnessed a more brilliant parade, or a greater collection of people, there was scarce an instance of intoxication or wrangling that occurred. Early in the evening the streets were deserted."

HISTORICAL TRACTS.

The Soldiers and Sailors Historical Society, of Providence, have deposited with this Society, a series of tracts, ten in number, published by it, elucidating interesting and important events in the War of the Rebellion. By the authority of the Society the Treasurer has subscribed for the series of Rhode Island Tracts now being published by Mr. Sidney S. Rider. This insures to us publications that will soon be out of print, and the value of which, from their scarcity, will in the future be greatly increased.

OUR WANTS.

While we recognize in our collections many important works of history, biography and genealogy, we are made painfully conscious of deficiencies in these several departments. There are many works of a local and general character that we ought to possess, which past experience has shown we are not likely to receive as donations. A small sum annually appropriated for the purchase of such works would gradually supply a want constantly felt.

That the Rhode Island Alcove is deficient in the classes of publications above referred to, is no just cause for unfavorable criticism. It is to be

borne in mind that from the organization of the Society until some years after the erection of the Cabinet in which we are now assembled, there were but few persons in the State sufficiently interested in the objects of an Historical Society to voluntarily aid its work. This general indifference rendered it peculiarly difficult to obtain accessions to its collections. The Society had no means with which purchases could be made of valuable books and pamphlets even then becoming rare, while many such were owned by persons unwilling to part with them for any pecuniary or other consideration. The work of the successive librarians, Judge Staples, and Judge Greene, was gratuitous, as similar labors have continued to be. The pecuniary resources of the Society did not warrant opening the Cabinet except at quarterly meetings, and at such other times as papers could be procured to be read. Yet with all the drawbacks and discouragements early experienced, the Society, through its officers, did a noble and praiseworthy work. Judge Staples, Judge Greene, Dr. Webb, John Howland, Thomas C. Hartshorn, and others, were indefatigable in their efforts to secure every description of Rhode Island literature, no less than every class of manuscripts that might be helpful in elucidating Rhode Island history and genealogy. The "Foster Papers," the Moses Brown and other papers, numbering more than twenty thousand, were secured. At a subsequent period a large portion of them were collated, mounted and bound, and thus put in condition to be safely examined and used. The invaluable files of the Providence *Gazette*, from its commencement, a duplicate set of which no money could now purchase, were made its property, while a number of valuable aboriginal and other relics of early times found a place among its treasures. It built for itself this structure, a work of many years' struggle, and the first Historical Society in the country to own a home. Its six volumes of collections, its ten or more addresses, its eight annual Proceedings, that have been printed, and its frequent aid to authors, show that it has not been at any time supine. Other facts equally honorable might be stated, but it is unnecessary. The Society in the past needs no apology. All familiar with its paucity of means at the beginning, the slow growth of public sympathy for it, and the difficulties it has had to encounter at almost every step of its progress, will honor it for what it has accomplished, and at this hour rejoice that the hope of still better days may be entertained.

As already intimated we have wants, and not the least of them is an addition to this building. Such a building should be suited to the uses of a lecture room and picture gallery, as also for the exhibition of treasures

which at present cannot be well displayed. Had we a room of this kind, there is little doubt but valuable paintings would be donated to the Society, or placed on permanent deposit. The subject has long occupied the thoughts of many of the actively interested members of our Society. If the present may not be considered the most propitious time to move in this matter, it is to be hoped that again calling attention to the want may be helpful in ultimately securing its supply.

CONCLUSION.

Although much has been done to lay open the early history of Rhode Island, much remains to be done to give completeness to its details. Not only are there in our own State many sources of information not yet explored, but beyond its borders is to be found material with which to illustrate the personal, social and civil life of our little commonwealth. It is said that the Registry of Deeds in the County of Suffolk, Mass., contains records of deeds of land in Rhode Island, copies of which ought to be in our archives. There are doubtless other papers to be found in Massachusetts, having a bearing upon the history of this State, to which this remark applies. The same is true of records and private papers in Connecticut and New York. To gather up these fragments that nothing be lost, is eminently the work of this Society. Should there be any delay in inaugurating it?

During the year now closed I have communicated with nearly three hundred persons, in this State, soliciting contributions for our Society. The results have been gratifying and encouraging. I desire here gratefully to thank those who have cordially and promptly responded to my requests. My hope is that the year before us will prove no less prosperous than the year from which we part.

Respectfully submitted,

EDWIN M. STONE,

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper, Northern Department.

JANUARY 13, 1880.

REPORT
OF THE
PROCURATOR FOR NEWPORT.

NEWPORT, R. I., January 10, 1880.

To the Rhode Island Historical Society:

During the past year but little, comparatively, has been done in Newport in the way of historical research. The Newport Historical Society has had but few meetings, but additions have been made to its collections; and through the zeal and energy of its Librarian, Mr. James E. Mauran, many documents, which might otherwise have been lost or destroyed, have been secured and placed in the archives. The books and papers belonging to the Society he has arranged and classified, and he has labored to make good the files of old colonial newspapers, and imperfect sets of other printed matter.

An effort has been made to secure a series of biographical sketches of distinguished Rhode Islanders, and it has so far borne fruit that one volume, the "Life and Works of Gilbert Stuart," has been published. This field might be worked more profitably. Surely there is material enough to write extended lives of men like Theodore Foster, William Vernon, and others whose names are readily recalled in this connection, but whose biographies have yet to be written.

In the library of Yale College there is a Diary, kept by Rev. Ezra Stiles, and which extends over the years that he resided in Rhode Island. It is full of historical facts connected with the Colony, and it is greatly to be regretted that it has never been printed; or, at least, that some person, properly qualified, has not been employed to copy, with the sanction and

approval of the Trustees of the College, all such passages as are of direct interest to the historian. It is five and twenty years since I saw it, but I remember that with the text there are diagrams drawn with pen and ink, explanatory of some of the skirmishes between the English and the Americans. I feel sure that if the historical matter in these pages were sifted out the means expended in this way would be well employed.

I would most respectfully ask that some decided steps be taken by the Rhode Island Historical Society to push forward the branch of historical research to which I have called attention; that we may secure, at least, sketches of men whose names have come down to us, where there is not material enough for full biographies. The older citizens of the State, men who could furnish information on this and other branches of our history, are fast passing away, and if we would gather from them the facts with which they are familiar we have no time to lose.

GEORGE C. MASON,

Procurator for Newport.



REPORT
OF THE
PROCURATOR FOR BRISTOL.

BRISTOL, R. I., January 13, 1880.

Amos Perry, Secretary R. I. Historical Society, Providence :

DEAR SIR.—As Procurator for Bristol County, I do not find any matter of particular interest to communicate to the Historical Society at its annual meeting to be held this evening.

At the annual town meeting in this town in April last measures were inaugurated for a proper observance of the bi-centennial settlement of the town, which occurs in September of the present year. A general committee was appointed, who promptly met and organized, and have succeeded in raising a sum of money to aid in defraying the expenses of the proposed celebration. Other steps are being taken to add to this fund, which it is hoped will, together with such sum as the town may appropriate, be sufficient for the purpose. Professor J. Lewis Diman, of Providence, has been invited to make the historical address, and Rt. Rev. M. D'W. Howe, of Western Pennsylvania, to prepare a poem for the occasion. It is understood that both gentlemen have favorably responded to this call from their native town. As the time approaches it is hoped that the interest will correspondingly increase.

In Warren there has been some talk of erecting a monument to Massasoit, who pledged his faith to the Pilgrims within a few months after their landing at Plymouth, and faithfully kept it for more than forty years until his death in 1662. When Edward Winslow visited Massasoit, in the sum-

mer of 1621, he found the latter's home and wigwam on the banks of the Sowams river, near a living spring of water, which is now known as Massasoit's Spring, at the foot of Baker street in the town of Warren. There has been some discussion and difference of views expressed as to the most appropriate location for the monument, but it is to be hoped that this will not long delay the consummation of this highly meritorious project.

Very respectfully yours,

WILLIAM J. MILLER.



REPORT

OF THE

COMMITTEE ON GROUNDS AND BUILDING.

The Committee on Grounds and Building respectfully submit their report of expenditures made during the year 1879 :

Paid Robinson Pierce, for labor and lumber in making additional room in the basement for the storage of books, papers, etc.,	\$31 21
Paid W. S. Hogg, for care of the grounds, for rolling, cutting grass, etc., including \$21 60 for work done in 1878, - -	49 57
Paid for oiling front door, \$1 25; painting lamp over the gate, \$2; washing floor, \$1.50, - - - - -	4 75
	\$85 53

For the Committee,

ISAAC H. SOUTHWICK,

Chairman.

PROVIDENCE, January 13, 1880.

REPORT
OF THE
COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGICAL RESEARCHES.

To the Honorable Rhode Island Historical Society, January, 1880:

The Standing Committee on Genealogical Researches beg leave to report:

That, although no very prominent measure has been set on foot by the Society itself, we have reason for great encouragement in the zeal with which various members are prosecuting enquiries in this department, and the very general and rapidly increasing interest in this direction, which pervades the public mind, and also from the constantly accumulating publications which add materially to our facilities in this interesting and important pursuit.

The Committee beg leave especially to congratulate the members of the Society on so momentous a consummation as the publication of the Registration of the Town and City of Providence, and to express their profound sense of the merits of that work, and the obligation conferred on the Society and the public by the compiler and publisher thereof, and to suggest to the Society that a vote of thanks would be a just and well merited tribute to the diligence and public spirit of those gentlemen.

The Committee again beg leave to reiterate the views heretofore expressed that the whole people of the State are equally interested in the preservation and publication of all the original town and church registra-

tions and collateral records bearing upon the subject, and cannot cease to urge that every method should be used to impress upon the public mind that legislative action, to this end, is legitimate and proper, and by that alone can it be thoroughly and successfully prosecuted.

All which is respectfully submitted by

HENRY E. TURNER,
ZACHARIAH ALLEN,
WILLIAM A. MOWRY,

Committee.



REPORT
OF THE
COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATIONS.

The Committee on Publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society beg leave to suggest to the Society the publication of a seventh volume of its collections. It is now thirteen years since the publication of volume six. The Society was never in a more flourishing condition than at the present time; its meetings are frequent and well attended, and an increasing interest is manifested in the preservation of books and manuscripts relating to our early history.

Among the collections of the Society, hidden from sight, your Committee think that papers of value exist which should be printed. They beg leave, therefore, on the occasion of the fifty-eighth annual meeting of the Society, to call attention to the subject, in order that if deemed practicable, early steps may be taken for the publication of another volume, the seventh of the Society's collections.

JOHN R. BARTLETT,
J. LEWIS DIMAN,
EDWIN M. STONE,

Committee on Publications.

PROVIDENCE, January 13, 1880.

REPORT
OF THE
COMMITTEE ON THE STATE APPROPRIATION.

The Committee on State Appropriation, appointed at the meeting of this Society in April last, respectfully report :

The sum of \$282.54 dollars has been received from the General Treasurer of the State, in accordance with the appropriation.

The rooms of the Society have been kept open daily, between the hours of ten and one, and of two and five, except during the short days ; — the expense of this being \$29.16 $\frac{2}{3}$ per month, or at the rate of \$350 a year.

The books and papers belonging to the State, in keeping of the Society, have been marked and catalogued, as required by the statute.

Some attempts have been made to obtain the records of certain towns, for the purpose of copying the same, — without success at present, but with better prospects for the future.

Pamphlet-cases have been bought by the Committee for the use of the Society.

The newspapers belonging to the State, and those belonging to the Society, have been examined and catalogued, and list of numbers wanting has been made.

Respectfully submitted,

CHARLES W. PARSONS.
JOHN H. STINESS,
GEORGE T. PAINE,

Committee.

PROVIDENCE, January 13, 1880.

NECROLOGY

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

1879-80.

WILLIAM GREENE WILLIAMS, son of Mathewson and Mary (Greene) Williams, was born in Johnston, R. I., November 21, 1798, and died at his residence on Washington street, Providence, March 16th, 1879, in the eighty-first year of his age. He early lost his mother, but received the best of care from a step-mother, of whom he always spoke in terms of warm affection.

In 1812 he entered as a clerk in the dry goods business in Providence, and in 1819 engaged in business for himself. After successful enterprise for thirty-three years he retired from active trade, and devoted the residue of his life to historical and genealogical investigations. He was particularly interested in whatever related to the settlement of Rhode Island, and to the lives and experiences of its early settlers. He traced his descent on the paternal side thus: Mathewson, Andrew, Jeremiah, Joseph, Joseph, Roger Williams. On the maternal side his register was: Mary Greene, (his mother,) daughter of Joshua, Samuel, Samuel, John, John. His grandmother was Mehitable Manton, daughter of John, Edward, Shadrach, Edward. He traced his pedigree back to Gorton Coggeshall, and at least a half dozen other original settlers. Each of his numerous ancestors he could place in their respective order, from memory, and probably few men

MEMORANDUM

DATE

SUBJECT

REFERENCE

1. The following information was obtained from a review of the records of the Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management, and the Bureau of Reclamation, regarding the proposed construction of a dam and reservoir on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona.

2. The proposed dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona. The dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona.

3. The proposed dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona. The dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona.

4. The proposed dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona. The dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona.

5. The proposed dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona. The dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona.

6. The proposed dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona. The dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona.

7. The proposed dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona. The dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona.

8. The proposed dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona. The dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona.

9. The proposed dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona. The dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona.

10. The proposed dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona. The dam is to be constructed on the Colorado River, near the mouth of the river, in the State of Arizona.

living were so familiar as himself with the genealogy and history of the numerous original families in the State. In his favorite pursuits he visited grave yards and various historical sites, and procured records, regardless of time and expense. The knowledge he thus acquired was cheerfully imparted to others.

In business relations Mr. Williams was a man of the strictest integrity, and nothing disturbed him more than to witness in men, or in the management of financial institutions, any departure from uprightness. He held his word to be as sacred as his bond, and was freely outspoken when he discovered in others a departure from this high standard of rectitude. It was a pardonable pride with him to be able daily to say, "No man is suffering in consequence of any pecuniary dereliction of mine." He held in marked contempt shams of every description, and appreciated with corresponding strength of feeling a true sincerity in professions of friendship. He had long made human character and the hidden springs of action a careful study, and could quickly detect the real from the seeming. In congenial circles he found much enjoyment, and often recalled with expressions of satisfaction the agreeable people he had met in his summer excursions. For many years he was a great sufferer from a disease that was slowly but surely sapping the fountain of life. But his will power was great, and he endured where many would have sunk. Of the change that was gradually approaching he was fully aware, and for some years before his departure he had been disciplining his mind for the event.

He became a member of this Society in 1858, took a deep interest in its affairs, and for many years served its interests faithfully as a member of the Committee on Building and Grounds, and as a member of the Committee on Nominations.

NICHOLAS REDWOOD EASTON, son of Nicholas and Dorcas C. Easton, was born in Providence, and died at his residence, Central Falls, Lincoln, March 24th, 1879, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. He was of the firm of Easton & Burnham, spindle manufacturers. He had been confined to the house for several months, but had not been in good health for a number of years. He was a member of the Congregational Church in this village. For nearly a score of years he has lived and done business in this community, and won the respect of all who knew him, as a straight forward, upright business man; one whose word was as good as his bond. He was of a quiet yet genial disposition, and we do not believe he had an

enemy. He will be missed by his family, by relatives and friends, by the church of which he was a consistent member, and by the community where his life of integrity has been marked and approved.

The funeral was solemnized from his late residence on Broad street, March 27th, at eleven o'clock, A M Rev. J. H. Lyon, of the Congregational Church, officiated. The remains were taken to the North End Cemetery, Providence.—*Central Falls Visitor*, March 28, 1879.

Mr. Easton was elected a member of this Society in 1878.

WALTER PAINE, son of Walter and Lydia (Snow) Paine, was born in Providence, and died at his residence in this city May 14th, 1879, in the seventy-eighth year of his age. Mr. Paine for many years was clerk of the Supreme Court in Providence County, subsequently entering the insurance business, and for the past twenty-eight years he has been officially connected with the Merchants Insurance Company. He has repeatedly represented the city in the General Assembly; was two years Justice of the Police Court; was member of the Common Council seven years, and one year President of that body; and was Alderman for the fourth ward in 1858-59. All his public and private trusts were administered with fidelity and intelligence, and he leaves the record of a good citizen and an honest man.

About two months preceding his death Mr. Paine was taken with a severe attack of some form of paralysis, from which he partially recovered, and for a week or ten days was again regular in attendance at his place of business. Two days before his death he was at the office the last time, when he remained for three hours. The next morning, at 6 o'clock, he was taken with a second attack, and from that time remained in a torpid state until the time of his death. Mr. Paine was one of the persons named in the charter of the Merchants Insurance Company, and at the meeting for organization, May 15th, 1851, was chosen Secretary, which position he filled for sixteen years. In June, 1867, upon the resignation of President Comstock, Mr. Paine was chosen President, and remained so up to the time of his death. His term of service with this company was twenty-eight years, lacking one day, and all the time the office was in the What Cheer Building, where it was opened before the building was finished.

Mr. Paine was married September 23d, 1823, to Miss Sophia F. Taylor,

who bore him seven children, five of whom, with his widow, survive. He was elected a member of this Society in 1875.

COLONEL ROBERT GROSVENOR, son of Dr. William Grosvenor, was born in Providence, November 2d. 1847. After completing his preliminary studies he entered Norwich University, at Northfield, Vermont, where he was graduated in June, 1868. In 1876 the degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by his Alma Mater, and at the time of his death he was one of the Trustees of the University. Colonel Grosvenor was trained to business in the office of the Grosvenor Dale Company, and discharged most usefully and acceptably the duties of his position, giving promise of a successful and honorable career as a business man. In 1869 he became a member of the Marine Corps of Artillery, of which, in 1871, he was made Adjutant, in 1872, Second Lieutenant, in 1873, Junior Major, and in 1874, Lieutenant-Colonel commanding. For this corps, as also for the Marine Corps Veteran Association, Colonel Grosvenor cherished a warm interest, and did much to promote their welfare. In July, 1879, he was stricken with typhoid fever, which terminated fatally on the nineteenth of that month, causing a deep and painful void in the domestic relations, and filling a wide circle of friends with sorrow. Colonel Grosvenor, at his decease, was in the thirty-second year of his age. In social life he was genial, courteous, and in the highest sense of the term a manly man. He left a wife but no children. Immediately on the announcement of his death the Marine Corps and Veteran Association met at their armory and passed resolutions appreciative of his character, and tendering sympathy to his bereaved family. As a husband, son, brother, citizen, friend and business associate, he filled the measure of each requirement. The funeral, which took place Monday noon, July 21st, was numerously attended, the Marine Corps of Artillery and the Veteran Corps being represented. The services at the house, and at the family ground at Swan Point Cemetery were conducted by Rt. Rev. Bishop Thomas M. Clark, D.D., LL.D., and Rev. David H. Greer. The casket in which the body reposed was covered with flags, and the floral offerings were numerous, and were arranged with great taste and beauty.

Colonel Grosvenor was elected a member of this Society in 1872.

GEORGE THURSTON SPICER, a well-known and respected stove merchant and Alderman of the city of Providence, was born in Hopkinton, R. I., August 4th, 1802. His father was a farmer who improved a large tract of land, and was also proprietor of the Village Hotel, which, with its host, is thus pleasantly described in a diary published nearly fifty years ago:

"In the village of 'Hopkinton City,' so called, where I stopped several months, was an inn, kept by a church member, and now aged landlord, Captain Joseph Spicer, a man of the most unbending honesty, whose full fare for man and beast, and his ready and urbane attention to the wants of the weary traveller, gave him as far as he was known the reputation of 'a good host.' But what struck my attention with no little interest was the sign in front of the house, suspended from the limb of a noble sycamore. At the top was a beautiful eagle, the emblem of our independence, over which was a cluster of stars. Directly underneath was seen the anchor, emblem of hope. At the base of the picture, in rich gold letters, were the words, 'In God we Hope,' the only sure guarantee of individual or national safety. With such a hope was America once made free, and with it shall always remain so."

Alderman George T. Spicer was the son of Captain Joseph and Mary (Saunders) Spicer, and one of a family of six children. He was early trained at home in habits of industry and self reliance, receiving also such public instruction as the village school afforded. He was scarcely twenty years old when he received a commission from Governor Gibbs as Captain of the first company of Hopkinton Volunteers, which he held for several years, when, desiring to learn the trade of a machinist, he resigned his commission and commenced work at the village of Potter Hill, about four miles distant. While here he became a member of the Seventh Day Baptist Church, for which he always cherished warm interest and affection. After learning his trade he removed to Phenix, in the town of Warwick, where he remained seven years, having charge of the machine shop a part of the time, and discharging his duties with the most exemplary industry and fidelity. He was also the first Superintendent of the Sabbath School at Phenix, started about this time (1827). In an article on the Hon. Charles Jackson, published in the *Providence Journal*, January 24th, 1876, the writer thus pleasantly alludes to the work which Mr. Spicer was then doing:

"That cheerful, bright, and I was going to say old gentleman, (but he is only seventy-three, and never seems to me to be older than forty when

I meet him,) our Alderman Spicer, was then a young machinist at work for Daniel Gorham at 'the Phenix.' He was employed by Governor Jackson and his brother to make the machinery and looms for their mills. He had never seen a power loom, and tells a good story of how he got sight of one. It was at the Anthony Mill. While he was busy examining it, the overseer came and ordered him out, but he had seen enough to enable him to construct one."

Mr. Spicer was afterwards employed in Providence for a short time at the machine shop of Thomas J. Hill, when, in 1830, he removed to Pontiac, in the town of Warwick, where he became connected, as superintendent, with the mills and bleachery of John H. Clark, retaining full charge till he moved to Providence fifteen years later. He also had charge at Pontiac, of the school affairs of the district.

In October, 1833, Mr. Spicer married Mary Sheldon Arnold, daughter of Horatio and Celia Arnold, and grand-daughter of Judge Dutée Arnold, of Warwick, who served the State as Associate Justice of the Supreme Court from 1817 to 1822. In April, 1845, Mr. Spicer permanently removed, with his family to Providence, where he became interested in the manufacture of stoves and furnaces. He was Superintendent of the High Street Furnace Company for five years. In 1850, he, with his brother-in-law, Dutée Arnold, and Zelotes W. Holden, erected a new stove foundry on Cove street, and laid the foundations of the successful business with which he retained an undiminished interest up to the time of his death, which occurred at his summer residence at "Fort Hill," Pawtuxet, August 17th, 1879. We copy the following editorial article, concerning his business and official life, from the *Providence Journal* of August 18th, 1879:

"George T. Spicer, the head of the house of Spicers & Peckham, a venerable and much-respected citizen, died yesterday morning, after a brief illness. Although still engaged in the active labors and duties of life, Mr. Spicer had reached his seventy-eighth year. He has continuously represented the fourth ward in the Board of Aldermen since 1870, (having previously served in the Common Council,) and was twice elected President of the Board. Mr. Spicer also represented the city several years in the lower house of the General Assembly. He brought to the discharge of his public functions broad general information, good ability, the habits of a well trained business man, and loyalty to what he believed to be right. In business and social and domestic life he was greatly respected and beloved. Born in Hopkinton at the beginning of the century, he was familiar with Rhode Island history, tradition and sentiments, and his

conversation upon past men and times abounded in pleasant personal reminiscences and unwritten political information."

From the same paper, 21st inst., we quote:

"The funeral services were conducted by his pastor, the Rev. J. G. Vose, D.D., of the Beneficent Congregational Church, who impressively dwelt upon the integrity, purity and industry of the departed life, his faithfulness and tender affection for his family, and his reverence for religion, and constant attendance upon worship."

We will only add, that during a long life, in eventful times, he maintained a character for independence and honesty, without being a partizan, and secured that good name which is to be chosen above riches.

Mr. Spicer was elected a member of this Society in 1878.

JOHN OLDFIELD, son of William and Mary Oldfield, was born in Bradford, England, March 9th, 1796. He was one of a large family of children, and early manifested a taste for horticulture. Several years of his minority were devoted to perfecting himself in the knowledge and practice of scientific gardening. On arriving at his majority, he emigrated to this country and located in Philadelphia, where he remained a number of years pursuing his profession. From that city he removed to New York, and there followed the same occupation for a short time. Thence he went to Charleston, S. C., where he spent six months, and in 1824 came to Providence, where he at once entered the employ of the late Thomas P. Ives as gardener. At the end of four years he engaged in the lumber business on his own account, which he prosperously pursued for about twenty-five years, when he retired from it, and purchased a farm in Cranston. This he managed for some time, but the last twenty years of his life were devoted to the care of his property and his family, and enjoying the society of his friends. His extensive travels made him a pleasant and instructive companion. He married Martha Sampson, daughter of Earl Sampson, a prominent citizen of Assonet, Mass. His wife, two sons and two daughters survive him. Mr. Oldfield had warm sympathies for the poor, and his unostentatious charities will be greatly missed by many who partook of his bounty. He became a member of this Society in 1865, and was a very constant attendant upon its meetings. He died January 8th, 1880, in the eighty-fourth year of his age.

BENJAMIN GLADDING PABODIE, son of William and Henrietta (Glad-
ding) Pabodie, was born in Providence December 1st, 1799, and died at
his home in the same city January 25th, 1880. His ancestor, John Pay-
body, with three sons and one daughter, emigrated to this country from
England about 1635. With his youngest son William, (of whom the de-
ceased was a direct descendant,) he is named among the original proprie-
tors of Plymouth, Mass., and in 1645 their names appear among the own-
ers of Bridgewater. William removed to Duxbury where he owned much
land and filled many public offices; he was one of the purchasers of
Sakonnet or Little Compton, and removed thither in 1684.

William's wife, Elizabeth, was the third child and eldest daughter of
John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, whose story is told in Longfellow's
"Courtship of Miles Standish."

In the fourth generation, Ephraim, the grandfather of the deceased,
moved from Little Compton, where the family had flourished for over sixty
years, to Providence. The remainder of the family, following the law of
immigration, gradually went westward, until naught but the gravestones
remain to perpetuate the name in the old town.

The subject of this sketch attended school at the Academy at Bank Vil-
lage in Smithfield, kept by David Aldrich. He there met with an accident
which, after years of confining and painful sickness, resulted, in his sev-
entéenth year, in the amputation of one of his legs. Upon his recovery,
he assisted in the business of his father, who for many years carried on
the manufacture of fur hats, and also had two stores for the sale of those
and kindred goods,—one on High street, the other on Market Square.
About 1825 he went into the retail hat and fur business for himself on
Maiden Lane in New York city, but not meeting with success he soon re-
turned to Providence, and opened a similar store there. He removed to
the Arcade, on its completion in 1828, where he remained until 1861, re-
moving then to No. 39 Westminster Street, and finally retiring from active
business in 1863.

He was a member of the Common Council of Providence from the first
ward during the years 1851 to 1854, inclusive.

He was elected to the General Assembly of the State in the spring of
1866, and served during that and the following year.

He was Trustee of the Reform School in 1854; and served as Director
of the Arcade Bank from July, 1833, and after its acceptance of the pro-
visions of the National Bank Bill and change of its name to Rhode Island
National Bank, until 1876.

He became a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society in 1870, and a life member in 1874.

He married February 4th, 1836, Frances Hayward Blackman, who died October 1st, 1854, leaving one son who still lives; and November 15th, 1858, he married Lucy Ballou Taft, who survives him.

HON. SAMUEL GREENE ARNOLD, son of Samuel Greene and Frances Rogers Arnold, was born on the 12th of April, 1821, in Providence, in the house on the corner of South Main and Planet streets, made famous in local history as the rendezvous of the band of patriots who there made their final arrangements for the capture of the British schooner *Gaspee*, commanded by Lieutenant William Duddington, and which was accomplished June 9th, 1772. In this assault Lieutenant Duddington was wounded, being the first blood shed preliminary to the American Revolution.

In his early boyhood Mr. Arnold attended a school kept by Messrs. Crane and Keely. He was afterwards a pupil of Prof. George W. Greene, and was subsequently under the instruction of private tutors. From them he passed to Dr. Muhlenberg's school at Flushing, Long Island. He entered Brown University and graduated in the class of 1841. In 1848 he was elected a Trustee of the University, which office he held at the time of his decease. He was called to fill various offices of responsibility, and as a member of the School Committee, as a Trustee of the Butler Hospital, as a Trustee of the Reform School, as a member of the Franklin Society, as for sixteen years an active member of the Fire Department, and as President of the Charitable Baptist Society, he rendered faithful and efficient services.

After leaving the University Mr. Arnold entered the law school at Cambridge, and at the close of his legal studies received the degree of LL.B. While in college, and during a vacation, he travelled in the West, where his health became impaired by an attack of yellow fever. For this cause he was obliged to leave college and cross the ocean to recruit. He went, accompanied by his pastor, the Rev. Dr. Hague, as far east as Greece and Constantinople. His next visit to Europe was after graduating from college, and, while pursuing mercantile studies, he went as supercargo in a vessel to St. Petersburg. In 1845 he went again to Europe, and extended his journey through Egypt and the Holy Land. It was during this absence that he went to Norway, and was only the second

American who had visited the North Cape. In 1846 he was for the second time at Constantinople. In 1847 he crossed from Europe to South America, where he passed a year in making himself acquainted with the history, social life and material resources of that country. Here he formed a pleasant acquaintance with many distinguished personages, among them Gen. Bartolomé Mitre, a historian, poet and publicist, and Don Domingo Faustino Sarmiento, afterwards Argentine Minister to the United States, and subsequently President of the Republic. In 1865, while on a visit to Providence, Don Sarmiento was the guest of Mr. Arnold, and delivered a discourse before the Historical Society on North and South America.

In 1869 Mr. Arnold went again to England, where he spent several months. His various journeys furnished him with materials for several interesting and instructive lectures, which were read in this city and elsewhere. Among these was one on "The Pampas of South America;" one on "Peru;" and one describing his "Journey to the North Cape." The results of his observations were embodied in an interesting Essay, and in 1881, published in the *North American Review*.

Although Mr. Arnold received the honors of the Cambridge Law School, his legal studies were not pursued with a purpose of practising at the Bar, but rather to gain knowledge that would be helpful as a mental discipline, and promote habits of accuracy in thought. His fondness for literary pursuits, especially history, was early developed, and he was led thereby to a pursuit that has placed him prominently before the public as a historian. In 1853 he delivered a discourse before this Society on "The Spirit of Rhode Island History," which foreshadowed the acumen that characterizes the two elaborate volumes that followed it in 1859 and 1860, viz: the "History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations," dedicated to the people of the State as a memorial "of the trials and the triumphs of their ancestors." In preparing this work, exhaustive examination of public archives, both at home and in London and Paris, was made, as well as of all available printed works and private papers, leaving little or nothing of vital importance to be gleaned by future historians. Seldom has so much of detail been crowded into a State history, while its general accuracy will give it an imperishable place among works of a similar character. The other published writings of Mr. Arnold were "Memorial Address on Judge Albert G. Greene, Judge William R. Staples and Dr. Usher Parsons;" "Centennial Anniversary of Building the First Baptist Meeting-house;" "Centennial History of Portsmouth;" "Centennial Fourth of July Oration before the Municipal authorities and citi-

zens of Providence;" and "Centennial Address Commemorative of the Battle of Rhode Island."

Thrice Mr. Arnold was elected Lieutenant-Governor of this State,—in 1852, 1861 and 1862. In the last named year he was chosen by the General Assembly Senator to Congress, to fill out the unexpired term of Hon. James F. Simmons, the duties of which office he discharged with uncompromising fidelity to the Union.

When, in 1861, the assault upon Fort Sumpter, indicated but too plainly the disturbed condition of the country, Lieut.-Gov. Arnold offered his services to Governor Sprague, who placed him upon his staff with the rank of Colonel. As such he took the general command of "The Marine Artillery" until after it reached Washington. In passing Alexandria, then in the hands of secessionists, danger was apprehended; but by a well devised strategy the steamer upon which the battery was embarked reached the capital without molestation.

On his return from South America, in 1848, Mr. Arnold was united in marriage to Miss Louisa Gindrat Arnold, daughter of his uncle Richard J. Arnold. Mrs. Arnold and three daughters survive to mourn his loss.

In 1844 Mr. Arnold became a member of the Rhode Island Historical Society. In 1845, under the original organization, he was elected a Trustee, a position held by him until 1849. From 1855 to 1868 he held the office of a Vice President. In 1868 he succeeded the late Judge Albert G. Greene as President,—his two predecessors, like himself, dying in office. His classical training, his extensive travels, his familiarity with men and events, his pronounced opinions on public affairs, his keen sense of right, his quick recognition of social proprieties, his high ideal of honor, his consistency in friendships, his urbanity, and his readiness to impart information by whomsoever sought, eminently qualified him for instructive companionship, and for the acceptable discharge of public duties.

For several years prior to the decease of Mr. Arnold a gradual weakening of the vital forces was perceptible. Journeys to a more genial climate, if they retarded, did not stop the progress of disease, and in the winter of 1879 the rapid approach of its final issue was made painfully manifest to solicitous friends. But in the prospect before him he was calm and self-possessed. "In his last illness," writes one whose accurate delineation of Mr. Arnold's life and character appeared in the *Providence Journal* on the morning after his decease, "it was observed how quick and warm was his appreciation of the kind attentions of his friends. The pain and sore weariness of wasting disease he bore not only without com-

plaining, but with patience and cheerful courage. When his friends were sad and depressed by his bedside, it was the patient himself who came to their relief with some bright, uplifting remark, uttered in the same familiar tones they had been wont to hear in the days of his health and strength. In the full possession of his faculties to the last, he made all his arrangements with calmness, as if for some journey he was about to make. Accustomed to contemplate thoughtfully the issues of life and the realities of the hereafter, he looked to the coming inevitable hour with composure and with expectation, in submission to the will of Heaven. And so has gone from among us another of our worthiest citizens. Not only by those who were nearest to him, and in the midst of whom he died, but by many others, too, will he be missed and mourned. But he leaves behind him the memory of an upright, honorable and generous character, and of many valuable services, which he loyally rendered to his native city and State."

Mr. Arnold died at the Narragansett Hotel in Providence, where, with his family, he was temporarily residing, February 13th, 1880. On the afternoon of the following day, the Historical Society met to take becoming notice of the sad event. A minute to be entered on the Society's Records was presented by Professor William Gammell, which he supplemented with a discriminating notice of the deceased. Remarks were also made by Professor J. Lewis Diman, and the writer of this brief sketch, drawing attention to the striking characteristics of Mr. Arnold. The minute was then unanimously adopted.

The funeral services of the deceased took place February 16th at the First Baptist Meeting house, in the presence of a very large audience, among whom were Governor Van Zandt, Secretary of State Addeman, members of the State legislature, His Honor Mayor Doyle, members of the city government, and members of the Rhode Island Historical Society. The services, simple, appropriate and impressive, were conducted by Rev. Drs. Ezekiel G. Robinson, Samuel L. Caldwell, and William Hague, each of whom made touching addresses. The remains were interred in Swan Point Cemetery.

E. M. S.

THE CONDITIONS OF LIFE,
HABITS AND CUSTOMS,
OF THE
NATIVE INDIANS OF AMERICA,
AND THEIR
TREATMENT BY THE FIRST SETTLERS.

AN ADDRESS

DELIVERED BEFORE THE
RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

DECEMBER 4, 1879,

BY

ZACHARIAH ALLEN.

HISTORICAL ADDRESS.

THE INDIAN AGE OF STONE.

The recent discovery of an ancient Indian manufactory of stone pots and smoking pipes near Providence, and the persevering researches of Rev. Frederic Denison and of Mr. Charles Gorton, have excited fresh interest in the early history of the Indian race. The admirable collection of more than a thousand specimens of artistic stone-arrow-heads, hatchets, chisels, pestles and mortars, and also of shell beads of different colors, exhibited before you, are memorials of the race of red men who once owned and occupied the beautiful isles and shores of Narragansett Bay, and are now passed away. These implements of stone are evidences of their progress in the useful arts, and of their degree of civilization. While they have disappeared, their thoughts and deeds remain engraved on these imperishable stones. So the petrified remains of plants and animals, found on our planet, are the "sermons in stones," that, as pre-historic records, show the exercise of divine intelligence and power.

The first exercise of human skill and intelligence was early manifested by modelling the abundant quartz and flints on the earth's surface into various tools and implements subservient for useful purposes in the arts of war and peace. For this reason the primeval stage of human existence has been characterized

THE AGE OF STONE.

Stone implements, such as arrow heads, hatchets, pestles and mortars, etc., now displayed before you, have been found on different parts of the earth, resembling those made by the New England Indians.

The quarry of soft soapstone, or steatite, near Providence, offered facilities for modelling this material into various useful vessels, as pots and pipes. The extent to which this quarry has been worked by the Indians

is manifest by the excavations which the present proprietor* states once formed apartments under cover of the shelving cliff. There workmen might have been employed as in a manufactory. But no metallic implements of bronze, of Indian manufacture, have here been discovered, such as were found among the native Indians of Mexico, when discovered by the Spaniards in 1492. The Indians there had so far progressed as to be able to extract metals from ores of copper and tin, and to melt them together to produce bronze. This compound is rendered nearly as hard as steel for cutting wood and granite, by being cast into cold metallic moulds to *chill* it, as practised at the present day, in chilling cast iron and bronze. The native Mexicans had thus made a progress in the useful arts, which has been classed as

THE AGE OF BRONZE.

Their second stage of human progress included also skill in the manufacture of gold and silver vessels, of textile fabrics of cotton, wool and flax, dyeing cochineal red, and also of interweaving the bright feathers of parrots and of humming-birds into gorgeous mantles, that were prized by the ancient dames of Spain, as they now are by modern ladies. The age of bronze in Mexico, and in Egypt at an earlier date, appear to have been nearly similar, as neither had progressed to the third stage of

THE AGE OF IRON.

The natives of India and China appear to have made the earliest progress in the use of iron and steel, as well as in the manufacture and dyeing of cotton fabrics, wool and silk. The silks of India were early prized in Europe at nearly the value of their weight in gold. Fine India muslins were of such a gossamer texture as to leave the contour of beautiful forms half revealed beneath folds of transparent drapery. The porcelain of china also surpassed that of Europe during the past century, and still remains admirable as "china ware." The Chinese were the first to utilize steel for magnetic needles for guiding vessels across pathless seas, and travellers across the great steppes of Asia.

Then the Greeks progressed in the use of steel in the art of war, and were thus enabled to dominate over the less skillful nations of the earth. The serried ranks of the Macedonian phalanx, armed with glittering steel, and led by Alexander, marched triumphantly to the regions of India.

* Horatio N. Angell.

Afterward the superior skill of the Romans in the use of steel swords predominated over the civilized world, with a facility graphically described by Caesar in the memorable words, "*Veni, vidi, vici*,—I came, I saw, I conquered!"

Since then, this paramount power in the use of steel implements of war has been acknowledged by international law as supreme "by the right of conquest."

After a time the relaxation of Roman vigor by luxury enabled the harder nations of the North to predominate, and then came the decline and fall of the Roman empire. Next followed the great improvement effected by combining the use of iron implements as guns, for rendering efficient the explosive force of gunpowder. In this invention the Turks took the lead in the fourteenth century by capturing Constantinople from the Romans,—by besieging Vienna, and threatening to overrun Europe. They fitted out Barbary corsairs, which spread terror along the shores of the Mediterranean, and the adjacent Atlantic. All christians (as infidels) were captured and sold as slaves, unless ransomed. One of the original settlers of Providence, William Harris, was captured by a Barbary corsair on his voyage to Europe, enslaved, and finally ransomed by the Connecticut colonists, in whose service he was employed. Thus Carthage once ruled the waves, as Britannia has since, by superior efficiency in the use of iron and gunpowder on the high seas.

In the recently published biography of Admiral Farragut it is stated: "In 1558 the Turks carried off four thousand of the inhabitants of the coast of Italy, including his ancestor, Antonio Farragut, his wife, and six children; who were ransomed and returned to Italy after six years' captivity." What a contrast does this event afford to the superior power wielded by their descendant on the waters at New Orleans and Mobile.

The maritime countries of Europe long continued to pay tribute to the Barbary States, until the skill and courage of the people of the United States of North America finally compelled the Crescent to yield to the Cross, by boldly attacking the fortified ports of Tripoli and Algiers; whereby Europe was relieved from further tribute.

The early superiority of the Turks in the effective use of cannon and fire-arms was realized by me on visiting the arsenal of Constantinople, in the year 1851. Among the specimens of ancient arms, there were breech-loading cannon and guns, and revolving fire-arms, which antedate these inventions by any other people. These rude specimens of fire-arms exhibited a remarkable contrast, when compared with the improved breech-

loading rifles, of which six hundred thousand were recently furnished to the Turks from the workshops of Providence, to repel the Russian invaders. The rapidity of discharging rifle balls from these improved guns, with a range nearly equal to that of artillery, and a precision that is marvellous, has essentially changed the old systems of warfare, and of artillery practice, and is destined hereafter to determine "the course of empire."

Had a few of these rifles been available on the classic fields of Troy, near Constantinople, where Homer's heroes, gods and goddesses, contended in a ten years' war, Jupiter might have preferred a repeating rifle to a zig-zag thunderbolt, and Ulysses have "got through and gone home," before he was forgotten by his wife.

The dexterity of the Spaniards with their superior steel weapons in exterminating the natives of Central America is described by Las Casas, Bishop of Chiapa, who was an eye witness of their actions: "The Spaniards, mounted on horses, and armed with steel swords and lances, committed the most horrible slaughters with impunity. They passed through the towns, killing women and children as well as men. They laid wagers one with another, who could cleave a man down most dexterously with his sword, or take off his head from his shoulders at one blow, or run a man through most effectually. They hanged thirteen of these poor heathen in honor of Jesus Christ and his twelve apostles. They erected scaffolds upon forked poles, and laid the chiefs and principal men upon them, and kindled a slow fire beneath to cause the most exquisite anguish and outcries." "By the barbarous cruelties inflicted by the Spaniards on the aborigines in Mexico, they exterminated more than eleven millions of them within forty years after the discovery of America."

The Spaniards, under Philip II, inflicted similar exterminating cruelties on the Protestants in the Low Countries, and Protestants, Jews, Gentiles, and Mohammedans, all alike, have used their predominant physical power in exterminating, by martyr fires and cruel deaths, others of different religious creeds, denoted "heathen."

To resist this general instinctive propensity of the more powerful to dominate over the weaker, swords were formerly worn by the sides of civilized men, and *revolvers* at the present day. The human species having no natural weapons for self defence, as horns, claws, tusks, or stings, are necessitated to seek out many inventions for strengthening "their hands to war, and fingers to fight." For mutual protection of the weak against the strong, various species of animals associate together in flocks

and herds, and the human species unite as fellow citizens in communities; whereby the power of the whole population is employed to protect each individual. This is civilization. The advantages of Roman citizenship, or civilization, was manifest in the appeal of St. Paul against the cruelties of the Jewish priests.

After the christian nations of Europe improved their steel implements of war, reinforced by gunpowder, they in turn began to dominate over other nations of the earth, as the Romans and Mohammedans had previously done. When the Spanish rulers sent out Columbus to take possession of America, "by virtue of his christianity," the Pope in Rome actually made to them a free gift of the whole continent from pole to pole, with all the people and their property; which was certainly a very munificent gift. Then all other christian nations joined in the general scramble, by sending out maritime expeditions for plundering heathen countries. Royal licenses were granted to buccaneering adventurers, "to take possession of any lands or property not previously subjected to any christian prince or people." The great wealth of the infidel people of India early attracted the notice of the steel-armed Greeks under Alexander, and then of the Mohammedans. The proverbial wealth of "the great Moguls" was a tempting prize to the European christians, and especially to the Italian merchants and navigators of the fourteenth century, who were engaged in oriental commerce. It became the day-dream of the Italian navigators to reach India or Cathay directly, by sailing westward. To accomplish this purpose an Italian navigator, Columbus, prevailed on the Spanish rulers in 1492 to fit out vessels to make the passage direct. He stumbled on the intervening continent of America, which barred his way; but was very successful in plundering the heathen natives of Mexico of their gold and silver, and other property, accumulated in their ancient cities. This success stimulated a second Italian navigator, John Cabot, to go to England, to promote another attempt to reach Cathay by a direct passage by sailing westerly in a more northerly latitude. Cabot induced a company of English merchants to fit out an expedition in 1496, four years after that of Columbus. They obtained a license or royal patent from Henry VII, in consideration of one-fifth of the profits accruing to him. He gave them authority under the British flag "to sail over the seas and seize any lands or countries not previously possessed by any christian people."

John Cabot made the attempt to reach Cathay by sailing to the icy coasts of Newfoundland, and then by proceeding southerly along the coast. He

failed in finding a passage; which was fortunate for the people of India, who were thus saved from the spoliations inflicted by the Spaniards on the American Indians.

Central America, when first discovered, was supposed to be a part of India, and hence that region was called "West India," and the natives were denoted "Indians."

A third Italian navigator, John Verazzano, came to France twenty-eight years later (1524) and urged the royal rulers to renew the attempt to find a direct passage to India. He sailed directly to the present capes of Virginia, and from thence explored the coast as far as Maine and Newfoundland. He published an account of his entering the mouth of the present Hudson river; which was seventy-five years afterward settled by the Dutch under the English navigator, Hudson. Verazzano from thence followed the southern coast of Long Island, passed Block Island, and entered Narragansett Bay. There he anchored, and remained fifteen days in exploring its shores and islands. He was the first European who ever beheld the land where we now dwell,—unless credit be given to the legends of the Northmen. He describes the natives as being "the goodliest people we have found, being liberal and friendly, but unacquainted with the use of iron." "They are clothed in dressed leather skins and furs. The women modestly refused to leave the canoes to come on board our vessel. The shores and islands of the bay are covered by forest trees."

Continuing his voyage along the coast around Cape Cod, he describes the natives there as being "suspicious, hostile, and desirous of obtaining steel implements for defence against kidnappers; who frequented the coast to seize and transport them for sale as slaves to the Spanish planters in the West Indies. There being no gold or silver here to reward the navigators, as in Mexico, and only a few furs and skins for traffic, the buccanniers, for profit, had recourse to the capture of the natives for slaves: as has been the case in ages past on the coast of Europe by the Mohammedans, and on the coast of Africa by all other nations. Imbued with the belief of the right of ownership, founded on superior might of arms and conquest, all the first maritime adventurers from Europe considered the lives and property of heathen people to be subjected to their peculiar use.

The first settlers of New England began to kill and sell the natives at their pleasure.

After despoiling the Mexicans and Peruvians of their gold, silver, and other wealth, accumulated in their Age of Bronze, the Spanish adventurers and cavaliers sighed for other similar regions to conquer,—an Eldorado

somewhere in the interior of North America. Ponce de Leon and De Soto made raids from Florida and traversed wild forests only to find poor, uncivilized natives, armed with bows and stone-pointed arrows, and possessed of no valuable property. These adventurers obtained food by plundering the Indians, and found graves beneath the forest shades. De Soto was buried in the turbid waters of the great river Mississippi, which he was the first of Europeans to discover. The poverty of the natives saved them from the continued presence and oppressions of the invaders.

The whole coast of North America, from Florida to Maine, offered no inducements to tempt Europeans to settle therein, except for agriculture. Labor and toil were not relished by the first maritime adventurers, who brought with them only swords and fire-arms, and no hoes or ploughs for tilling the soil. After the lapse of nearly a hundred years of repeated exploring expeditions in vain attempts to reach the coveted wealthy regions of India, the French people appear to have been the first to commence a more rational system of trading with the natives for skins and furs, and especially for embarking in the profitable cod-fishery on the New England coast. To carry on these honest business pursuits, they sent vessels under Jacques Cartier, in 1534,—eighty-six years before the first settlement of Plymouth in New England,—to make permanent locations on the sea-coasts adjacent to the cod-fisheries, and to establish trading posts among the interior tribes of Indians on the great river St. Lawrence and on the great lakes, over to the river Mississippi.

Jacques Cartier narrates that he was “entertained near Montreal by an assemblage of Indians, with a feast of corn, beans, squashes, pumpkins, and fishes.” This statement shows that the aborigines of North America were an agricultural, not merely a nomadic people, living by the chase and fishing.

The importance of the cod-fishery on the coasts of Newfoundland and “New England” as first named by John Smith in 1606, was manifested by “the employment of more than four hundred fishing vessels from Europe in this profitable business so early as the year 1583.”

The island of New Foundland being convenient for a permanent fishing station, a company was organized in England by Humphrey Gilbert under the first English royal patent, granted by Queen Elizabeth, “to take possession of any remote lands not occupied by any christian prince or people, and to exclude all persons from coming to settle within two hundred leagues of any place he might occupy,” the queen “reserving a right to share one-fifth of all the profits.”

Gilbert made a permanent settlement in Newfoundland, and, by right of discovery by John Cabot, secured the possession of that island, with all its coal mines, to England. He was accompanied by his step-brother, Walter Raleigh; who obtained another patent from Queen Elizabeth, two years later (1585), for establishing a colony further south under a milder climate on the American coast, and with a similar exclusive right "to all territory within two hundred leagues of his settlement." Two vessels were fitted out by the company of merchant adventurers in London, which carried out emigrants destined to settle north of the Spanish settlement in Florida. They were landed on the coast near Roanoke, which they named "Virginia," in compliment to their virgin queen.

Mr. Bancroft describes these adventurers to have been "broken down gentlemen and libertines, more fitted to corrupt a republic than to found one. There were very few mechanics, farmers, or laborers among them." They carried out swords and fire-arms, like the previous Spanish and French adventurers to Florida, to win their living, instead of earning it by labor. They immediately began to seize the provisions belonging to the natives, and proved themselves to have been a *buccaneering* association of communists by plundering and enslaving the natives, and uniting in a Joint Stock London Company, to divide the profits of their plunder.

Although armed only with arrows and spears, the natives resisted their invaders successfully, and not one of them was left to tell the tale of their extermination when the next company of adventurers arrived.

The second company, pursuing the same course of plundering, was nearly exterminated. More than three hundred and fifty were massacred in one night. Having brought no agricultural tools for producing their own food, and the feeble natives having fled to the forests, the few surviving colonists were reduced to such a condition of starvation, that "the living had not strength to bury the dead decently, and the bodies were trailed out for burial like dogs."

Based on communistic and socialistic principles, the Virginia Company failed of success, until this system was radically changed to that of individual self interest, by a division of the land, under the direction of Captain John Smith, of Pocahontas celebrity. He induced the directors to apportion lots of land in plantations for each one of the colonists; whereby, as historically stated, "every man, working for himself, produced more than thirty working for the common stock." He instituted systematic industry for self support, instead of the wild and adventurous career

of which their chivalrous and talented leader, Sir Walter Raleigh, had been an eminent example, with the termination of his life on a scaffold, in 1602, after devoting it to colonizing enterprises and expending £40,000 in vain.

Immediately after abandoning the system of plundering the native Indians, and reorganizing the colony on the basis of individual self interest, labor, and economy, the Virginia settlers began to thrive by raising corn and tobacco, making turpentine and resin, and exporting timber. Thus rendered independent and comfortable, they became desirous of making there a permanent home, and being lonesome, like Adam in paradise without a wife, but not being, like him, furnished with a supply ready at hand, they found it necessary to send out orders for them to London. The cost of importation is described as having been established at one hundred and twenty to one hundred and fifty pounds of the staple article of tobacco; which appears to have been about the average weight of the articles imported. "Some of the first families in Virginia," history states, "are descended from these first settlers."

After the rational system of labor and self dependence had been established by John Smith, Gates, and others, the colonists began to throw off their dependence on the English rulers, and to elect their own officers, and the first representative assembly was chosen in 1619. But the buccaneering principle of enslaving the natives of America was transferred to enslaving the natives of Africa in 1618; which subsequently cost the lives of a million of freemen fully to abolish.

After the commencement of a system of self government in the Virginia Colony, the further services of the old directors in London became so obnoxious to the people, that in 1623, the royal Virginia patent was formally cancelled, and the company dissolved.

In the depressed condition of the Virginia Joint Stock Company, after the decapitation of their leader, Walter Raleigh, Captain John Smith returned to England, and commenced a project of retrieving the financial condition of the company by securing a monopoly of the profitable cod-fishery on the coast of New England. He proposed to plant a colony on the adjacent shore of "Cape Cod," and then to claim the monopoly of this lucrative fishery under the broad patent of the Virginia Company, by excluding all others from coming within "two hundred leagues of their colony." Accordingly John Smith was sent out by the London Directors to explore the New England coast, in order to find the most favorable loca-

tion for a fishing station. Aided by Ferdinando Gorges he went from the present border of Maine to Cape Cod in an open boat, and made a chart of the coast. He selected the port of Plymouth, and gave it its present name.

This project being favored by Captain Gosnold and Gorges, the Virginia Company advertised shares in this new joint stock company, under their old patent, for ten pounds per share to capitalists, and for seven years' personal services to actual settlers, with a division of the land and profits at the end of seven years. Their advertisements reached some English refugees, who had fled from England to enjoy the exercise of their peculiar religious principles, in Holland, that glorious country of religious freedom. Their leaders, Mr. Bradford and Mr. Robinson, state that they were kindly received, but the emigrants became restless because their younger members intermarried with the Dutch, and their English language was yielding to the Dutch language. The refugees, who assumed the name of Pilgrims from their second removal, appointed John Carver to contract with the London Directors of the Virginia Company; and many of the very poorest bound themselves to seven years of personal service in the colony as a commutation for the ten pounds per share, and also to find their own food and clothing. In accordance with this contract, no supply of food or tents were provided, and the emigrants were landed in mid-winter on the cold New England coast, and left to care for themselves. The natural result was the death by exposure and starvation of nearly half of these Plymouth colonists during the first winter.—precisely as had occurred in the two previous attempts of this "Virginia Company" to colonize. Thus were these poor emigrants deluded by the advertisement of the London Joint Stock Company, and instead of sharing in profits and the division of lands, equal in extent to the whole of Holland, they found graves on a sandy bluff of the sea-shore.

The grasping London Directors not only attempted to obtain the possession of a great region of territory on the land, but also a monopoly of the adjacent fishery on the high sea, within the designated "two hundred leagues of their settlement." They thus calculated both to plunder the Indians of their lands, and also their fellow-countrymen of their common law rights on the open sea. To carry out this purpose they prevailed on the authorities to send out an English Admiral to enforce their claim, and drive off any vessel approaching the coast without their license. It was this blockade that prevented any vessels coming to the port of Plymouth, and consequently prevented the first settlers from obtaining sup-

plies from the numerous fishing vessels on the adjacent sea, although, as Mortop states, there were more than seventy at one time near them.

Having brought no supply of provisions with them, the Pilgrims immediately after landing used their swords and guns to carry out the original purpose of taking possession of the country and property of the natives. The historian of Plymouth, Morton, narrates: "The first explorers found fair baskets of corn and beans in the Indian houses, which they brought away without paying for. The Indians defended their property with bows and arrows until the bullets splintered the bark of trees, behind which they were sheltered; when they sprang away with a yell."

One of this exploring party, Mourt, narrates: "We found houses furnished with bowles, dishes, and trays, made of *wood*. There were earthen pots, baskets ingeniously ornamented with shells of black and white colors, wrought together in pretty work. Among useful household stuff were ornamented things, such as deers' horns, shells, and eagles' claws. There were provisions of corn, beans, dried fish, and tobacco. Outside were bundles of flags, bulrushes, sedges, and other materials for manufactures " "The houses are built of poles, arched over at top, with an opening for the smoke. The inside was neatly lined with mats " He continues: "The best things we brought away with us, including ten bushels of corn and beans. And truly 'twas God's Providence we found these things in our starving condition."

The natives, armed with their bows and arrows, fled from the superior efficiency of the guns and swords; which were then rendered useless for forcibly procuring bread, and could only be used for killing game. Had not a supply of shell-fish been obtainable on the shores, Mr. Palfrey states they must have nearly all perished in the winter.

The assaults and robbery of the natives excited their hostility, and rendered them "enemies," as the first settlers made them, and called them from the outset. As an immediate consequence of a fear of retaliation, it is narrated: "Their sufferings by hunger and cold during the winter were augmented; for during their weakness and wants, they were necessitated to employ their feeble strength to inclose the settlement with a palisade, and to barricade their dwellings." "They even carefully smoothed over the numerous fresh-made graves of their companions, to conceal from the Indians the diminished numbers and weakness of the survivors. The few survivors had scarcely strength to attend the dying." At one time, "a man could not halloo at night without creating a general alarm of an onslaught by the enemy."

That the first settlers of Plymouth brought these troubles upon themselves is proved by the subsequent friendly course manifested by the adjacent Indians. After the famishing Plymouth settlers, in the ensuing spring, were reduced by hunger to the necessity of acting like christians, in sending payment to the Indians for the corn they had robbed them of, and of offering to pay them justly for more, then the Indians not only brought them corn, but showed them how to plant and raise it for themselves.

That the Indians of New England were naturally endowed with gentle as well as grateful feelings, is proved by the kindness and hospitality of the Sachem Massasoit, the chief of the natives near Plymouth. Roger Williams, as a christian missionary, visited him, and labored to improve and benefit his people. Years afterward, when Williams was proscribed by the Massachusetts Puritans, he fled to the hospitable shelter of his wigwam, and was kindly entertained there during fourteen weeks in mid-winter. And Canonicus, the same old Narragansett Chief, who defiantly sent a bundle of arrows tied together by a rattlesnake skin, to the Plymouth settlers, gratefully requited the kind treatment of Roger Williams by freely giving to him, when banished, the land where the city of Providence is built, and where we now have our pleasant homes. Thus it appears that though the Indians had only weapons of stone, yet they had not hearts of stone.

In like manner the first settlers of Hartford obtained, in their extremity, during the first year after their arrival, a cargo of corn from Canonicus. By pursuing the course of christian justice and kindness to the Indians, the people of Rhode Island ever lived amicably among them; and until the four United New England Colonies made an exterminating war against them, Williams affirms: "I cannot learn that the Narragansetts have ever stained their hands with any English blood, either in open hostilities or secret murders. Many hundreds of the English people have found them inclined to peace and love. Through all their lands many a solitary Englishman has travelled alone with safety and loving kindness. Hath not the God of peace and Father of Mercies made these natives more friendly to us in this their own country, than our fellow-countrymen in our native land?"

Edward Winslow stated in a letter: "We have found the Indians very faithful to their covenants of peace with us, very loving, and ready to pleasure us. We go with them fifty miles into the country, and walk as safely in the woods as in the highways in England. Though not professing religion, they are trusty, quick of apprehension, humorous and just."

Cushman writes: "To us they have been like lambs; so kind, trusty and submissive, that many christians are not so sincere."

Had the first settlers of New England been wholly actuated by christian principles of "peace and good will to men," instead of being involved as adventurers in rapacious joint stock companies, by the false and delusive representations of their promoters, a very different history of their character and conduct might have been recorded.

When the real intention of the directors of the Virginia Company to enforce a monopoly of the fisheries on the New England sea-coast became known, they were strenuously opposed by the English merchants and members of Parliament, and immediate measures were adopted to defeat the attempt. A new royal patent was forthwith applied for and obtained from King James, in November, 1620, even while the Mayflower was on the way to New England. This royal patent constituted the original basis of the "Massachusetts Bay Company."

After arriving at Plymouth, so remote from the original locality of the Virginia settlement, the Pilgrim emigrants became immediately aware of the deception practiced upon them, which was shuffled off upon the captain, as having been "bribed by the Dutch to land them on the New England coast." Realizing that the Virginia patent was worthless authority for founding a colony in New England, the emigrants held a meeting in the cabin of the Mayflower before landing; and in this emergency no other course was left than to make an immediate agreement among themselves for the regulation of their conduct, and submission to such leaders as the majority might appoint. This simple agreement, written and signed on board the Mayflower constituted their original democratic form of government under the common law of England. Before they had entered into this covenant in the cabin of the Mayflower they were legally subjected to the new charter granted by King James to another set of directors in the southwest of England. But having become organized and in actual possession of that part of the country, the Plymouth Colony was left to its own control without interruption for many years until their final union with "the Bay."

In forming the New England Colony, John Smith narrates: "I labored to bring together the western merchants and the London Virginia Company, but found that each desired to be lord of the fisheries. To induce emigrants to go to New England, and leave the comforts of the English homes, I believed that no other motives than profit would determine them."

The patent granted by King James to the New Western Company included an extraordinary extent of territory, authorizing them to hold exclusive possession of all the land lying between the fortieth and forty-eighth degree of north latitude, and extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean,—then called “the South Sea.” This grant covered territory already in possession of the Dutch on the Hudson river, and French in Maine and along the river St. Lawrence to the great lakes, and even to the Mississippi river. “This Massachusetts Patent included more than a million of square miles, capable of containing a greater population than Europe then contained.”* “Without permission of this new company of ‘the Council of Plymouth,’ not a vessel was allowed to enter a harbor between Newfoundland and the latitude of Philadelphia, nor a skin to be bought of an Indian, or a fish caught on the coast; or even an emigrant to tread on their soil.” Bancroft adds: “A royal grant of such a vast extent of the American continent without regard to the rights of other nations and individuals, excited the amazement of Englishmen, and the scorn of powerful nations. This grant was illegal, as a violation of the constitutional laws, by contravening the common law rights of all Englishmen. It was protested against by Sir Edward Coke in Parliament, as concealing plans of private profit under color of public good, in planting a colony.”

Mr. Bancroft further adds: “The maritime adventurers of those days, joining the principles of bigots with the boldness of heroes and pirates, considered the wealth of the countries which they might discover, as their rightful plunder, and the inhabitants, if christians, as subjects;—if infidels, as their slaves.” “Experience shows that corporations, whether commercial or proprietary, are the worst sovereigns; gain being their object. If skillfully administered, the colonists are made subservient to commercial avarice, and are pillaged by faithless agents. Corporate ambition is deaf to mercy and insensible to shame.”

Mr. Palfrey says:† “It would be an error to suppose that the community at Plymouth was strictly of a religious character. The London Joint Stock Company had business objects, and was by no means solely swayed by religious sympathies. There is no proof that these Leyden people had any control in the selection of their copartners. One of them, John Billington, was afterward hung for murder; and two others were punished

* Bancroft's History of the United States, ch. v.

† History of New England, ch. v.

for fighting with swords and daggers. Of the twenty-seven who survived the first winter after being landed from the *Mayflower*, eleven only were favorably known. All the rest are either known unfavorably, or only by name."

But certainly their piety and self-sacrifice in leaving their native land and fleeing to Holland for the purpose of there enjoying religious freedom entitles them to esteem and veneration.

The Dutch rulers offered to transport the English emigrants to their colony in New York, and to allow them the same freedom of public worship they had enjoyed in Holland; but it appears they could obtain no other guaranty of the same privilege in America than the assurance, "there are no bishops to persecute you." They chose New England rather than the Dutch colony at New York, because, as they averred, they desired to preserve their English language and relationships. They became copartners in a grasping London company for sharing in the profits of seizing Indian lands, and their owners as heathen slaves, and for obtaining a wrongful monopoly of the fisheries on the adjacent sea. With a desire to believe paternal ancestors were solely actuated by religious motives in coming to Plymouth, the inflexible records of the early history of New England demonstrate that they came to America like the myriads of emigrants who have since arrived here, for the primary worldly purpose of bettering their condition in life.

To judge aright of their motives and action, it is necessary to revert to the circumstances and times when speculative maritime adventurers obtained buccaneering licenses for sailing over the seas to capture and plunder feebler countries.

A recent report of the civil service in Great Britain affirms: "Charters and monopolies, in a fit of good humor, were once tossed by a king to some favorite person at court, who might have pleased him; and these patents were as arbitrarily revoked in a fit of anger or drunkenness. An English king could once enrich a great baron or favorite, not only with spoils of foreign lands, but with those of fellow subjects. The great lords and ecclesiastics looked down haughtily upon the half-enslaved common people. Reactions against such tyranny culminated in the riots under Watt Tyler, Jack Cade, and in the rebellion under Cromwell; and finally in the execution of King Charles: America was given away, and colonized under royal grants and patents to trading monopolists."

Pilgrims and Puritans alike, by virtue of their christianity, assumed themselves to be the saints of the Lord, and that "the earth, with the

fulness thereof, is the Lord's and the inheritance of his saints." They practically attempted to establish the Jewish doctrine in the new world which the Saviour came to abolish in the old world, in accordance with the precept: "The law was given by Moses; but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ."

After the unsuccessful experiment of carrying out these doctrines in Virginia and Plymouth, few emigrants were willing to make another similar experiment in Massachusetts. A few fishermen located themselves at Naumkeag, (Salem), under Mr. White and Mr. Conant in 1628, and Endicott was sent out there in 1629, by the new company in England; but the hardships of a fisherman's life on the ocean waves deterred new settlers from joining this small settlement, especially after learning the sufferings and miseries of all similar joint stock colonists under the management of a board of directors in England. Emigrants were unwilling to leave the comforts of their English homes and the security under English courts, to subject themselves to the arbitrary power of mercenary joint stock directors, three thousand miles away. Having realized that the Virginia and Plymouth colonists had never prospered while they continued to be ruled by directors in England, and that they immediately began to thrive after the management of their affairs was placed in the hands of the colonists, to elect their own officers, the new company of the Council of Plymouth in England despaired of success, unless they allowed similar privileges of self-government to induce emigrants of wealth and influence to embark for settling their proposed colony on Massachusetts Bay. The English directors proffered to actual settlers not only the privileges of self-government and of titled offices of distinction, but also the unimaginable extent of profits from sharing the Indian lands from the Atlantic to the Pacific oceans, which constituted the capital stock of the new Massachusetts Bay Company. The idea of becoming independent rulers in New England, as governors, legislators, judges, etc., and of obtaining titles of honor and profits, from which they were excluded by the civil and ecclesiastical aristocracy in Old England, was fascinating to wealthy and ambitious men. Coveting such distinctions and honors, laymen and clergymen alike now ardently came forward to seek their fortunes in the New World.

As it was entirely contrary to the policy and feelings of the royal rulers and Parliament of England to concede any formal grant of independence to the colonists, this result could only have been brought about indirectly, by considering the settlers to be members of an incorporated joint stock company, to which the appointment of agents and other officers is com-

monly conveyed by legal acts of incorporation, as being essentially necessary for the judicious management of their affairs. To accomplish the proposed plan of establishing an independent company on the shores of Massachusetts Bay, the directors of the Council at Plymouth in England sold to Sir Henry Roswell, John Young, John Humphrey, John Endicott, and about forty others, a portion of their vast original patent; "bounded northerly by a line three miles north of every part of the river Merrimae, and by another line three miles south of the river Charles and the Massachusetts Bay, and extending westerly from the Atlantic to the Pacific ocean"* This long and narrow belt of land somewhat resembled a tape line in relative dimensions. To give a color of authority to the conveyance "the signature of King Charles I was obtained after much labor and expense." "To his eyes the transfer was only that of a trading corporation." "Not a single line alludes to freedom of religious worship."†

These liberal terms, with advertisements of the profits from sales of lands, and of the pleasures of free hunting and fishing on their own lands, excited such a rush of emigrants, that nearly three thousand came over in 1629 and 1630; including gentlemen of wealth and influence, and clergymen. John Winthrop was elected governor, and the civil government was organized. The ministers, Skelton and Higginson, who were clergymen of the Church of England, organized also an independent ecclesiastical government. These clergymen, who had taken an affectionate leave of their "dear mother church" on embarking, after disembarking east off their dear old mother for a new step mother, by a speedy wedding between their reorganized church, and the State of Massachusetts. They at once began to exercise their usurped ecclesiastical power as supreme rulers, or popes in Boston. This was protested against by two brothers; Brown, shareholders in the Massachusetts Bay Company. They were arrested by the civil rulers on complaint of the co-ecclesiastical rulers, and were sent back to England by the same vessel that brought them, with warning that "this is no place for such as you." They only desired the liberty of going to church as they had been accustomed to do. For this reason, Mr. Bancroft affirms, "Episcopacy had no inducements to emigrate to Massachusetts, for it was only Puritanism that emigrated to obtain ecclesiastical power." The ecclesiastical power then usurped by Skelton and Higginson was maintained in Massachusetts two hundred years, until finally abolished by a popular vote, establishing the Bill of Rights, that now ex-

* Prince, 247.

† Bancroft, vol. i, p. 343.

empted all persons from being taxed to support any church which they do not attend.

To strengthen their authority by connection with the civil power of the State, the ministers in Boston, like the priests in Jerusalem and the Pope in Rome, assumed to be interpreters of God's will, and thus established a kind of Theocracy, enforcing their doctrines with the frequent use of the term, "Thus saith the Lord."

That the Puritans did not come to New England to establish "religious freedom" and "for conscience' sake," as is commonly maintained by their descendants, was immediately manifest by their commencing to persecute the Baptists, Quakers, and other dissenters.

The principal motives that induced our forefathers to come to New England, as previously narrated, were the profits of the sea-coast fisheries and the possession of a great extent of land under the royal license, denoted a Patent. The immediate motive of the emigration of the wealthy and influential leaders was personal ambition to better their condition in life, and to act as independent rulers in the new world.

That the main object of the first settlers of New England was the profitable coast fishery is evidenced by their early suspending a huge codfish from the ceiling of their General Assembly room, over their heads, as a memorial of their devotion to their staple business pursuit. This Puritan codfish is still reverently preserved by their descendants in Boston, and may be now seen suspended over the heads of the representatives in the State House, covered with the dust of ages. The ancient Jews similarly set up and idolized a golden calf as an emblem of their devotion to their staple business of raising cattle. Likewise a great bale of wool is placed conspicuously in the House of Lords in England, and the presiding officer mounted thereon, to serve as an emblem of their devotion to the principal staple manufacture of Great Britain.

"The pursuit of fishing is an honest and honorable business," as affirmed by the King on signing the royal patent, "for it was the avocation of the early christian disciples." The seizing possession of the Indian lands without compensating the owners, as was expressly enjoined on the grantees of the royal patents, was not an honest or honorable business, and was opposed by the teachings of Roger Williams. For opposing the unjust seizure of the Indian land, which affected the pecuniary value of the capital stock of the Massachusetts Bay Company under their patent, Williams was indicted for treasonably "teaching certain strange doctrines, denying the authority of the magistrates," and sentenced to be

sent back to England by a vessel then ready to sail; precisely as the brothers Brown had been sent back for similarly denying the authority of the ministers in Boston.

The following protest was addressed by Williams to the rulers at a later date:

"In the sight of God you will find this question at bottom to be, *First*—a depraved appetite for the great vanities, dreams and shadows of this vanishing life by the acquisition of great portions of land in this wilderness; as if men were in great necessity and danger for want of land, like the poor thirsty and hungry seaman on a starving passage. Land is one of the gods of New England, for the idolatry of which the Most High will punish the transgressors."

Having practically realized the despotic power wielded by the union of church and State, it thenceforth became the life-long labor of Williams to found a new colony upon the constitutional basis of separation of the ecclesiastical from the civil power. At that time the established church of England predominated in Great Britain under the rigid rule of Charles I. His tyranny excited the rebellion that caused his execution in 1649, and the subsequent triumph of Puritanism in England under Cromwell. The Massachusetts colonists, in becoming independent of the British rule in church and State, in 1630, set up a new independent dynasty for themselves, in which Puritanism superseded the old established church with increased exacting rigor. During this period of revolutionary troubles in England, the little colony planted by Williams at Providence struggled for existence, in villages governed by mutual and conventional agreements on democratic principles. In 1643 an act of incorporation of Providence, with several towns under one government, was obtained. As historically stated, "the settlers were careful to conciliate the good will of all the Indians who claimed any sort of interest in the lands. Those who had built wigwams, or tilled the soil, received gratuities, in addition to what had been paid to the sachems. Confirmatory deeds from the successors of the first grantors were obtained; every new deed requiring some further gratuity." Amity was thus maintained, and the settlers built their houses alongside of the Indian wigwams.

The Rhode Island colonists continually struggled against the encroachments of the Four United Colonies around them, until a royal charter was obtained, in 1662, from Charles II, granting them civil and religious freedom. The King desired to secure religious freedom for public worship to the Catholics in England, and gladly signed the charter conveying this

privilege to the people of the little colony, as "a lively experiment" for showing that a civil government may best be established and maintained with a complete freedom of opinion in all religious concerns. The Puritans in England delayed the final passing of the charter under the great seal, fearing that this liberal concession might be a precedent for the free worship of the Roman Catholics; but "the roaring of the lion finally prevailed and brought it about," as Williams narrates.

A similar resistance to the establishment of religious freedom in England was made afterward by the sectarians, when James II. attempted to proclaim religious toleration for the benefit of all dissenters from the established church, including the Roman Catholics. "A convocation of the leading dissenters thanked his majesty for his courtesy, but answered, they preferred to remain as they were. Then the King tore up with his own hands the proclamation he had prepared."* The ecclesiastics verified the origin of their name from the original Greek word, ΕΚΚΛΗΣΙΑ: *Exclude*.

To prevent ecclesiastical tyranny in our republic the people made the first amendment to their constitution, forbidding "any establishment of religion, and any law prohibiting the free exercise thereof."

The adoption of the Monroe Doctrine, in 1823, virtually checks the arrogant assumption of absolute power by Europeans over the land and people of America, as they have been accustomed to do in ages past. The last attempted was by a French emperor to place Maximilian on a throne. By opposing the right of European maritime adventurers to seize the lands and property of the Indians in America, Roger Williams appears to have taken the lead in this Monroe Doctrine, as well as in establishing freedom from ecclesiastical tyranny in the separation of Church and State.

While the leaders of the New England settlers have often erred in not adhering to principles of justice and christian beneficence, the common people have steadfastly persevered with intelligence and skill in making the wilderness blossom as the rose. They have manifested vigor and virtues that have honored the human race.

Relying on the gratitude of the Indian chiefs for his sacrifices in their cause, Williams fled from his home in Salem in mid-winter, to escape deportation, and sought shelter beneath the hospitable roof of Massasoit in Warren during fourteen weeks. The grateful sachem gave to the refugee a tract of land on the eastern shore of the Seekonk river by the side

*Neal's History of the Puritans.

of a little cove. After planting corn there, Williams was notified by Governor Winslow that this location was within the bounds of the Massachusetts patent. He was then provided with another tract of land by the Indian chief Canonieus, on the west side of the Seekonk river, beyond the boundary line of the Massachusetts claim. Here he finally settled the new colony, which he named "Providence," as providing a place of refuge from injustice and from civil and religious tyranny for the oppressed of all the nations of the earth.

By thus anticipating the Massachusetts Puritans in gaining possession of the much coveted Indian lands, their hostility to him and his colonists became intensified to such a degree, that all commercial as well as friendly intercourse with them was prohibited by penal laws. Williams writes: "They intruded upon the Providence settlers in an unchristianly way, contrary to their own laws and ours." They armed some of the Indians to join the ranks of their soldiers in marching across the border of the colony to seize Samuel Gorton and his associates at Warwick, and to carry them as prisoners to Boston for trial by the chief ministers for alleged blasphemy. It afterward appeared to have been a righteous retribution, that the arms thus put into the hands of the Indians to kill Rhode Islanders, were the first used in King Philip's war against their employers.

The Plymouth colonists joined the Massachusetts aggressors on the east side of Rhode Island, and the Connecticut colonists on the west, to seize the intermediate lands included in the Rhode Island patent. They, with the New Haven colony, formed an alliance under the title of "the Four United Colonies of New England," and while warring against the Indians rigidly excluded the Rhode Island colonists from their alliance and protection. Arnold says: "The surrounding colonies continued their grasping attempts to gain possession of the Indian lands included within the Rhode Island patent."* The sole object of the seizure of Gorton's lands and of his cattle and furniture was to break up his possession and title obtained from Miantonomo. An honest historian of Massachusetts, Judge Savage, records: "I regret to acknowledge the belief is forced upon me that Miantonomo was condemned to death because he favored Gorton and his associates in transferring to them his lands at Pawtuxet." The seizure of Gorton by armed soldiers on the accusation of "blasphemy," was manifestly only a pretence, as evidenced by the final result of his discharge by a majority of two votes of the commissioners of the

* History of Rhode Island, pp. 379-383.

other three colonies, after a year's imprisonment, and by the subsequent order for him to quit Boston within two hours under penalty of death, after he began to address the people there, and narrate to them the wrongs and ruin inflicted on him by their ministers and magistrates. In describing this act of sending a military force to bring Gorton and his companions to Boston to be tried for "blasphemy," and then giving him only two hours' notice to quit under penalty of death for disobedience, Arnold says, page 189: "The details of this memorable trial remind us of the application of a nursery rhyme, as made by the late Archbishop of Dublin:—

'Old Father Long-legs wouldn't say his prayers:

Take him by the right leg—

Take him by the left leg—

Take him fast by both legs—

And throw him down stairs!'

"There, said his Grace, in that nursery verse you may see an epitome of the history of all religions persecutions. Father Long-legs refusing to say the prayers that were dictated and ordered by his little tyrants, is regarded as a heretic and suffers martyrdom. Who shall say hereafter that there is no moral conveyed in Mother Goose's melodies?"

As a pretence for seizing the lands of the Indians, the Puritans continued to trump up pecuniary claims against them, in order to levy executions for sale of their property under color of lawful debts due from them. On complaint of a neighboring tribe of Mohegan Indians, Arnold says, page 275: "A great wrong was committed upon the Narragansett Indians by the Commissioners of the Four United Colonies, by levying a fine of five hundred and ninety-five fathoms of wampum-peage as a penalty for alleged offences against other Indian tribes; and by then forcing the chiefs to mortgage their lands to a joint stock company composed of their leading politicians,—Humphrey, Atherton, John Winthrop, Jr., Governor of Connecticut, John Hudson, Richard Smith, Amos Richardson, and others. Then, on default of due payment, the Indians were finally compelled to deliver "formal possession of twig and turf according to English law, in the year 1660." Arnold says they thus attempted to wrench possession of the Indian lands within the Rhode Island charter limits, in order to gain possession of the whole of Rhode Island. This was the foundation of claims persisted in during more than forty years, until finally annulled by special royal commissioners."

Afterward a Narragansett sachem, to avenge the death of Miantonomo by the hands of Uncas, gave notice to the Commissioners of the United Colonies of his intention to make war on the Mohegans. This occasion offered another very favorable opportunity for destroying both tribes, and getting their lands, by joining Uncas with a force of three hundred soldiers, to defeat the more powerful Narragansett chief, Pessicus. Pessicus was then ordered to appear in Boston, and was fined by the Puritans, as the French were fined by the Prussians, for the cost of the war. While in duress he was obliged to sign an agreement to pay two thousand fathoms of wampum within two years. Being unable to pay this imposition when due, "the Four United Colonies sent Humphrey Atherton, with twenty soldiers, pistol in hand, to obtain payment. He forced his way into his wigwam, and seizing him by the hair, dragged him out, threatening instant death if any resistance were made."* A conveyance of his land was made by Pessicus to Atherton, the agent of the joint stock land company, composed of John Winthrop, Jr., the Governor of Connecticut, and others of the principal colonial rulers. Roger Williams states that this company offered him a share of their profits; and he replied, "that the whole transaction was illegal." This same company afterward legally bought lands of the Indian sachems and owners at "Boston Neck" in the Narragansett country, which was sanctioned by the Rhode Island government.

The Connecticut colonists profited as mercenary soldiers under Uncas, and were paid by him in his title deeds to tracts of land. Trumbull states: "Mr. Leffingwell received a conveyance of nearly the whole township of Norwich for his services to Uncas."

King Philip told Mr. John Borden of the wrongs he had suffered, in the following words: "After I became Sachem, the English disarmed all my people, tried them by their judges for damages done by cattle, there being no fences. They assessed damages which they could not pay; and then took their lands. I was seized and confined until I sold tract after tract to pay claims for damages, until only a small part of the dominion of my ancestors remains. I am determined not to live until I have no country."

A plan was devised for obtaining possession of all the Indian lands in the Narragansett country by the Governor of Connecticut, John Winthrop, Jr., by going to England and procuring a new charter for the colony, so altered as to include all the territory previously granted to the Rhode Island colonists by their royal patent. The Colonial Records of Conne-

*History of Rhode Island, Arnold, vol. i, p. 199.

ticut show, page 581, that John Winthrop, Jr., went to England in 1662 to obtain a new charter "which should be bounded eastward by the Plymouth line, and northerly by the Massachusetts line." This proposed change of boundary lines, which would have included the whole of Rhode Island, proved to be too open a disregard of the rights of Englishmen under chartered grants, and Winthrop failed in this attempt. Not discouraged in zeal for getting possession of all the Indian lands, the next attempt was to get possession of half of Rhode Island with all the lands of the Narragansett Indians, by obtaining a new charter and surreptitiously interpolating an explanatory description of the east boundary line of Connecticut. The old Connecticut charter defined the east line to be bounded by "Narragansett river," which received its name originally from its forming the division line between Connecticut and the Narragansett country. The new scheme was to be effected by interpolating after the name *Narragansett river*, this super-added explanation: "*commonly called Narragansett Bay.*" This bay being twenty-four miles further east than the Narragansett river, now known as the Pawcatuck river, this change would have brought the whole of the Narragansett lands within the jurisdiction of Connecticut. The letters of John Winthrop, Jr., and of his agent in London, John Scott, published in Arnold's History of Rhode Island,* reveal the details of the whole plot, and the employment of a "potent gentleman" and actual bribery to accomplish their purpose of obtaining a new charter with the King's signature, and with this interpolation. Triumphant in this achievement, Connecticut officers were sent to take possession of the Narragansett country under this fraudulent reissue of the Connecticut charter. Arnold says: "The Atherton Company had accomplished their selfish purposes by a baseness that cannot easily be surpassed."

John Clark, the agent in England of the Rhode Island colonists, notified them of these proceedings. They appointed their Deputy Governor, Joseph Jenckes, to make their protest to the royal council in the following words: "Through the private and clandestine deception of the agent of Connecticut, John Winthrop, Jr., the new Connecticut charter is so altered as to bound upon the Narragansett Bay; and this is done contrary to the solemn promise to our agent, Mr. John Clark."†

It is stated: "The King was surprised by this interpolation, and commissioners were appointed to rectify the boundary line; so as to nearly

* Vol. i, pp. 378-383.

† R. I. Hist. Coll., vol. iii, p. 206. R. I. Records, iv, p. 276.

coincide with the original charter line of Rhode Island, which was finally confirmed in 1708 by agreement between the two adjacent colonies."

"The evil that men do lives after them"; and the wrong committed by the Puritan rulers of New England, in seizing the lands of Pessicus and transferring them to the Atherton Company, was perpetuated by the latter in attempting to profit by the sale of a portion of them to forty-five families of Huguenots, who were deluded into settling thereon. The Atherton Company contracted with a committee of refugees, who had fled from France after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, to seek a peaceful asylum in America, where they might freely worship their Creator. In "The History of the Huguenot Settlers in Rhode Island," by the Hon. E. R. Potter, (recently published by Mr. Sidney S. Rider,) it is stated: "The Atherton Company, in the year 1686, contracted 'to lay out A meet and Considerable tract of Land, whereon Each Family shall have a hundred Acres on payment of twenty-five Pounds.' They were located on the border of Narragansett Bay, on land now constituting East Greenwich, and still retaining the name of 'Freetown.' They soon built twenty-five houses there, and prepared for a church and school-house, vineyards and orchards; but after finding that the General Assembly of Rhode Island had previously granted the land to others, and that they had been deceived in the validity of the claims of the Atherton Company, they became discouraged, and suffered greatly by being necessitated to become refugees a second time. Some went to New Rochelle, others to New York, where they originated 'The French Church,' that long flourished there. Philadelphia, Virginia, and South Carolina became the abodes of others, where their posterity are respectable inhabitants at the present day. *Allaire* went to New York, *Ayrault* to Newport, *Le Moine* (Mawney), *Tourgé*, *Collin*, *Tourtellot*, *Tourbeaux* (anglicised Tarbox), *Bompasse* (changed to Bumpus and Bump), *Ganeau* (to Gano), Despean, and a few others, lingered in Rhode Island." The sad breaking up of this Huguenot colony, which promised to become a centre of refinement and civilization, was lamented by Rhode Islanders.

Another Huguenot colony at Oxford, in Massachusetts, was in like manner broken up by Governor Dudley, who gained experience in Indian land speculations by serving on a committee of claims of the Atherton Company. It appears that the leading political Puritans in New England took an active part in profiting by the seizure of the Indian lands; and that Governors Dudley and Stoughton, like Governor Winthrop of Connecticut, made a business of dealing in such acquisitions. Dudley sug-

gested to the General Court of Massachusetts the feasibility of obtaining possession of the Indian lands in the westerly part of the Massachusetts Bay patent, from the Blackstone river to the Connecticut river, by purchase of the tribe of Nipmuck Indians; and was appointed with William Stoughton and Robert Thompson, Colonial Agent on Lands, to make the purchase. The Colonial records show that they obtained a conveyance of the whole Nipmuck country, much larger than the territory of Rhode Island, "for fifty pounds and a black coat," from "Black James," a Nipmuck Indian, and Waban and his tribe of Natic Indians. The Committee were rewarded by a grant of one thousand acres of the land each, for their efficient services.

No question was made of the authority, or right of "Black James," or of the Natic Indians to sell out all the hunting grounds and homes of the adjacent tribe of Nipmuck Indians.

The next move that appears on record, was the petition of Governor Dudley, William Stoughton, a political minister and afterward governor, and Robert Thompson, for a grant of eight square miles of these Indian lands, containing forty-one thousand two hundred and fifty acres. This grant was readily made to them by the General Court of Massachusetts in 1682, (constituting the present township of New Oxford in Worcester county), on the proposed conditions of "the settlement thereon of an orthodox minister and thirty families within four years."

On being notified of this transfer of their hunting grounds and homes, the Nipmuck tribe became exceedingly exasperated, and so hostile to all intruders, that the Land Company, composed of Dudley, Stoughton and Thompson as copartners, could not induce any families to remove and settle on their grant of land within the stipulated term of four years. They consequently obtained an extension of time for three years longer to obtain settlers.

Failing to find any colonists, who knew the circumstances of the grant and the vindictive hostility of the Nipmuck tribe toward all intruders, it became necessary for the copartners to look abroad for emigrants, who were ignorant of the wrong done to the natives, and of their consequent hostility to settlers. The London copartner, Robert Thompson, then had recourse to inveigling some of the families of French refugees, who had fled thither after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, in 1685, and were seeking a home, where they might peaceably worship their Creator. One Isaac Bertrand du Tufseau was found willing to attempt enlisting the thirty families required by the terms of the grant. The origin of the

Huguenot Colony, which was settled at Oxford, is stated by one of the principal emigrants; who in after years thus detailed his losses and sufferings in a petition to Governor Shute:—

“Your petitioner humbly begs your Excellency graciously to assist him in his great necessities. Your petitioner, on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, fled to London, where he was presented by the Treasurer of the Protestant Church of France to the “Society for the propagation of the Gospel among the Indians of New England,” of which Mr. Robert Thompson, the President, offered to install him as a member; and also offered land in the government of the Massachusetts Bay. Thereupon, one Isaac Bertrand du Tuffeau desired your petitioner to assist him, the said Du Tuffeau, to go over to New England to settle there a Plantation of the French Refugees. This your petitioner did, by advancing to the said Du Tuffeau the sum of Five hundred Pounds Sterling.”

“The said Isaac du Tuffeau, after arriving in Boston with letters of credit from said Major Thompson and your humble petitioner, delivered them to his late excellency Joseph Dudley, Esq., and to the Hon. William Stoughton, deceased; who did grant to the said Du Tuffeau seven hundred and fifty acres of land at New Oxford conjointly with your petitioner.” (They thus secured the zeal of the agent by giving him one-half of the land, and at the same time a control of the management.)

“Your petitioner being excited by the letters of said Du Tuffeau, did ship himself and family, with servants, and paid to Captains Foye and Ware passages for above forty persons.

“Your petitioner being arrived at Boston, presented letters from Major Thompson aforesaid to the aforesaid Dudley and Stoughton, Esquires; who were pleased to grant to your petitioner 1750 acres more; and for authentic security, did accompany him to New Oxford, and put him in possession of the said twenty-five hundred acres of land: these he has held for better than thirty years last past, and has spent above Two Thousand Pounds to defend the same from the Indians;—who at divers times have ruined the said plantation and murdered settlers:—Your petitioner most humbly represents that some of the inhabitants do now dispute his right and title, for the purpose of hindering him from the sale of the said plantation; which puts him to the utmost extremity; being now near eighty years of age, and having several children, and children of children depending on him (under God) for subsistence, after having spent more than ten thousand pounds towards the benefit of the country

in building ships, making nails, and promoting manufacture of stuffs, hats and resin.

"Your petitioner doth most humbly beg your excellency's compassion in confirming the said two thousand five hundred acres of land free from molestations by the inhabitants and any pretensions of said Du Tuffeau; who abandoned said plantation, selling out the cattle and other movables for *his own* particular use and went to London; where he died in a hospital."

The following authentic details will show how all these troubles were wrongfully brought upon the principal Huguenot settlers, and how the whole Huguenot settlement was broken up and repossessed by Dudley and his copartners.

The records of deeds in Suffolk County, Mass., volume xxx, page 268, show that, on the 24th of May, 1688, Joseph Dudley, William Stoughton, and Robert Thompson signed a deed of twenty-eight hundred and seventy-two acres of land, "selected by said Bertrand du Tuffeau for himself and for Gabriel Bernon within a tract called 'New Oxford Village,' on the condition of building a corn mill thereon and paying a nominal quit rent of forty shillings, New England currency, and with an appended proviso: 'In case of the relinquishment or abandonment of said lands, this grant shall thenceforth cease and be utterly null and void; and the lands shall revert unto the said parties of the First Part, and may be lawfully entered upon by them as their former estate.'"

After the completion of the contract for settling the thirty families and building the mill, the record shows, Feb. 6th, 1690, that all the copartners of the Land Company except Governor Dudley, duly acknowledged the deed before a magistrate, to give it validity; but Governor Dudley withheld both his acknowledgment and the delivery of the deed itself, until the 5th of February, 1716,—a period of twenty-seven years and nine months after it was signed. During all of this time Gabriel Bernon and the thirty refugee families were deprived of a title valid in courts of law. Trespassers upon the land could not be ejected, and the Huguenot settlers here, as in Rhode Island, became disheartened without a legal title. After waiting in vain for three or four years for Dudley's deed, they began to abandon the settlement. Governor Dudley not only withheld his acknowledgment and the delivery of the deed, but encouraged others to dishearten the French families, and cause them to abandon and desert the lands; as appears by his regaining possession of most of the property, mills, and improvements under the clause of the grant providing

against abandonment. This deliberately contrived course of Governor Dudley is stated in a remonstrance addressed by Bernon to him, dated March 1, 1707, stating: "Mr. Hagborn, your brother, has done his utmost to ruin my interest in said Oxford. He has caused Cooper to abandon the old mill, and Thomas Allerton to leave my other house, declaring I had no power to settle them. When I made complaint of this, he threatened to drive me from the place, myself." "It is notorious that the said Hagborn, your brother, has caused the planks of my granary to be torn up and conveyed elsewhere, and ordered the oxen to be worked," etc. Superadded to this were the continual annoyances of the surrounding families of Nipmuck Indians, who appear by the remonstrance of the French minister, Daniel Bondet, to the General Court, to have been supplied "with rum without limits, so that they fought like bears with each other." The traders from Boston bought the game and furs they took. Some of the Indians worked as laborers, and the women gathered berries and made baskets and mats for sale.

It appears "the Selectmen of Woodstock, an adjacent town, Petitioned the General Court against the sale of Rum by the Traders; to prevent the riotous drunkenness, and fightings, until they are brought to death's door. There are none here to prevent this woeful conduct."

The Massachusetts rulers having annulled the power of the sachems to maintain order and justice, by granting their lands to the Dudley Land Company, they were left to themselves without any magistrate to restrain them, and literally lawless. Bernon petitioned Governor Dudley, as the ruling member of the Land Company, as well as of the Massachusetts Bay Company, for his aid and influence in restraining the Indians, and only received a letter in reply, dated July 7th, 1702, including the commission of a captain at Oxford, with orders to "take care to arm the people, and garrison them in your *own house*, with a palisade." To quiet the fears of the French settlers at Oxford, Bernon built a strong fort, partly of stone, the ruins of which remain to this day. The alarm at this time was caused by the exodus of most of the Indian families to another distant place. That French emigrants were able to cope with the Indians of America is manifest by their wonderful success in living among the natives from Quebec to the river Mississippi, where they established themselves permanently before New England was settled. It is to be remembered, too, that when the Johnson family was murdered on Bernon's plantation in 1696, the power of the New England Indians had been nearly annihilated by the war and death of King Philip in 1676,

twenty years before, and by the extermination of the Narragansetts and other tribes; so that we have reason to believe that this Huguenot colony in Massachusetts was not broken up by the Indians, but like the Huguenot colony in Rhode Island, by the fraudulent conduct of the Puritan ruler.

Although the border Indians of Canada, during the war between France and England, sent scalping parties to devastate the frontiers of Maine and New York, yet there is no authentic account of their penetrating so far south as Oxford. If the Nipmuck Indians, excited by rum, riotously killed one another, it is not surprising that they may have murdered a family living among them. At the time of the abandonment of Oxford there was no Indian war to threaten the settlers with special danger. This belief is confirmed by the statement of the French minister at Oxford, Daniel Bondet, in his communication to the General Court of Massachusetts, as follows: "The Inhabitants know that all the disturbances that have been in this plantation have happened because some people give the Indians drink without limit. We most humbly supplicate that you give orders to stop this; which puts us in great danger of our lives."

This danger of their lives, by the neglect of the Puritan rulers, and the withholding of their title to their land by the Governor for twenty-seven years and nine months, are sufficient reasons for the dispersion of the Huguenot colony at Oxford.

A touching account is given by George T. Daniels, Esq., of the final departure of the body of the colonists from their homes at Oxford:—

"Tradition says, early in the morning of the day of their departure, each family bade adieu to its plantation and home, and then assembled at the church for a season of worship. Next they repaired to the burying ground, to take leave of the graves of departed friends. Finally rejoining in a procession, they went away over the rough forest road to Boston."

"On that August morning in 1696 the scene of leave taking at this sacred spot may be imagined. As we look westward across the meadows, the lonely houses appear with their closed doors and blank windows. Near at hand stands the rude chapel, where just now the farewell songs and prayers have been offered up. In the middle foreground are the graves of the dead; and, here and there, friends bending tearfully over them."—"We shall have to look far in New England history to find an incident more full of dramatic interest and genuine pathos than this."

Describing the conduct of Governor Dudley in withholding the deed of

the lands at Oxford nearly twenty-eight years, Mr Daniels remarks: "It will be remembered the deed was drawn May 24, 1688, probably on the completion of the contract to settle the thirty families. Two days after the date of the receipt for building the mill, we find two of the grantors acknowledging the deed before a magistrate; but still it was not delivered. Years passed. The first colony flourished awhile and became extinct; the second was begun and continued five years, was abandoned and lay waste for nine years."* Then, in 1712, Governor Dudley and the heirs of William Stoughton, the surviving copartners of the Land Company, accomplished their purpose in taking possession of all the lands, with improvements, except the portion on which Bernon had kept tenants for securing uninterrupted possession. They issued "A Proclamation," declaring that: "Having established a number of French Refugees, who have since deserted the place, we do hereby offer to thirty English Families that shall settle thereon, all the lands of the said village, except what is held by possession of Mr. Bernon." "Then the thirty English families came in, took the places of the thirty original French families; and Bernon surrendered to them all his rights to the mills."†

After the departure of the French families, it appears that Bernon struggled to preserve the possession of his houses and land adjacent, by keeping two tenants thereon. To break up also this remaining claim by twenty years' possession, Governor Dudley wrote a letter to Bernon, dated May 20, 1707, threatening to "turn out of the place your two tenants, if you do not remove them yourself";—with the obvious intent of breaking up his continuous possession, that the plantation might revert to the grantors, under the clause of abandonment.

After narrating the hard-handed dealing of Dudley, Mr. Daniels says: "We cannot avoid the conclusion, that in business matters Bernon had more than his equal in Governor Dudley."‡

* Page 112.

† Probably to secure the acknowledgment of Dudley.

‡ Page 113, "Huguenots in the Nipmuck Country." The unscrupulous conduct of Governor Dudley, as a predominant Puritan leader and a crafty lawyer, is adverted to by the historian, Bancroft, (vol. iii, pp. 99-100), as remarkable for "profound selfishness." He was denominated "a wolf," and Bancroft calls him "Massachusetts' own apostate son." Cotton Mather, who at first admired him for his efficiency in sustaining the ecclesiastical power, and who promoted his appointment to the office of Governor, after finding him to be too selfish, sets him down in his private diary as "A WRETCH."—(Massachusetts Historical Collections.) He addressed a letter to him January 20th, 1707, charging him with "an unhallowed hunger for riches"; with "setting up a reign of bribery, which I know you have been guilty of." "The horrible trade carried on at the castle reaches to

He continues: "At last, after Bernon's hopes and expectations had been again and again disappointed, and he had grown old, and from lack of means unable to assist the settlement further, on Feb. 5th, 1716, nearly twenty-eight years after the deed was written, it was acknowledged by Dudley, and passed over to him." This was done only after Dudley had been deposed by the king and deprived of all further ability to exercise the authority of a Governor to shield his duplicity as a man.

After describing his conduct in the "History of the Huguenots in the Nipmuck Country," Mr. Daniels remarks: "We can hardly withhold our sympathy from Bernon"; "Oxford, as a town, never questioned the rights of Bernon."

After yielding up the legally executed deed to Bernon, Dudley next endeavored to regain the grant at a nominal price, by deterring purchasers from buying it. So effectually did his agents at Oxford exert themselves, that Bernon, in despair, appealed to the sympathies of Dudley's son, in a letter dated October 20th, 1720, as follows: "Sir, I entreat you to assist me in my petition to His Excellency Governor Shute and the General Court, to sustain my title to the Oxford lands. I can make it appear by Major Buor, that when he would have bought my plantation, they told him not to do it; that my title was nothing worth." "I see myself about ruined by such hostility; I entreat you, sir, to aid me in obtaining the assistance of the Governor, your father, that I may sell the lands." He also made efforts to counteract adverse influences by obtaining testimonials in Boston from his "fellow Huguenots, certifying the facts of his paying valuable considerations for the estate, and of his title by possession." Among the twenty or more signers appear the names of *J. Bowdoin*, *Sigourney*, *Daillé*, and *Faneuil*, who married Bernon's sister. At last, on the 16th of March, 1725, a sale of what was left of the original grant was made to Thomas Mayo, Samuel Davis and William Weld for twelve hundred pounds, and thus the Huguenot Colony at Oxford ended.

That religious freedom, the boon sought for by the Huguenots, did not exist in Boston, where Bernon resided while establishing the thirty families of refugees at Oxford, he appears by his diary to have early realized.

the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth," (pp. 130, etc.), adding: "The Attorney-General, your son, has done infamous things in this way." Dr. Increase Mather charges him with gross duplicity, and tells him: "Some you have promoted will say you are the *falsest man in the world*."—(Mass. Hist. Coll., I. Series, vol. iii, pp. 127-8.)

These are samples of a few of the charges made against Dudley by his contemporaries.

The same intolerance that had shipped back to England the two brothers, Browne, and persecuted non-conformists, was still exercised against dissenters. On refusing to pay a tax for the support of a church which he did not attend, and whose services his people did not understand, it appears by his diary: "They seized, (among other property), my wife's riding hood and my leather breeches" to support Puritanism. In this way he took occasion to make an early protest against taxation for religious sects, and against the union of Church and State. This protest has been in after times sustained by the people of the United States in the first amendment of the national Constitution, and afterward by the people of Massachusetts, in 1834, by the adoption of a Bill of Rights by a popular vote, in the year 1832.

This independent course marked him for a dissenter at once, and incurred the hostility of both the ecclesiastical and civil rulers, causing not only a forfeiture of sympathy for his sufferings as an exile for his faith, but also of his claim to civil rights in his adopted country. This determined his removal to Newport, Rhode Island. This second exile riveted the hostility to him, and to the Huguenot colony at Oxford. At one time, so inveterate were the feelings of the Puritans toward the Rhode Island Colonists, that all commercial intercourse was prohibited with them. One of the earliest acts of the Rhode Island Colonists was a treaty with the Dutch at Manhattan for a supply of necessities. To get rid of the thirty families of non-conforming Huguenots, Dudley and his associates issued the proclamation for "Thirty English Families to take the places of the thirty French families." At that time Indians and Rhode Islanders stood on a par in the estimation of the Puritans of Massachusetts Bay, neither having any right which was respected by them.

After the arrival of the aged Huguenot in Rhode Island, Mr. Arnold states: "To the persevering piety and untiring zeal of Gabriel Beron, the first three Episcopal churches in Rhode Island owed their origin,"* viz.: Trinity Church in Newport, the Narragansett Church, and St. John's Church in Providence.

While history shows that the progress of civilization is evidenced by a corresponding progress in the arts of peace and war, from the age of stone to that of bronze, of iron, steel, gunpowder and steam, history does not show that christian virtues and beneficence have correspondingly

* Volume ii, pages 75-116.

kept pace with modern civilization. In the language of Roger Williams: "A depraved appetite for acquisitions of great tracts of land in this wilderness is one of the gods of New England, which the Most High will punish." The punishment is speedily brought about by the reaction of the animal instinct for self-preservation, which exacts prompt vengeance for wrongs, and renders the ways of transgressors proverbially "hard." The millions of losses by the war of the rebellion, as stated by President Lincoln, were the equivalent of the unrequited toil of slaves; and "every drop of blood drawn by the lash, is compensated for by one drawn by the sword." The robbery and murder of the Indians by the Plymouth settlers cost them the lives of half their number by starvation, which might have been saved by friendly intercourse in obtaining a supply from the Indians; and the wrongs done by the Four United Colonies of New England to the natives, cost them the lives of more than fourteen hundred of the settlers and millions of dollars in losses of property, besides the fears and anguish of anticipated vengeance from lurking foes. It was the wrong committed by the Puritan leaders, in robbing Pessicus of his Narragansett lands, "pistol in hand," as described by Arnold, and by transferring them to the Atherton Company, that ruined the forty-five families of the Huguenot Colony in Rhode Island; and the similar transaction in robbing the Nipmuck Indians and granting their lands to political leaders, enabled them to inveigle thirty families of French refugees in London to come to Oxford to fulfill the conditions for holding possession of the Indian lands, with a like disastrous result.

The bold enterprise and vigorous action of our Puritan ancestors would have proved more successful, with less of trouble and suffering, had they adopted for their guidance the Christian instead of the Jewish code.

History has not been silent as to their merits, in making the wilderness to blossom as the rose. We now note their frailties, and the barbarous cruelties of the religious persecution they practiced, only as far as necessary to take warning from their example.

As said by Nathaniel Hawthorne:—"While thanking God for having given us such ancestors, each successive generation may thank Him not less fervently for being one step farther from them in the march of ages." In accordance with this historical estimate, Mr. Charles Sumner advised, in an Address to the City Authorities of Boston: "Cease to vaunt of what you have done, and of what has been done for you; and learn to walk humbly, and think meekly of yourselves."

STATE OF CIVILIZATION, CUSTOMS AND MODES OF LIVING OF THE INDIANS
IN NEW ENGLAND.

The earliest accounts of the natives of North America show that they were an agricultural people, and lived in villages in a rude state of civilization. The first exploring party of the Plymouth settlers found their houses furnished with supplies of corn, beans, tobacco, and other products of agriculture, and with rude materials for manufacture. As previously noticed, the Plymouth settlers first robbed the Indians of corn, and then were furnished by them with seed corn and instructed how to cultivate it. The settlers of Hartford, in Connecticut, obtained a supply of corn when destitute during the first year after their arrival, by sending a sloop around to Narragansett Bay to purchase a cargo from Canonicus. These facts indicate that the natives of New England relied on agriculture as well as on hunting and fishing for their support.

The attempts to produce wheat on the sea-board of New England have not proved successful on account of the open winters in the vicinity of the warm water of the Gulf Stream. Consequently *Indian* corn still constitutes the principal cereal cultivated in New England.

AGRICULTURE OF THE INDIANS.

The system of agriculture pursued by the Indians is described by Roger Williams as being "a social and loving way of breaking up the land for planting corn. All the men, women and children of a neighborhood join to help speedily with their hoes, made of shells with wooden handles. After the land is broken up, then the women plant and hoe the corn, beans, and *wine apples* called *squash*, which are sweet and wholesome; being a fruit like a young pumpkin, and serving also for bread when corn is exhausted." This account shows that our familiar "squash" is by nature and name a native of Rhode Island. Williams says: "For winter stores the Indians gather chestnuts, hazelnuts, walnuts, and acorns; the latter requiring much soaking and boiling. The walnuts they use both for food and for obtaining an oil for their hair. Strawberries and whortleberries were palatable food freshly gathered; and were dried to make savory corn bread." Wood states in his "New England Prospects": "The Indians excel our farmers in keeping the ground clear with their clam-shell hoes, and hoes made of the shoulder-blades of the moose, as if it were a garden rather than a cornfield. They do not suffer a choking

weed to advance its audacious head above their infant corn." Williams says: "The agricultural labors were mostly imposed upon the women; as was also the toil of carrying the burthens of game and fish, taken by their husbands. In the annual removals of their wigwams from the winter residences in sheltered valleys and dense cedar swamps, to the vicinity of their cultivated fields, the wives carry the burthens of the mats and furniture." Williams says: "They are the caterers for their husbands, lugging home deer and other game for belly timber; for a husband will leave a deer to be eaten by wolves rather than impose the load on his own shoulders." He adds: "The mothers, in addition to other burthens, carry about their infant papposes, wrapped in a beaver's skin and tied to a board two feet long, and one foot broad, with its feet heeled up to its back. The face is left exposed to the cold winds. The mother carries about with her the pappoose when only three or four days old; even when she goes to the clam beds and paddles in the cold water for the clams." Truly the lot of woman was hard in uncivilized life.

In a Canadian Indian village, which I visited in 1820, I saw several papposes bound to boards set on end and leaned against the side of a cabin, while the mothers made a call within. While I was curiously regarding them, a dog came along, and, from a curiosity like my own to ascertain what they were, ran up to smell of their unprotected faces. Having no use of hands or feet for self defence, all the papposes could do was to wink and yell when the dog's nose approached their faces. The owners speedily came out to the rescue. During twelve or fifteen months after birth the papposes are kept most of the time (like the Italian babies) bandaged by swaddling clothes.

INDIAN HOUSES.

The Indian houses discovered by the Plymouth settlers are described in Mourt's Journal: "They are made round, like an arbor, with long young saplings stuck in the ground and bended over, covered down to the ground with thick and well wrought mats. The door, about a yard high, is made of a suspended mat. An aperture at the top served for a chimney, which is provided also with a covering of a mat to retain the warmth. In the middle of the room are four little crotchets set in the ground, supporting cross-sticks, on which are hung what they have to roast. Around the fire are laid the mats that serve for beds. The frame of poles is double-matted; those within being fairer "

Williams says: "The frames of their houses, constructed of poles, are set in the ground by the men. Then the women cover them with coarse mats, and line the inside with embroidered mats, like a fair show of hangings with us. The mat hung before the opening of the door is lifted aside on entering,"—like the ancient doors of classic Greece and Rome.

To protect these frail houses from the cold blasts of winter, they are removed to sheltered valleys or to dense cedar swamps; wherein they also made their forts, secured by wet ditches. It was to one of these cedar swamps that the Narragansett Indians retreated, and were therein surrounded and exterminated by the four confederated New England colonies; who excluded the Rhode Island people from their confederacy, and purposely left them exposed to extermination by the exasperated Indians.

Williams says: "The Indian houses are removed in a few hours in the summer to the vicinity of the cultivated fields; so that on returning at night to lodge at one of them, it was gone, and I was necessitated to sleep under an adjacent tree." "Their houses are kept warm by fires during the night as well as the day, for avoiding the necessity of warm clothing. Instead of shelves and closets they have baskets to contain their household stuff; and their stores of corn are contained in great hempen bags, capable of holding five or six bushels. They paint their valuable deer and moose skins ornamentally with figures in various colors. The Indian women are ingenious and skillful in braiding mats of flags and corn husks."

I remember several old Indian women who went around to re-seat flag-bottomed chairs with neatness and dexterity, and to sell ornamented baskets and mats.

INDIAN CLOTHING.

In Summer and Winter, and in their warmed houses, the Indians, as described by Williams, "wear aprons after the pattern of their and our first parents; they have also fur skins on their backs, capable of being readily wrapped about them. A coat or mantle, interwoven curiously with bright colored feathers, is to them what a velvet mantle is to us."

The female children, from their birth, as said by Williams, "they in a modest blush cover with a little apron of a hand breadth." *

* Under the more fervent heat of the torrid zone, the Mexican Indians similarly dispense with superfluous clothing, according to the narrative of a traveller, who describes a modern Aztec belle "reposing in a hammock, with no other attire than an elegant diamond ring."

Williams says "the young Indian virgins wear their hair falling down bashfully over their foreheads and eyes," similar to the present fashion of "banging" the hair. Williams testifies to "the always modest behavior of the Indian girls and women in all circumstances of life."

Winslow writes: "On visiting the neighbouring Indians near Plymouth, the women were induced to sell us their coats from their backs, and then, with much shame-facedness, tied leafy boughs about them. Indeed, they are more modest than some of our English women are." "To preserve their fur skins from injury by wet in rains, they economically prefer to wet their own naked skins."

INDIAN MARRIAGES, AND FAMILY RELATIONSHIPS.

Williams describes the social relationships of the natives as follows: "The Indians generally have only one wife; although there is an inducement to have more, for the profit of their labor. The loss of the labor of daughters to parents is compensated for by customary presents from husbands, as was done in Israel."

Arnold states: "During all the Indian wars the English women, when captured, were uniformly treated with respect, and in not a single instance was violence offered to their persons. Inviolable protection was given with chivalrous honor."

The constant labor and anxiety to procure the means of daily subsistence so continually occupied the time and strength of the men and women, that little leisure was left for the idle dissipation and immoralities that characterize civilized society in modern times.

DOMESTIC LIFE AMONG THE NATIVES OF THE INTERIOR.

The abundance of food from the shores and fisheries of Narragansett Bay afforded resources to the natives not available to the interior tribes, whose principal supply of food was derived from hunting. An early explorer of the colder regions of the Northwest, occupied by the tribes mainly dependent on the chase for subsistence, gives a graphic account of the toilsome and anxious life of the fathers and mothers having families of children to provide for. The father is described as ever anxious, during the long northern winters, to obtain deer and other wild game. "He goes out at the first gleam of morning light to traverse the snowy forests in pursuit of game, and continues roaming until late in the evening; often return-

ing unsuccessful to his disappointed and faithful wife. She kindly cheers him when thus fatigued and cold, draws off his moccasins,—perhaps wet and stiffened with frost,—and then rubs his feet to restore circulation. She puts away his bow and arrows, and quietly takes a seat by his side in front of the fire. Having no means of satisfying his hunger and that of the family of children, by cooking the expected game, to soothe him she hands him some water to drink and his pipe to smoke. Then his children gather around him lovingly, and a little one climbs on his knee to hear about his hunting wild animals. He tells them he has walked all day long through the woods, but the Great Spirit has sent no deer in his way. To-morrow he might get plenty for them all. Then they retire cheerless, and creep beneath their coverings of skins and furs. The careful wife remains to dry the moccasins and leggings before the fire, and desolately listens to the plaintive tones of the voice of her husband while attempting to sing himself to sleep at midnight, and to obtain rest and strength for renewed toils at the dawn of day."

The Indians of the far West had advantage of abundance of buffalo in their annual summer migrations. In the cold northerly regions the Mohawks obtained scanty supplies of corn from agriculture, and uncertain supplies of game, and consequently, often suffered from destitution, as described by Roger Williams: "Up in the West, two, three and four hundred miles from us, the Mohawks mix the bark of trees with animal fat to satisfy the cravings of hunger, and at times are necessitated to become cannibals. For this reason they are called 'man-eaters,' from the Indian name *Moho*, I eat."

A kind of tuber, growing in the ground like potatoes at the extremities of roots of a shrub, and denoted "ground nuts," varying in size from that of a gooseberry to a hen's egg, afforded a palatable food when boiled or roasted.

HOSPITALITY OF THE INDIANS.

Whatever food they obtained was freely shared with less fortunate neighbors; and whoever came in during their meals was invited to participate, even when there was not enough for themselves. Williams says: "When I have arrived in the night the men and their wives have risen to prepare refreshments for me." When banished by the Massachusetts Puritans into the wilderness in mid-winter, he was hospitably received under the roof of Massasoit in Warren, until the return of Spring. Then

the kind old chief gave him land for a plantation in Seekonk, near the cove of Ten Mile River. There he planted corn in May, but was warned again to leave the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. He then went around to another place at the mouth of Moshassuck river, which was freely presented to him by the Narragansett chief Canonicus. There he founded the colony of Providence Plantations, where we now are.

The debt of gratitude due to the good old chief Massasoit as a benefactor to the founder of our State has recently been recognized by the people of Warren, who are engaged in erecting a monument to him.*

When justly and kindly treated it appears that the Indians on the shores of Narragansett Bay have been friendly and gentle toward the European settlers. Williams says: "I have been gratefully requited for kindnesses rendered to Indians, many years after I had forgotten them. They lovingly greet the English in the woods on meeting them, and also each other, by the word 'Netop,'—friend." "They enjoy stopping to chat with one another in their forest paths, and will strike a fire with stones or sticks and take a smoke together." This description of their friendly meetings affords a contrast to their unfriendly meetings with the maritime adventurers from Europe, "who visited every convenient port of the present United States to capture Indians for slaves,"—as affirmed by Mr. Bancroft, and as narrated by Morton in the History of Plymouth; who says the spot where the settlers first met the Indians was called by the name of "First Encounter" with the Enemy.

The Indians had their annual festivals after harvest, corresponding with Thanksgiving, which custom may have been the example copied by the New England settlers. Williams says: "The Indians showed their grateful feelings by shoutings for their bountiful god. Cowtantowit, and made general distribution of presents, corresponding with Christmas presents with us." They had their social gatherings. The great Council House of the Narragansetts was fifty feet in diameter. They delighted to assemble in general meetings in temporary structures of arbors, one or two hundred feet long. There they had public games and amusements. In their public councils they are seated in a circle, commonly around a fire, hence denoted "the council fire." They formed several circles to listen to the news, and hear debates on business affairs. It appears the

*In noticing this beneficent work, the editor of a Cincinnati journal remarks: "While the people of Rhode Island are preparing a monument for the Indians, the people of Colorado are preparing Indians for a monument."

women attended some of these council debates, and influenced decisions. After deciding trials of wrong doers, their punishments were inflicted by the hands of the Sachems as the executive rulers.

RELIGION.

The Indians believed in the existence of a Great Spirit, denominated *MANITOU*, and in an all-pervading diffusion of a portion of this intelligence in living animals, and even in lifeless material objects, somewhat corresponding with Greek and Roman mythology. Williams satirically remarks: "Like the Papists they have their He and She Saints, as Saint Patrick, Saint Dennis. They have their Fire God, who leaps in a spark out of a stone, to warm a poor Indian, to cook his food, and burn him when he offends." "They have a good custom not to disturb any one in their religious worship." What a blessing it might have been had the first settlers of New England adopted this Indian custom?

A contentment with their humble lot prevailed, according to Williams's account of their creeping thankfully at night into a coat of fur skins, counting it a felicity to be snug therein.

INDIAN LANGUAGES.

It is stated the Indian languages were remarkably copious, regular in inflections, and diversified by combining words together. Four dialects existed in North America,—the Esquimaux and Delaware, spoken on the sea-coast, the Iroquois in the interior. The Delaware language was spoken throughout several hundreds of miles north and south of Rhode Island.

To open missionary communications with the natives, Eliot translated the Bible into the Indian language of New England, with unwearied zeal; and Roger Williams wrote an Indian dictionary, which he entitled "A Key to the Languages of America," and it now constitutes one of the most instructive works relating to Indian history.

INDIAN MANUFACTURES AND TRADES.

The Narragansett Indians are described by Wood, an early historical writer, as being "the most numerous as well as the most industrious and richest of the Indian tribes. They catch beavers, otters and musquashes for furs to sell to the English, and receive commodities which they sell to

remote Indians for double profit. They seek rather to grow rich by industry than to become famous in war. Some make bows and arrows, wooden dishes, and earthen vessels and pipes. Some on the Bay shore store up shells in summer for making wampum money in winter. They dressed the skins of animals to serve as leather (commonly produced by tanning) by using the brains of animals instead of oak bark. Their snow shoes were copied by European settlers for their usefulness."

"Narragansett," says Wood, "is the manufactory of all kinds of rude merchandize for the Indians of those parts, especially great stone pipes holding a quarter of an ounce of tobacco. With the steel awl-blades they obtain from the Dutch and English they perforate the stems with such excellent art in imitating English pipes of green stone, that it is hard to distinguish the difference. Some of the stone pipes carved are so massy that a man might be hurt by one of them falling upon him; and swung by the stem might be sufficient to beat out the brains of an ass." He adds this moral reflection: "How many men's brains are smoked out, and asses' brains smoked in by tobacco pipes in England." Another old writer adds: "They account it odious for boys to smoke, while our young men often smoke, not being so well trained."

The Calumet of Peace is described by Hennepin as "a large tobacco pipe of red, black or white stone, with the bowl finely polished, and a stem or reed of cane two feet and a half long, adorned with bright colored feathers, interlaced with women's hair." "This pipe is a safe conduct among all the allies of the nation, which furnishes the calumet as a symbol of peace."

The arrow-heads, hatchets, and other stone implements found in Ohio, are described by Mr. Atwater to be precisely similar to those found in all the Atlantic States. Plates of copper, copper pipe tube, and silver articles have been found in the works of the mound builders of the Mississippi valley. These relics are supposed to have been procured from the copper mines of Lake Superior, and probably some of the pots and earthen vessels were obtained from the spoils of the Aztecs in Mexico by these northern invaders.

The material of flint stone for arrow-heads, I believe, is found nowhere in New England except on the northern border of Moosehead Lake in Maine. There the precipitous Mount Kinco, two thousand feet above the level of the sea, is composed of a vast mass of pure flint stone.

"Tomahawks" were originally made somewhat resembling the South Sea Island clubs, terminating in a heavy knob; and flint hatchets were

originally used in warfare before the introduction of the steel implements by Europeans.

THE INDIAN MODES OF TRAVELLING, AND TRANSMITTING INTELLIGENCE.

"For speedily transmitting important intelligence the Indian messengers run swiftly; and at every town fresh messengers are speeded away to reach the chief's house. When within a mile the messenger commences hallooing, and all who hear begin to halloo; whereby a great concourse is soon gathered to hear the news; for all men have an itching desire for news." Williams continues: "It is admirable to see what smooth paths their naked, hardened feet have worn in trails leading through the wilderness, even among stony places. Guides and porters are found for hire to conduct to remote hunting-houses for lodging in the vast forests at night. I have often been lost in the woods and guided by them. The Indians are quick of foot, being from boyhood trained to practice running. To save the wear of shoes they often carry them on their backs. I have known Indian messengers to run four score to an hundred miles in a summer day, and return in two days afterwards."

These feats of pedestrianism excel modern walking matches, when it is considered that the Indian trails were uneven forest pathways. They demonstrate that men can walk one hundred miles per day. Williams states: "Notwithstanding their agility the natives covet the possession of horses more than of cattle and cows; preferring," as he quaintly says, "the comfort of ease to their legs to that of the belly from milk."

"They are punctual to their appointments, and have sometimes charged me with a lie for failing to keep time punctually with appointments."

"In conversation they have often asked me why came the Englishman here? Is it because you want wood for fire? When they have burnt up the wood around them, they are faine to remove to a fresh place to get more."

INDIAN CANOES AND FISHERIES.

In traversing the rivers as well as forests the natives were active and expert; and even adventured on the ocean waves in fleets of canoes. Williams affirms: "They had naval conflicts of thirty or forty canoes on each side. I have divers times been aided by them in crossing rivers and

bays. They harpoon sturgeons and kill bass with arrows from their canoes, after cooping them in some little cove or river by nets."

The Narragansetts made canoes of large chestnut, white wood, and trunks of pine trees, hollowed out by stone adzes and chisels, and by burning out the middle part and scraping the charred surface. To accomplish the labor ten or twelve days and much skill are requisite, and consequently a large "dug out" canoe was prized as valuable property. The Canadian and eastern Indians had recourse to the thin sheets of bark stripped from the peculiar kind of birch which abounds in those regions, and serves to form sheets that were sewed together, and rendered water tight by turpentine or pitch. These sheets being sewed by withs and deer-sinews to ribs of bended hoops of wood, were so light as to be readily transported from the sources of adjacent rivers across ridges, denoted "carrying places"; so that there were thus established regular lines of communication by water for transferring furs and food, (like those of modern civilization,) by "the *coureurs des bois*."

Father Hennepin explored the wild regions of the West by journeys of thousands of miles, as he states, "in small canoes made of bark of birch trees, carrying nothing with me but a blanket and a mat of rushes, which served as bed and quilt."

Williams says: "The sea-board Indians made their dug out canoes sufficiently large for carrying forty men, who propelled them by paddles, and by sails made of mats upheld by poles for masts. In them they crossed the sea to Block Island

INDIAN MONEY, OR WAMPUM-PEAGE.

The currency adopted by the natives of New England to represent interchangeable values, denominated wampum, was manufactured from sea shells, somewhat after the Asiatic models of perforated discs of metal, to be strung like beads for readiness of handling and counting. The Narragansett Indians being skillful in making arrow-heads, pots, hatchets and other articles of commerce, and having intercourse with the Dutch for distributing European commodities among the Indians of the interior, appear to have taken the lead in establishing a kind of currency for estimating values by a common money standard. They gathered the shells in summer and employed their leisure time in winter in rounding the pieces of shells into little discs, and making small holes through the middle of them for stringing them together. The conical apex of the periwinkle

shell served to facilitate the work of rounding the edges and making the hole through the middle. The circular discs thus made constituted the *white* wampum, and from the facility of manufacture was estimated at only half of the value of the dark or blue wampum, made of the central part of the quahog shell. When the Dutch furnished the steel awl-blades to the natives for perforating the holes through the solid shell, the dark blue wampum was more easily made than before. The white wampum was estimated at only half of the current value of the black wampum. Both were strung on deer's sinews, and estimated at a certain number per foot or fathom.

Williams says: "Six of the small white beads, with holes to string them like bracelets, are current with the English for one penny, and three of the black ones, inclining to blue, make an English penny." "The white they call *Wampum*, the black *Sackahoe*." "When strung or wrought into girdles they are denoted *Wampum-peage*."

"Before ever the Indians had awl-blades from Europe they made shift to bore holes in their shell money with stone, such as used with wooden handles to fell trees."

In the early history of New England frequent mention is made of purchases of land, etc., for a certain number of fathoms of wampum; but I have been unable to find a specification of any standard number of shells or coins contained on a string of six feet, or one fathom. To obtain an estimate of the probable number I had recourse to measuring the thickness of each disc in the most perfect specimens now obtainable.

There appears to be a diversity of dimensions of the discs, as might be expected from the rude process originally employed to grind them by hand on the surfaces of stones. In this respect they are much less uniform than coins from steel dies. Some coarse specimens are found nearly half an inch thick, and others about one-fourth and three-sixteenths of an inch; and the diameters about five-sixteenths of an inch. To obtain the most authentic average dimensions of these little primitive coins I measured a fac-simile engraving of "the William Penn Wampum Belt," on which there appear to be very nearly five hundred in one fathom; so that probably a standard fathom of wampum represented half a thousand coined shells.

The remarkable resemblance between the shell wampum beads made in Rhode Island and in the islands of the Pacific ocean, attracted my attention. Those made by the South Sea Islanders are very perfect and even

ornamental as strings of beads for bracelets and necklaces. They also are made of black and white colors; the former being of only one-fourth the thickness of the latter, and of the uniform diameter of one-fifth of an inch, pierced with very small central holes. About eighteen hundred of the white shell discs make a string of one fathom, and nearly four thousand of the black. The beauty of this fine shell work, with interlaced black and white beads fancifully arranged, seems to indicate their use for ornament rather than money.

The black and white shell beads were interwoven on strings, ornamentally, to form belts and bracelets, which were worn by the men and women, and, like diamonds, represented the wealth of the wearer. Captain Church gives a graphic account of the belts and circlets of wampum which constituted the regalia of King Philip, delivered up by Anawan, after his capture. Captain Church states that the belts were tastefully wrought in black and white into figures of birds and animals, with fanciful border designs. Williams describes an elaborate wampum belt woven of the width of several inches, and valued at more than ten pounds.

Wood states: "The wealthy natives preserve their wampum with anxiety and care as their wealth. The wealthy natives having no strong chests for securing this kind of wealth or money, carefully wore their wampum constantly in the day time. At night they keep it under their heads while they sleep." Thus the care of riches were even more burthensome to the Indians than to modern capitalists, who have their iron chests and vaults.

These traits of Indian character for economy and thrift are evidences of their capability of taking care of themselves, were they allowed a fair chance under the protection of courts of justice and a police, like that established in the British dominion in Canada, as described in Governor Laird's speech to the Indians at Fort McLeod in 1877, in the following words:—

"If you sign the treaty for the sale of your lands, every man, woman and child will get twelve dollars each, paid to the head of the family; and ever afterwards each Indian will get five dollars. Chiefs will get a suit of clothes, a silver medal and flag; and every third year another suit of clothes. To every five persons one square mile will be allotted as a reserve, from which all trespassers will be excluded. Roads will be made, cattle given, and potatoes for planting; and as soon as you make a settlement teachers will be sent to instruct your children." "You all know

you can rely on the Queen's promises being fulfilled, for no promise to you has ever been broken." *

"The Indian chiefs replied: 'Your treatment of us has always been good. If you had not sent the Police to our country, bad men would have killed us with whiskey, and what should we all have been this day?'"

A similar equitable system has been magnanimously adopted by British rulers in Australia.

By paying each individual for improvements made, and an equitable compensation for loss of hunting grounds, if the reckless and dissolute fail to retain their property, the fault will be their own, and not imputable to the rapacity of the political financiers of a great Republic, who place the natives under guardianship, and entail their property for the future profit of the Republic by removing them from one reservation to another less valuable, until they are exterminated by trespassers. While the sons of rich white men are purposely left free to squander their inheritance under special laws against entailments, tending to perpetuate a money aristocracy under a democratic form of government, the sons of the Red men are strictly restrained from selling their lands, and discouraged from hopes

*This system of justice and good faith was originally adopted by the founder of the State of Rhode Island in obtaining lands from the Indians, with the result of the most kindly intercourse with them, until the Four United Colonies commenced a war of extermination against them. In a letter to the Commissioners of these Colonies, dated in 1767, he explains his just and peaceful intercourse with the natives, as follows:—

"I mortgaged my house in Salem (worth some hundreds) for supplies of gifts to Massasoit,—yea, and to all his; and also to Canonieus and all his, in tokens and presents, many years before I came in person to Narragansett. And when I arrived, I was welcomed by both of them." "I also bore the charges and venture of all gratuities, which I gave to the great Sachems round about us, and to a peaceable and loving neighborhood lay engaged for my great charge and travel among them." (Baekus, vol. i, p. 94.) After the death of Williams, his son stated in a letter: "My father gave away all; and being ancient, his needs must pinch somewhere. He gave to me only about three acres of land. It looked hard, that out of so much at his disposal, he should have had so little." Governor Winlow, on visiting Williams, in Providence, as noticed in a letter written to Major Mason, "kindly melted, and put a piece of gold into the hands of my wife for the supply of our necessities."

This self-denying spirit of true christian beneficence was the means of subduing the natives to reciprocal acts of kindness, and of breaking up an alliance between the Pequots and Narragansetts against the Four United Colonies, which would have swept away nearly all the European settlers of New England. In the final war of King Philip he went safely amid the army of exasperated warriors, and extorted from them this precious eulogium: "You are a good man, and not a hair of your head shall be injured."

of bettering their condition by economy and industry. A gradual extermination of the race is the sure result.

The Puritan rulers of the Four United Colonies contrived to gain possession of the much coveted Narragansett lands under the pretence of involving the sachems in debt, payable in wampum, their own coin; and then, in default of payment, they levied on their lands by a process of civil execution, instead of military conquest; this being a quieter way of accomplishing their purpose. As previously noticed, the rulers took advantage of inciting Uncas to attack the Narragansetts, and took their pay in deeds of lands. Then when the Narragansetts made war in retaliation, the colonists sent three hundred soldiers to arrest him, and then fined him for the costs, as the Prussians did the French, and imposed a fine of two thousand fathoms of wampum, equal to more than two miles in length of coins. The poor sachem being unable to produce such a quantity, was made to sign a bond and mortgage, and then in default to surrender his land as previously stated. This was truly a Shylock plan of procedure; but the injustice was checked and the proceedings annulled by the royal commissioners.

Calculating the number of white wampum at five hundred to the fathom, Pessicus was fined a million of the shell coins, payable at a short credit.

Williams refers to the financial abilities of some of the natives as follows: "Tis admirable how quick the Indians are in casting up great numbers, without the help of letters, figures, or pens, by using grains of corn. They are subtle in bargains, and will try different markets, going thirty miles to save a sixpence."

"Some are honest, but most of them will never pay a debt unless followed up to their houses. They partake of the general folly of mankind, by running into tormenting debts, not only for necessary, but also for unnecessary things."

The measures of the time of day, were designated by the position of the sun in the heavens. The number of days by "suns," of months by "moons," and years by "Winter snows or harvests."

FORMS OF INDIAN GOVERNMENT.

The tribal system of Indian government was necessarily democratic, and somewhat paternal. Councils of the people were held for consultation, at which it appears the women were sometimes present, on the con-

veyance of lands and making treaties. The chiefs rarely acted in making laws and regulating tribal affairs, without convening the people for their assent and ratification. Their "ayes and nays" were expressed by peculiar guttural sounds, corresponding with cheering and the goose-like hissings in modern popular assemblies. The executive functions were performed by the sachems; and also the duties of a sheriff in punishing criminals devolved upon them. They did not lack debaters in their discussions or *powwows*, and discords occurred like those in our modern assemblies of the people.

MEDICAL PRACTICE OF THE INDIANS.

The Indians, having no experience with chemical compounds, confined their treatment of the sick to herbs and roots in doctoring. As described by Mr. Douglas: "They pursued the old women's treatment as practised in country villages in England in ancient times, by using decoctions of vegetables for emetics, for cathartics, and sudorifics. The use of steam baths in caves, or beneath mats, by heating stones and pouring water thereon, was deemed a health restoring expedient. But with little reliance on human skill, the superstitious natives placed more hope on the spiritual influence of their religious quack doctors, or Powwow men, who performed mystical ceremonies over invalids with shoutings and howlings, as if to scare away affrighted demons of diseases. Their services were paid for like lawyers' fees, the amount paid being also in proportion to the continuance of vociferations.

FISHING AND HUNTING.

The abundance of fish in the Bay, and the wild game on the land, formed a principal part of the subsistence of the Narragansett Indians. They used nets made of twisted fibres of hemp, and of deer's sinews; and fish-hooks made of sharpened bones of birds and of certain fish bones. Williams says: "They were dexterous in using scoop nets and in spear-fishing fishes in the night by alluring them to the surface by the glare of light from burning torches placed in front of their canoes. They were successful in catching the several kinds of fish still found in the Bay, and known by their Indian names of *tautog* and *scuppaug*. Bass, and smaller fish called smelt and frost fish were perseveringly sought for by night and by day. "They patiently lie down with their nearly naked bodies on the cold shores, and wade in icy water to set their nets."

The clam-bakes on the shores of Narragansett Bay were as much appreciated and enjoyed by the natives in former days, as by the present multitudes of excursionists. Williams describes clams as "a sweet kind of shell-fish, readily digged out from the shore-sands at low water by the women, and delightfully relished by all Indians for the savory broth made by them, which serves instead of salt for seasoning their massaump and corn bread."

Williams adds: "The Indian women and English swine go to the shores at low water to dig and root out the clams, and are competitors. The swine are therefore hated by the Indian women."

"The English have learned to make a dainty dish of the brains of a bass, resembling marrow."

INDIAN COOKERY AND INDIAN BREAD.

"To kindle a fire for cooking, the natives strike violently together two stones, with some punk intervening between them. After kindling a fire, they place therein several stones or boulders in a layer; and after becoming hot the stones are dropped in water containing fish or flesh in a wooden vessel, thus causing the water to boil. The soapstone pots were in like manner placed in a fire until they became hot, and then the water was poured in and the food to be boiled was placed therein."

The original mode of Indian cookery, by heating stones, is still practised by the shore parties at their picnics on the borders of Narragansett Bay. The heated stones are arranged like a pavement on the ground, some sea-weed is spread upon them, and then layers of clams, fish, ears of corn, potatoes, and other articles of food, are added in successive layers, until a little mound is raised, with a thick covering of sea-weed. Then a pailful of water, dashed upon the top of it, percolates to the hot stones, and produces abundance of steam, that is diffused throughout the whole mass. After a suitable time the mound is opened and the contents carefully withdrawn and served on the festive board. Some little practice is requisite before novices and dainty young ladies can gracefully lift the clam from its native shell by the neck, and suspend it on a poise above the parted lips, with the face and eyes turned heavenward, as if with pious devotion to the idolized clam.

To reduce the flinty kernels of corn to meal for making bread, the Indians use the stone pestles, such as are here exhibited before you. Previously to the introduction of mill-stones, wooden pestles shod with iron and

lifted by water wheels, were used by the pioneers, and denominated "Stamping Mills." The first water-wheel made in Rhode Island, soon after the arrival of Williams, was for a stamping mill near Steven's bridge on the Moshassuck river. The street leading to that place still bears the descriptive name of "Stamper Street." The water privilege below was given by the original proprietors to John Smith in consideration of his building thereon a mill for grinding corn. The first mill built in Massachusetts was for grinding corn at Plymouth in 1636, as appears by the colonial records.

The Indians rendered the corn more brittle for being pulverized by pestles, and at the same time prepared for eating, by parching it in hot ashes, and then sifting it out. Like modern "pop-corn" this parched meal was ready cooked for food, and required only to be moistened with water. Williams says: "I have made many a good dinner and supper of parched meal, moistened by a spoonful of water from a brook. With no other food I have travelled with two hundred Indians an hundred miles; each one carrying a hollow leather girdle around his waist, or a little basket on his back, filled with parched meal."

This parched meal, kneaded with water, and baked on a hot stone, or before a fire, constituted the bread they called "*Nokik*,"—strangely anglicised into *No Cake*. The unparched meal makes Journey Cake, or Johnny Cake. In his description of the mode of making a Johnny Cake, Roger Williams omits an essential part of the preliminary process, which requires the use of *boiling* water instead of *cold* water in kneading the meal. This knowledge was acquired by me, under peculiar difficulties, while floating down the Ohio river from Pittsburgh to Cincinnati on a flat boat or ark in 1817, before steamboats were in use there. Our party bought a boat and were their own navigators and cooks. To our surprise and indignation our first Johnny Cake became meal again when baked before the fire. To learn the art and mystery, I rowed the skiff from the flat boat to a house on the shore, and there under the instruction of the smiling wife of an Ohio farmer, I finished my scientific education in this special department. She poured *boiling* water upon the corn meal, and invited me to test the quality by partaking of the cake. Some of the gentlemen here present may be as ignorant as I was, and, profiting by this lesson, may leave the hall wiser if not better men.

The introduction, by Europeans, of light metallic kettles, adapted for being hung over a fire, afforded desirable facilities for convenience of transportation, and for more quickly boiling food in traversing wild forests.

An opportunity was afforded of inspecting the process of cooking in these kettles by a party of Sioux Indians, near the Falls of St. Anthony, in the year 1847. A war party, returning from an attack on a tribe of Chippeway Indians, had erected their lodges on the banks of the Mississippi river. The captain of the steamboat landed a few of us to visit the encampment of the painted warriors beneath the shade of the forests. They exhibited a surprising spectacle with their peculiar attire, vermillion streaked faces, and feathers in their hair. Many of them were gathered around their boiling pots suspended over blazing fires, resembling the weird scene of the witches' caldron in Macbeth. They severally contributed to the boiling caldrons such articles as they had procured from the forest and river. The whirling ebullition of this boiling compound brought to light successively the materials of which the soup was composed; showing the bill of fare to be pieces of meat, fish, and whole turtles, that seemed swimming amid the boiling currents. The view of this compound was sufficient to cure the appetite of a hungry Englishman.

The lodges were made by inserting four poles in the ground, about twelve feet apart, and by tying their inclined tops together, and then leaning additional poles to rest against the tops of the four standard poles, with the lower ends spread out to a circle at the bottom. Buffalo skins sewed together in large sheets were wrapped around the conical frames of the poles, and a rope wound spirally around the outside, like hoops, bound them all tightly together. The outsides of the skins were painted with figures of animals. Some few presents made to the Indians conciliated them to acts of courtesy instead of scalping. One of the stalwart plumed warriors gallantly advanced toward a beautiful St. Louis belle, and making a formal bow, took an eagle's feather from his hair, and chivalrously inserted it in the tresses of the confused and blushing girl. Pausing a moment to gaze admiringly upon her, and making another formal bow, he slowly turned and strode away to rejoin his wild companions.

This tribe of Sioux were compelled by the United States government to pay a penalty to the tribe of Chippeway Indians for this assault upon them.

MOURNINGS FOR THE DEAD.

That the natives of New England had kindly feelings and affections, was manifested by their sensibilities for the death of friends. Williams says: "When they come to the grave they lay the body down. Then all join in

lamentations. I have seen tears run down the cheeks of stoutest captains as well as of little children. After the body is laid in the grave, sometimes personal effects are deposited with it, as a solemn sacrifice. On the death of his son, I saw the aged chief, Canonius, as a great sacrifice to him, burn his residence. Their mourning is continued for months."

Black appears to have been selected for an emblem of grief, as devoid of cheerful radiance and reflection of light, alike by the natives of Europe and America. The Indians used soot mingled with oil for consistency as a pigment. The memory of the dead was cherished, as manifest by the return of the Indians at times to visit and honor the graves of their fathers. Now the mourners and their graves have disappeared, except in the far West, where the mounds, like the pyramids, have survived as memorials of the builders.

"They grieved;—but no wail from their slumbers may come;
They joyed: but the voice of their gladness is done.
They died,—aye they died; and we things that are now,
Who walk on the turf that lies over their brow,
Who make in their dwellings our transient abode,—
Meet the changes they met in their pilgrimage road "

We now occupy their places for our transient abode, as others will soon succeed us, and make in our dwellings their equally transient abode.

These fleeting scenes of continual changes in our pilgrimage road, constitute the history of mankind. To preserve memorials of the race of Red men, who once owned and occupied the pleasant shores of Narragansett Bay, now our enjoyable homes, is a special object and duty of the members of our Historical Society, as has been set forth by our esteemed associate, Mr. Denison:—

"We, children of a favored day,
Inheriting their homes,
Would guard their history from decay,
And mark their mouldering tombs."

INDEX.

	PAGE.
Allen, Zachariah, Address by on the conditions of life, habits and customs of the native Indians of America, and their treat- ment by the first settlers.....	97-151
An early proclamation.....	62, 63
 Bower, Samuel J., notice of.....	 70, 71
 Charter, amendment of.....	 20
Committee to disburse State appropriation.....	20
Communication from Rev. Frederic Denison.....	30
Changes in a hundred years.....	61, 62
 Donations.....	 13, 14, 16, 18, 19, 23, 26, 30

GENEALOGIES:—

Genealogies and Estates in Charlestown, Mass.....	53
Whitney Family, by Stephen Whitney Phoenix.....	54
Dunster Family, by Samuel Dunster.....	55
Russell Family, by John R. Bartlett.....	55
Drowne Family, by Henry Thayer Drowne.....	55
Cooke Family, by Albert R. Cooke.....	55
Tilley Family, by R. Hammitt Tilley.....	55
Douglas Family, by Charles H. J. Douglas.....	55

Hitchcock, Rev. Dr., oration by.....	63, 69
Herlitz, Mrs. Louisa Lippitt, letter from.....	18
“ “ “ “ watch presented to Historical Society, by..	56
Independence, Declaration of in Providence.....	64-65
“ commemoration of, 1826.....	69-73
Liberty granted Mr. Henry T. Beckwith to copy an engraving.....	24
“ “ Rev. Mr. Stone to photograph the sword and pistols that were owned and used by Col. Ephraim Bowen in the Revolution.....	28
Librarian authorized to examine manuscripts offered for sale to the Society by Mr. James C. Mearns, of Newport.....	36

MEMBERS :—

Honorary.....	5
Corresponding.....	6-7
Resident.....	8-11
Life.....	12
Resident, elected.....	19, 23, 26, 41
Corresponding, elected.....	19, 26, 44
Honorary, elected.....	19, 23, 44
Life, elected.....	26

NECROLOGY :—

Williams, William G.....	85, 86
Easton, Nicholas Redwood.....	86, 87
Paine, Walter.....	87, 88
Grosvenor, Col. Robert.....	88
Spicer, George Thurston.....	89, 91
Oldfield, John.....	91
Pabodie, Benjamin Gladding.....	92-93
Arnold, Hon. Samuel G.....	93-96

PAGE.

Officers of the Society	3-4
Ode, semi-centennial, by Albert G. Greene.....	71, 72

Proceedings, with various reports to be printed	21-46
Proposed amendments to the Constitution indefinitely postponed.....	24
Purchase of Rider's Historical Tracts authorized.....	28
Papers read	52, 53
Patriotic Song.....	67

Request for loan of plan of Camp Sprague granted.....	40
---	----

RESOLUTIONS :—

Proffering co-operation and aid in observing the bi-centennial anniversary of the Settlement of Bristol.....	25
Thanks to Gen. Horatio Rogers.....	32
" William B. Weeden.....	42
" Hon. William D. Brayton.....	41
" Dr. E. M. Snow and S. S. Rider.....	44

REPORTS :—

Committee on the Angell-Johnston Indian Pottery Development.....	36-39
Treasurer.....	49-51
Librarian.....	52-75
Procurator for Newport.....	76-77
" " Bristol.....	78-79
Committee on Grounds and Building.....	80
" " Genealogical Researches	81-82
" " Publications.....	83
" " State appropriation.....	84

Thanks voted to Special Committee.....	21
" " " Stephen Whitney Phoenix.....	27
" " " Mrs. John Carter Brown.....	27

Williams, William G., resolution concerning	19
Washington Bridge, notice of.....	57
Wants of the Society.....	73-75

F 845.747

